AN
Easy and Compendious
INTRODVCTION
For Reading all sorts of
HISTORIES:
CONTRIVED,
In a more facile way then heretofore hath been publiſhed,
out of the Papers of
MATHIAS PRIDEAUX
M^r of Arts and ſometime fellow
of *Exeter Colledge* in
OXFORD.

The Second Edition Corrected and Augmented,
and three uſefull Indexes added.

Cicero de Oratore.

Neſcire quid antea quam natus ſis acciderit, Id ſemper eſt eſſe Puerum.

Printed at OXFORD for
LEONARD LICHFIELD,
and are to be ſold by
THOMAS ROBINSON.
Anno Salutis 1650.

UMI

X909
P93e
1650

D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL

Sr THOMAS REYNELL

And the Vertuous Lady

KATHARINE

His Wife:

FOR THE USE OF

Their Towardly young Sonnes

Mr THOMAS

AND

Mr HENRY

REYNELL.

D. D.

TO THE

RIGHT WORSHIPFULL

Sr THOMAS REYNELL

And the Vertuous Lady

KATHARINE

FOR THE USE OF

Their Towardly young Sonnes

Mr THOMAS

AND

Mr HENRY

REYNELL.

TO THE READER.

EXpect no more here (good Reader) then the Title promiſeth, that is, an *Introduction*, not to reſt on as ſatisfied, but to lead thee on to larger Volumnes. The number of *ſeaven* is here uſed, not out of *affectation*, but *experience*, as moſt eaſy for *Memory*, which is the prime ſcope of this *Compendium*, to touch at that which may ſeeme moſt remarkable, and ſo to diſpoſe it, that it may be beſt remembred. The whole conſiſteth of

of three *Tracts*, The first of History *Eccleſiaſticall*, Deduced from the Creation of the World to theſe our times. The Second that is *Politicall*, aſcends no higher then *Nimrod* (for thoſe *Ante-Diluvian Dynaſties* mentioned by ſome, muſt be held only Imaginary) and is continued in the like line downeward. Whence the Hiſtory of *Succeſſions* begins: with an *Inſtance* given in the Succeſſive *Governments* of our *own Country*. Whereunto a ſhort *appendix* is added, concerning the Hiſtory of *Profeſſions*, as alſo *Naturall*, *Various*, and *Vaine Stories*, poynting only at the *heads* they may be drawn unto: and in Generall, what is to be thought of them, and ſo an end.

Some are of the mind, that ſuch an *Induction* may not only prove a *Directory* to a *beginner*, but a *Remembrancer* to thoſe that have forgotten much they have read, and will take it well to be Prompted at the cheapeſt rate. In the like caſe it was the reſolution of a Writer of our own, *Mihi debetur collectionis gratia, tibi habeas electionis materiam*, Of what I have collected you may take your choyce

Malmsbur. de Geſtis Reg. Angl. l. 5.

choyce, paſſe by ſome, or leave all. My concluſion is that of the Poet,

——*ſi quid noviſti rectius iſtis* Horat.
Candidus imperti, ſi non, his utere mecum.

If you have found a righter way
Impart it if you pleaſe,
If not take this then for a ſtay,
And uſe it at your eaſe.

The

The Heads here especially Treated of Are.

1. A Summe of tenne Long-liv'd *Antediluvian Patriarches.*

2. Briefe of the Historicall part of the old *Testament*, as farre as the *Apocrypha.*

3. A continuation of it by the line of the *Maccabees*, and their successors, to the Birth of our Saviour.

4. The Life of our Saviour and his Apostles, with a touch of the seventy Disciples, and seven first Deacons.

5. An Epitome of the *Popes* Lives, from the first to this that now Possesseth the Chaire.

6. Politicall History deduced from *Nimrod*, by the Foure *Monarchies*, to this present Emperour *Ferdinand* the third. And the History of *Successions*, With an instance in the History of *Britaine.*

7. Directions for *Orderly Reading* of the Histories of *Professions*, Naturall *History*, Various *Collections*, and Vaine *Romances*, to which all sorts of Imaginable Narrations may be reduced.

CAP. I.

Of the Antediluvian Patriarches, *or long-liv'd* Fathers *before the* Flood.

1. HISTORY is a Commemoration of things *past*, with the *Circumstances* of *Time* and *Place*, in distinct *Distances*, *Intervals*, or *Dynasties*, by *Lineall descents*, forthe readier help of memory, and application.

2. This may either be
   1. ECCLESIASTICALL.
   2. POLITICALL.
   3. Of SUCCESSIONS in States, Countries, or Families.
   4. Of PROFESSIONS, as the lives of Famous men in any faculty.
   5. NATURALL, as that of *Pliny*, &c.
   6. VARIOUS, such as we have from *Valerius Maximus*, *Plutarch*, *Ælian*.
   7. VAINE, LEGENDARY, or FABULOUS, passed by the name of *Romances*.

3. *Ecclesiasticall*, insisteth especially upon *Church-matters*; and hath *precedency* before other, in regard of its *Antiquity*, *Dignity*, and directive *Certainty*.

See *Genebrarus* dissenting. *Chron.* l. 1. p. 61.

4. It falleth within the limits of these Intervals, From the

1. *Creation* to the end of the *Flood.* 1657.
2. *Flood* to the calling of *Abraham.* 367.
3. *Calling* of *Abraham* to the departing of the *Israelites* out of *Ægypt.* 430.
4. *Ægyptian Exodus* to the building of *Solomons* Temple. 480.
5. *First Temple* to the second, erected by *Zorobabel.* 497.
6. *Second Temple* to the Nativity of our *Saviour.* 529.
7. *Nativity* of our *Saviour* to this present time. 1647.

Vid Grafton *Chron pag.* 72 Alsted. *Encyclop.* l. 33. *Chronol.* c. 3.

5. The first *Intervall* or *Distance*, from the Creation to the end of the Flood, containes the *Passages* of 1657 years, easily collected out of the *fift* of *Genesis*, in which we have the *ten* long-liv'd *Fathers* in this Order.

Anno Mundi 1.

1. ADAM, happy in his innocency, whiles he so continued in *Paradise* with his beloved *Evah.* But that was not long, for 'tis commonly *held* that ἡμέρᾳ ἐπλάσθη, καὶ ἐξηλάσθη he lodged not one night there, so suddain was the *Serpents* seducing, his *Wifes* consenting, his *yeelding*, Gods *execution.* 2. After his expulsion from *Paradise* he had small cōfort of his issue: *Cain* slew his Brother *Abel*, and was doomed thereupon to be a *Vagrant.* 3. A lying book called *Lepto genesis* names *Calmana* and *Delbora Adams* two eldest *Daughters*, that became Wives to *Cain* and *Abel* their Brethren. But this seems as likely as those *Revelations* of *Adam*, set forth by the *Gnosticks*, and the *Genealogies* of his *Sonnes* and *Daughters*, (which are accounted 30 of either Sexe by *Comestor*,) vented by the *Manichees*, but condemned by *Gelasius.* and the *Rabbini* call tales of his first Wife *Lillis* mother to the *Hobgoblins Buxt. Synag. Iud.* 4. Lesse hurtfull is that *Dibre-Adam*, contrived in a *Boxe* by *Simon Sturtevant.* Some conceit that *Abel* slew the very same *Serpent* the *Divell* had formerly possessed, to seduce his *Mother*; but not without a wound in the *Heele*, before he could bruise his *Head.* This is manifest, that good *Abel* failing without issue, there was *set* in his place his Brother

Gen. 3.

Gen. 4.

Comestor. Scheael.

D. 15. *C. Sancta Romana*

M. S. Hele on the three first Chap. of *Gen.*

Gen. 4. 25.

2 SETH

2. SETH, whom the forenamed *Gnosticks* make also a *Writer*, entitling him to seven *Books*, to which they added seven more of their owne. 2. *Iosephus* relates that his Sonnes erected two *Pillars*, the one of *Brick*, the other of *Stone*, to preserve their *Mathematicall Speculations* to Posterity; upon a Prophecy from *Adam*, that the world should be first *Drowned*, then *Burned*. 3. *Anonymus* upon *Mathew*, mentions another Propheticall writing of his, concerning the *Starre*, that was the *Cynosure* to bring the *Easterne Magi* to Christ. But such *Relations* want warrant. His successor in the holy line was his Sonne

Antiq. L. 1. c 4. C. 2.

3. ENOSH. In whose time men began to *call* upon the name of the *Lord*, or to call *themselves* by the name of the *Lord*, or as others render the place, The name of the *Lord* began to be *Prophaned*. 2. Hence some gather the beginning of *Idolatry*, which others deferre till after the *flood*. A separation is apparant in this mans daies, betweene the prophane *Caynites*, and those Godly *Setheans*. And likely it is, that then began the Assemblies, perchance on the *Seventh day*, blessed and hallowed of God for publique Worship. 3. *Bellarmine* will needs fetch from hence the *Originall* of *Monkery*, but this *Enosh* was *married*, gat *Sonnes* and *Daughters*, and amongst them to succeed him

Broughton. Tremelius. De Monach. C. 5. Gen. 5. 10.

4. CAINAN. Of whom we find nothing *Registred*, but how long he lived, and that he begat

5. MAHALALEEL, as he did

6. JARED, and he

7. ENOCH, whose *Prophesies* we have mentioned in the Epistle of S. *Jude*. *Origen* and the Author of the *Testament* of the twelve *Patriarkes*, cite diverse passages out of them. As, 1. Of the number and names of *Starres*. 2. Of the wooing of *Mortall beauties*, by the wanton descending *Angells*. 3. Of the *Gyants*, from that brood. 4. Of the death of *Christ* by the *Iewes*, and their ruine by it. 5. Of the *Drowning* and *Burning* of the *World*, and more to that purpose. 2. These were not only in the hands of *Origen* and *Tertullian*, but of S. *Hierome*, *Augustine*, *Bede* and others; notwithstanding S. *Augu-*

Vers. 14. Genebrard. Chron. l. 1.

ſtine brands them for counterfeit, and none warrant them.

3. This *Enoch*, the ſeventh from *Adam*, died not as other men; but after he had ſpent ſo many years upon earth, as there be daies in a yeare, he was tranſlated hence by God, with whom he had walked, though he lived in the ſtate of *Marriage*. 4. The *Papiſts* ſay, he is reſerved alive in *Paradice*, (whence *Adam* was expelled) with his companion *Elias*, who ſhall both come in perſon to oppoſe *Antichriſt*, and then be ſlaine of him, then revive, and ſo at length be taken up into Heaven. This is to quit the *Pope*, from ſuſpition of being *Antichriſt*, ſeeing *Enoch* and *Elias*, have not yet come in perſon, to teſtify againſt him. *Gobeline Parſon* relates, that ſuch a man was found by *Alexander* the Great in the *Eaſt-Indies*, lying in a Golden bed, in the *Mountaine* of the *Sunne*, who well might be thought to be this *Henoch*. But let them feed on their fancies. The ſhortneſſe of this mans time upon earth, was recompenced by the age of his Sonne

A. M. 987. *The moſt part of them, For herein they cannot agree.*

Bellarm. *de Pontif.* Rom. *L.* 3. *Ætat.* 5.

8. METHUSALAH, μαχεσβ'ϐπτ⊙, the longeſt liver we read of. for *Adam*, and *He*, take up all that ſpace between the *Creation* and the *Flood*. 2. His age was 969 years; of which he might ſpend 346 with *Adam*, to informe himſelfe, and almoſt 100 with *Sem*, to teach Poſterity. But his longeſt life had a period before the *Flood*, and a Succeſſour his Sonne

9. LAMECH Different from that *Lamech* of *Caines* race, who being a blind Archer, ſlew his Grandſire *Caine*, and the Boy that led him, for directing him to doe it, if we believe *Torniellus*, who cites divers *Fathers* to juſtify this groundleſſe *Fancy*. 2. Of this holy *Lamech* is regiſtred, the notable *Propheticall ſpeech* at the birth of his Sonne

Gen. 5. 29.

10. NOAH (who was to be a *Comforter* to the world by *Reſt*, in the greateſt extremities, as the *name* importeth, being derived either from *Nacham*, to *Comfort*, or *Nuach*, to *Reſt*) the laſt of the ten *Antediluvian Patriarches*. Out of whoſe names a great Hebritian hath left this obſervation. *Adam* Earthly, *Cain* Poſſeſſion, *Abel* Vanity: ſheweth that all Earthly Poſſeſſions is *Vanity*. *Seth* may be ſet in *Abels* place

Broughton.

place, yet not ſo fixed, but that reaſon will be, for naming of his ſonne *Enoſh*, *Sad-man*, or *Sorrowfull*. He begets *Cainan*, *Lamentation*, from him ſucceeds *Mahalaleel*, a praiſer of God. This holds not among all, but *Jared* notes a deſcending. *Enoch*, that followes in the ſeventh place, ſignifies one dedicated to God among ſo many wicked. He of the ſhorteſt abode here upon earth of all his ranke, leaves the longeſt liver *Methuſalah*, whoſe name ſpeaks thus much, *He dying God ſendeth*, whom? *Lamech*, what to doe? his name tells us, to *ſtrike*, not to *deſtroy* all; but as *Noahs* name *Comforteth*, to preſerve God's choſen in *reſt*. This *Noah* by the Heathens was termed in ſcorne *Prometheus*, and fained to be chained to *Caucaſus* with a *Vulture* feeding on his *Intralls*, in regard of his foretelling the worlds deſtruction, and providing an *Arke* to eſcape it, neere the mountain *Caucaſus*, 120 yeares before it came. Likewiſe he is called *Ogyges*, for opening a gate for the preſervation of Mankind. *Saturne* as being the worlds *Seed*, or *Seminarie*. *Hercules*, the publique *Breeder*. *Deucalion*, in whoſe time fell the great *Inundation*, deſcribed by *Ovid*. *Ianus Bifrons*, that found *Wine*, and look't into both *Worlds*, both before and after the *Flood*. For to this *Flood* have reference, all the *Heatheniſh* great *Inundations*. To this purpoſe runnes the verſe in *Euſebius*,

Sol & Oſyris idem, Dtonyſius, Orus, Apollo.
All thoſe in truth were but the ſame,
And differ only in the name.

Which may be gathered from *Plutarch*, who affirmes that *Deucalion* ſent a *Dove* to try whether the waters were dryed. This *Flood* laſted a *whole yeare*, which confirmes, that in the *long-lived Fathers*, their years were *Solar*, not *Lunar*, or *Months*, as ſome have imagined.

2. CONtemporary in this *Intervall*, were the line of *Cain*, amongſt whom we have 1. The firſt Citty *Enoch*. 2. *Poligamy* brought in by *Lamech*; who being a blind Archer

Gen. 4. cher is ſaid to have ſlaine his great Grandſire *Cain*, and the Lad that led him for miſdirecting him. 3. *Jabal*, the Father of *Tent-making*, and *Hearding Cattell*. 4. *Jubal*, for inſtrumentall Muſick. 5. *Tubal-Cain*, the firſt forger of *Braſſe* and *Iron*.

Hartman. Schedel. 6. And ſome ſay his ſiſter *Naamah* began *Carding* and *Spinning* to cover *nakedneſſe*, rather then with *Figge-leaves*, or with *Beaſts-Skinnes*. 7. Likely it is that amongſt the *Poets*, the Garden of *Adonis*, might have relation to this in *Eden*, *Nectar* and *Ambroſium* to the *Tree* of *Life*. *Euridices* wounding by a *Serpent*, to the *Serpent* poyſoning our Mother *Eve*. *Mercury*, *Apollo* and *Vulcan*, to *Jabal*, *Jubal* and *Tubal-cain*. *Venus*, to *Naamah*. Their *amours*, or *God-making*, to the tranſlation of *Enoch*. Their *God wenching*, to the diſſolute doings between the Sons of *God*, and the Daughters of *Men*. Which things they might have by hear-ſay, and worke on at their pleaſure, to be noted by the way, not inſiſted upon.

Gen. 6. 2.

Matters of *Enquiry*, and *Diſcourſe*.

3 Whether
1. The World began in *Spring*, or *Autumne*?
2. The Seat of *Paradiſe* may be punctually aſſigned?
3. *Abel* ſlew the ſame *Serpent*, the Divell had abuſed to ſeduce his Mother?
4. *Enoch* with *Elias* be reſerved in *Paradiſe*, to come againſt *Anti-Chriſt* and to be ſlaine by him?
5. The Book of his *Prophecies* extant among the *Fathers*, might paſſe for authenticall?
6. *Cain* were ſlain by *Lamech*, his Grand-child a blind Archer?
7. *Methuſalah* dyed before the *Flood*?

CAP. II.

CAP. II.

The Intervall *of the* Noachians.

THE ſecond *Diſtance* takes its riſe from the end of the *Flood*, to the calling of *Abraham* for the ſpace of 367 yeares; gathered out of *Gen.* 11. 26. An. Mund. 1657.

2. In which ſucceed;

1. SEM, the middle Sonne of *Noah*, as ſome contend, but prefer'd before the Elder *Japhet*, and the Youngeſt *Cham*. Iunius.

2. He is thought by the Jewes, to be *Melchizedek* that brought proviſion to *Abraham* and his company at their retnrne from their victory againſt the *foure Eaſterne Kings*: which is *ſtrongly oppoſed* by ſome latter *writers*. Gen. 14. Broughton. Cuneus

3. In the diſtribntion of the world after the *Flood*, *Aſia* fell to his ſhare, and his poſterities; from whence 'tis likely that they ſpread themſelves *Eaſtward*, and ſo rounded the earth, that way to people *America*; as on the *Weſt*, they left *Paleſtina*, and thoſe Coaſts, to *Chams* iſſue, the *Cananites*, whoſe proper portion was *Africke*; as *Japhets* was *Europe*, and the *Iſles*. *Sems* Succeſſor was Moulin.

2. ARPHAXAD, younger Brother (as it ſhould ſeeme) to *Elam*, and *Aſhur*, from whom deſcended the *Perſians*, and *Aſſyrians*. *Abulenſis* out of *Comeſtor* and *Methodius*, mentions one *Jonithus* or *Jonichus*, begotten of *Noah* 100 yeares after the *Flood*, who informed the *Eaſterlings* in *Aſtronomy*, Propheſied of the foure *Monarchies*, and put *Nimrod* his forward *Scholler* firſt to take *ſtate* upon him. His picture you may have in *Chronica Chronicorum*, as alſo of *Perſia*, *Cathaſlua*, and *Funda*, *Sem*, *Ham*, and *Japhets* wives. But theſe *Monkiſh Figments*, have leſſe ſhew of truth, then the foiſting in here

here of *Cainan* by the *Greeks*, to be *Arphaxads* Sonne, whom all the *Hebrews* omit, and ranke in the next place

3. SALAH, He is ſaid to have built *Salem*, by *Comeſtor*, and by others, (upon the paſſage of his Father *Arphaxad* over the River *Tygris*, to ſeat himſelfe with his Family in *Chaldea*) to have named his Sonne,

4. HEBER; Fron this man, his poſterity were entituled *Hebrews*. In his time fell out a *double* diviſion, *firſt* of *Tongues*, then of *Nations*, according to their ſeverall tongues. He ſticks to the *Originall Hebrew*, and upon foreſight of theſe *diviſions* amongſt others nameth his Sonne

Gen. 11.

Gen. 10. 15.

5. PELEG. In whoſe time theſe Diviſions fell out. He begets

6. REU. Of whom we read nothing elſe but that he begate

Luk. 3.

7. SARUG, whom S. *Luke* termeth *Saruch*, following therein the *Septuagint*. His ſucceſſor was

C. 24. 2. Judith 5. 7.

8. NAHOR, (tainted with Idolatrous Leaven) as appears by *Joſuah's* confeſſion, and *Achiors* Declaration, leaves behind him at *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*

9. TERAH. He had three Sonnes, *Haran*, *Nahor*, and *Abram*, but upon *Harans* death in *Ur* of the *Chaldeans*, whether burnt by the Fire, which faithfull *Abram* eſcaped (as the *Iewiſh* tradition delivers it) or cauſed by ſome other meanes, he removes from *Ur* to *Charran*, in *Meſopotamia* with all his Family, (it ſhould ſeeme upon his Sonne *Abrams* motion, who had his call from God) and dyes there. His Family at his death ſtood thus diſpoſed. *Haran* (that dyed before him) left behind him one Sonne named *Lot*, and two Daughters, *Milcha* and *Iſcha*. *Milcha* was taken to Wife by her *Uncle Nahor* who ſetled in that place. But *Iſcha* (who ſhould ſeem to be termed *Sarai* for her *Beauty* and *Houſwivery*) was married to the great Father

Gen. 12. 1. An Mund. 2020.

10. ABRAM, of whoſe travels from *Charran* to *Canaan*, and from thence to *Ægypt* and *Gerar*. 2. Of his *Victories* againſt the foure *Eaſterne Kings*. 3. His domeſtique troubles, by meanes of the diſſention between his Wife

Wife *Sarah*, and her Maid *Hagar*. 4. His *Circumciſion* by Gods appointment, 5. His entertaining of *Angels*, 6. Receiving a Sonne from his *Sarah* paſt teeming, his readineſſe to *Sacrifice* him when God commanded, 7. his ſecond *Marriage* and iſſue by *Keturah*, and other paſſages of note, the Scripture ſufficiently ſets downe, from whence other Authors have it. He is thought to be the firſt inſtructer of the *Ægyptians* in good *Learning*, who before were ignorant. He ever relyed on this ſure ground; that there was one *God* the *Creator* of *all things*, and that all *happineſſe* came from his *good pleaſure*, not from any ſtrength or worth of our owne. A Booke called *Ietzira* is Fathered upon him, but the *impoſture* is manifeſt, and the peece thought to be *R. Akibah's*. The reſt of his Children otherwiſe provided for; his Sonne *Iſaac* is left to continue the holy Line, the fore-man of the next *Intervall*.

From *Gen.* 12. to the eight v. cap. 25.

2. COntemporary with this *Period*, are reckoned 1. The building of the *Tower of Babel*, 2. The introducing of diverſe *Languages*, 3. The Peopling of the World by *Noah's* Poſterity, 4. The Foundation of the *Aſſyrian Monarchy* in *Nimrod*, *Ninus*, and *Semiramis*, 5. The Overthrow of the foure *Eaſterne Kings*, by *Abram* and his 318 *Houſehold ſervants*, 6. The Deſtruction from Heaven of *Sodome* and *Gomorrah*, with other Cities of the *Plain* by *Fire* and *Brimſtone*, 7. The Inceſtuous *Originall* of the *Moabites* and *Ammonites*, and Baſtard-brood of the *Iſmaelites*. Alſo the *Poets* Ship, *Argos*, and *Gigantomachia* the Gyants Warre with their *Gods*, may have reference to *Noahs* Arke, and the *Builders* of *Babel*.

Gen. 18. & 19.

Diſcourſe hereupon may be,

3. Whether
1. The Flood drowned *Paradiſe*?
2. The Arke could containe all ſorts of *Beaſts*, and *Fowle*, with ſufficient proviſion for them for a yeare, beſides *Noah* and his Family?
3. *Sem* were *Noahs* Eldeſt Sonne, and the ſame with *Melchizedec*?
4. His Poſterity by an Eaſterne paſſage Peopled *America*?
5. *Hebrew* were the only Tongue ſpoken before the Confuſion at *Babel*?
6. *Abram* were the firſt that had his name changed, the firſt Victorious Leader in the *Warres*, the firſt Profeſſor of *Liberall Sciences*, the firſt *Circumciſed*, and the firſt Purchaſer of *Land* we read of?
7. His *Revelations* mentioned by *Epiphanius*, and his *Aſſumption* cited by *Origen*, and the Book *Jetzirah* put upon him, be *frivolous* and *fabulous*?

CAP. III.

CAP. III.

Of the Iſraelites.

1. THE third *Diſtance* is from *Abram*, to the departing of Iſrael from *Ægypt*; and containeth the ſpace of 430 years, *Gal.*3.17.

2. In which ſucceed,

1. ISAAC, the promiſed ſeed given to *Abraham* and *Sarah* in their old Age. 2. He was forced by Famine to forſake *Canaan*, and relieve himſelfe with King *Abimelech* in *Gerar*, as his Father had formerly done; where God gave increaſe of *Seed*, 100 for one. 3. By diſtruſting Gods protection, he denyed *Rebecca* to be his Wife, (as *Abraham* had formerly done *Sarah*.) But the plot was diſcovered by *Abimelech*, and he reprooved for it, and ſent away ſafely. 4. Notorious is his *ſtrange deliverance* from being *Sacrificed* by his Father, and the birth of his twins *Eſau* and *Jacob*, of which An. Mund. 2120. *Gen.* 26. 12. *Gen.* 22.

2. JACOB, the younger got the *Birth-right* from *Eſau* by purchaſe for a trifle, and the *Bleſſing* by a *ſtratagem*. 2. Thereupon to avoide his Brothers revenge, hee fled into *Meſopotamia* to his Uncle *Laban*, and married both his *Daughters*, blear-eyed *Leah*, and faire *Rachel*. 3. Thence after hard ſervice, having gotten many *Children* and *Goods*, he returnes unto *Canaan*; and is reconciled by Gods mercy in the way to his *Brother Eſau*, who came out with 400 men to doe him a *Miſchiefe*. 4. After many *Afflictions* in *Canaan* by the deflowring his only Daughter *Dinah*, by the murthering thereupon of the *Sichemites*, by his raſh Sonnes *Simeon* and *Levi*; by the untowardly matching of his Sonne *Judah*, *Gen.* 27. & ſq.

Judah, his *Rachels* death in *Child-birth*, and the like, which the Scripture hath at large; Through envy of his Brethren, *Joseph* was sold into *Egypt*. 5. Where after much sorrow, he was at length advanced to be *chiefe Governour*, and by that meanes preserved his *Father* and *Brethren*, in a most
Gen. 46. 27. dangerous time of *Famine*. 6. *Jacob* and his Family of 70. persons, repaire to *Ioseph* in *Ægypt*, where he provided plenteously for them in *Goshen*. 7. *Iacob* broken with age, (after he had bestowed upon his Sonnes a *Propheticall Blessing*) dyes in *Egypt*, but was honourably translated thence by *Ioseph*, and his retinue, to be buried with his Fathers at *Machpelah*, in *Canaan*.

His third Sonne,

3. LEVI Succeeds, for the *Priestly Dignity*. Of him besides, we have nothing singular; As also of his sonne

Gen. 46, 1. Chron. 6. 2. 4. COHATH, who descended with his *Grand-father* and *Father* into Egypt, where he begat

5. AMRAM, in whose time the persecution was hot, through the cruell Law of *Pharaoh Amenophis*, for slaying all the *Male Children*, as soone as they were borne. He married
Exod. 1. 16. Exod. 2. 1. *Jacobed*, a Daughter of *Levi*, and had by her, first a *Daughter*, whom he called *Miriam*, from the bitter *Affliction* which they suffered; then a Sonne, *Aaron*, who afterwatd was the first solemnely consecrated *High-Priest* of the *Israelites*. Then

6. MOSES, of whose miraculous preservation, and *Education* in *Pharaoh Chenchres* Court. 2. Flying from hence, and sojourning with *Jethro* in *Midian*, and marrying *Zipporah*, *Iethros* Daughter. 3. Returning thence by God's *Especiall Commission*, and negotiating with *Pharaoh*, for the Deliverance of his Brethren, which at last was accomplished after *Tenne Plagues* upon *Egypt*, and *Pharaohs* drowning. 4. Troubles in
A.M. 2460. the *Wilderneſſe*. 5. Receiving the *Law* in *Horeb*. 6. Setling
Aprilis. 15. *Church-Discipline*. 7. Victories over *Arad*, *Amaleck*, *Sehon*, and *Og*, in his passage toward *Canaan*, *Death* in Mount *Nebo*, with all circumstances, the Scripture is most copious. By the *Bye*, we read of him in other *Authors*, that his *foster Mother* was the Princesse

Princesse *Thermutis*, *Bitia*, or *Zerris Pharaohs* daughter. 2. That *Balaam*, *Iob*, and *Iethro* were at that time *Pharaohs Counsellors*, who when the child trampled *Pharaohs Crowne* under his feet, *Balaam* said, it presaged *destruction* to the State, *Job*, would have nothing *determined* against him, but *Iethro* said it was but a childish trick, and therefore not to be regarded. Whence those three sped afterward accordingly, *Balaam* was *slaine*, *Job* afflicted, and *Iethro* made happy by *Moses* affinity. 4. The Iewes say, he *begd* one *playday* in the *weeke* for his Countrymen; and that fell out by miracle to be the *Iewish Sabbaoth*. 5. *Iosephus* shewes how he overthrew the King of *Æthiopia*, and married his daughter *Tharbis*, that fell in love with him. 6. *Lyra* hath from a *Rabbyn* the *combat* he had with *Og* the *Gyant* of *Basan*, but these things are *Apocrypha*. 7. The *Pentateuch* we have of his, which may claime the Title *de Originibus*, above all other writings, being the first extant of *uncontrouleable certainty*, some say *Ioseph*, other that *Moses* was the same with *Mercurius Trismegistus*, of the *Ægyptians*, he is termed ὑδρογενὴς in the fragment we have of *Orpheus*, which agrees well with his name drawn out of the *waters*. *Scalig.*

Iacobus Iustus in the notes to his *Map* of the Holy Land.

Antiquit. l. 8. c. 9.

In Hymno.

2. Contemporary with this *period* (besides the obscure Kings of the *Assyrian Monarchy* mentioned by *Africanus*, *Eusebius*, the forger *Annius Viterbiensis*, and others) fall in 1. the foundation of the *Druides*, repaired unto for determining of all controversies amongst the *Celts*. 2. The great floods of *Ogyges*. And (248 years after) that other in the time of *Deucalion*, which almost drowned *Greece*. 3. *Prometheus* and *Atlas* his brother the ancient *starre-gazers*. 4. *Iannes* and *Iambres*, with *Balaam* the great *Magitians*. 5. *Cecrops* of *Athens*, from whom we have *Phaeton*, that set the world on fire. 6. *Bacchus* and *Apis* or *Serapis*, the *Idoll* of the *Ægyptians*. 7. The story of *Iob*, whom some think to have been the same with *Iobab*, of the line of *Esau*. *vid. Torniel. Bellarm.*

Aventine Picardus de Celtopedia.

Plinius Nat. Hist. l. 30. c. 1.

Gen. 36. 33.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The ſale of *Eſau's* Birth-right were legall, he having it not in poſſeſſion?
2. A bleſſing gotten by *circumvention*, and *lying*, be fit for imitation?
3. *Jacobs* marrying of *two ſiſters* and uſing their Maidens for *Concubines*, may be excuſed?
4. There be any certainty in the art of *Onerocritiques* or divination by Dreames?
5. *Pharaohs* Magitians did true miracles?
6. Moſes *Æthiopian expedition* may paſſe for truth?
7. *Balaam* had his Prophefies from God, or his *Aſſe* underſtood what he ſpake?

CAP.

CAP. IV.

Of *Judges.*

1. THe 4th *diſtance* is extended, from the departing of the *Iſraelites* from *Ægypt*, to the building of *Solomons* Temple, for the ſpace of 480 years. 1. *Kings* 6. 1.

2. In it are two Dynaſties { 1. *Judges.* 2. *Kings.*

That of *Judges* followeth in this Line,

1. IOSUA the Conquerour, ho by the overthrow of *one* and *thirty* Kings, ſetled the *Iſraelites* in the promiſed Land, and divided it amongſt them according to their Tribes, with *Eleazar* the high Prieſt *Araons* ſucceſſor. 2. He is thought to have written the laſt chapter of *Deuteronomy*, and his own *acts*, containing the ſpace of *fourteene* years. *Seaven* ſpent in the *conqueſt*, wherein diverſe of the *Canaanites* fled for feare and ſetled themſelves in *Africke*, which is gathered by a *Pillar* mentioned by *Procopius* that expreſſed ſo much; as alſo by the *Harmony* of the *punick dialect* with the *Hebrew*, as appears by the *fragment* of Gibberiſh by *Plautus* in *Pœnulo*, and diverſe words in S. *Auguſtine*: And the other *ſeaven* in the *diviſion* of the Land. 3. With *Eleazarus* the high Prieſt, he held the firſt *Councell* in *Sichem*, for abolithing *ſtrange worſhip*, and burying *Ioſephs* bones. 4. He ſetled the Tabernacle in *Shiloh*; where it reſted 369 years, till *Eli's* time; dyes honourably, being a type of *Chriſt*, whoſe name *Ieſus* he carried. to him ſucceeds 2492.

See M. Selden de Diis Syriis proleg. c 2.

Ioſh 24.

2. OTMONIEL, who (after they of *Iudah* and the *Simeonites*

Judges 1. *Simeonites* had cut off *Adonibezeks* thumbes, and great *toes*, as he had ſerved 70 other petty Kings) led the *Iſraelites* againſt
Ib 3. *Cuſhan-riſhathaim* King of *Meſopotamia*, whom he overthrew, and ſetled peace amongſt his Countreymen, till his dying day.

His ſucceſſor was

Ib. 3. EHUD, that ſlew *Eglon* with his Left-hand *dagger*, by a *ſtratagem*, and ſo delivered his Country from the thraldome of the *Moabites*, who oppreſſed them by reaſon of their Idolatry.

After him was

4. SHAMGAR, the ſonne of *Anath*, who ſlew of the Philiſtims 600 men with an *Oxe goade*; and he alſo delivered *Iſrael*. but they relapſing againe, quickly fell into the hands of *Iabin* King of *Canaan*: notwithſtanding upon their repentance were delivered by the *Counſell* and *Valour* of

5. BARAK and *Deborah*. This *Iabin* was a redoubted *Prince*, the rather by the ſucceſſefull *exploits* of his Generall
Ib. 4. *Siſera*, and the terribleneſſe of his 900 Iron Chariots. 2. But all this availes not, when God ariſeth to defend his own cauſe. The hoſt is diſcomfited, *Siſera* ſlaine by *Iael* a weake Woman, to whoſe tent he fled for ſhelter. *Iſrael* ſinnes again, and thereby draw the *Midianites* upon them.

Ib. 6. 6. GIDEON then is raiſed. who miraculouſly d'ſcomfites them, with the ſlaughter of *foure* of their *Princes*; and puniſhing of theſe faithleſſe *Iſraelites* that refuſed to aide him. 2. He refuſed the *government* offered him for *himſelfe*, and his *poſterity*, ſtained his former acts by the Idolatry of the E-
Ib. 8. *phod* made by him, which became the deſtruction of his *houſe*, notwithſtanding he had *ſeventy* Sonnes lawfully begotten. For

Ib. 9. 7. ABIMELECH his Baſtard, ſlew them all ſave one, upon one *ſtone*, then took the government upon himſelfe, was the deſtruction of the *Sichemites*, that were his *advancers*, but at the *Siege* of *Thebez*, had his skull crackt by the hand of a *woman*, who threw a piece of *milſtone* upon him. but to prevent the diſgrace of being ſlaine by a Woman, his

Squire

Squire thruſt him through by his own command.

8. TOLA of *Iſachar* takes the government, his reſidence was in *Shamir* in mount *Ephraim*; nothing is Chronicled of him, but that after 23. years managing the State, he left it to

9. JAIR the *Gileadite*, he ſupported it the better by reaſon of his *thirty Sonnes*, who were *Lords* of ſo many ſeverall *Citties*, bearing the names of *Havoth-Iair* in *Gilead*, 2. But when *Idolatry* crept in againe amongſt them, their enemies got quickly a hand over them; of theſe the *Ammonites* moſt pinched the *Gileadites*; who after acknowledgement of their *faults*, ſent for Ib. 10.

10. JEPHTHAH their baniſhed Countryman to be their *Leader*. 2. He after ſome expoſtulations of unkindneſſe, undertakes the *charge*, ſends two noble Embaſſages to the *Ammonites*, to juſtify the *right* of his cauſe, and declare the wrong they did him. 3. Upon the refuſall of his *demands*, he joynes Battle with them: 4. Makes a *raſh vow* that if he proved victorious, for ſacrificing the *firſt thing*, that at his ſafe returne to his own houſe, ſhould *meet him*, this proved to bee his *only child and Daughter*. 5. He overcomes, performes his vow, and afterward being quarrelled with by the *Ephramites*, cut off of them 42000. which were diſcerned by pronouncing *Sibboleth* for *Shibboleth*. His ſucceſſor was Ib. 11. Ib. 12.

11. IBZAN of *Bethleem*, much ſtrengthned by his *thirty Sonnes*, and *thirty Daughters*, who linked him in a large *Affinity*, Then Ib.

12. ELON of *Zabulon* took the government who after ten years left it to

13. ABDON, noted for his *forty Sonnes*, and *thirty Nephews*, that rod on *threeſcore* and *tenne Aſſe Colts*. which argued him to be a man of great Eſtate and Honour, yet in ſtrength much inferior to

14. SAMPSON, *Manoah's Son* of *Dan*, by a Wife that had been formerly *barren*. 2. In ſetting forth his *ſtrange birth* foretold his Parents by an *Angell*, his incredible

ſtrength,

ſtrength, his love, with the *ſucceſſe* thereof, his wonderfull *plaguing* the *Philiſtims*; his *betraying*, death, *drawne* upon himſelfe, to be revenged of his enemies that had put out his *eyes*, and uſed him with all extremity and diſgrace, the text of *Scripture* is copious; After him we read of no Iudge untill

Ib. from chap. 13. to 17.

15. ELI's time, but in the *Interim* have *three* notable ſtories, the firſt of the *Danites*, ſurprizing the looſe inhabitants of *Laiſh*: and the taking away *Milhaes* Image, and *Levite*, which was the *Originall* of the *Idolatry* that long after plagued *Iſraell*. 2. Of the odious *abuſe* of the *Levites Concubine*, and his horrible *revenge*, which was like to be the utter ruine of the *Benjamites*, that maintained the villanie. The 3. of the travells of *Naomi* and *Ruth*, with the *happy iſſue* at length, after ſo great diſtreſſes. 2. This *Ely* was the High-prieſt, a good *man*, but had deboſht *Sonnes*, to whom being too much *indulgent*, they were their own *ruine*, and their Fathers *Breakneck*,

1. Sam. 2.

To him ſucceeded his ſervant

16. SAMUEL, obtained by God of his Mother *Hannah* after many years *barrenneſſe*. 2. He ſetled the *Church* and *Common-wealth*, much ſhattered by the looſeneſſe of *Ely's* time. Kept his yearly *Aſſiſes* in *Bethel*, *Gilgall*, and *Miſpah*, beſide his more particular deciding cauſes at home in *Ramah*. 3. His Sonne, *Ioel* and *Abiah* degenerate from their Fathers *Piety* and *Integrity*, Thereupon the people require a *King*. *Saul* of *Benjamin* is annoynted, and ſo the State is altered. 4. The Prieſts that concurre with theſe were 1. *Aaron*, 2. *Eleazar*, 3. *Phineas*, 4. *Abiſna*, 5. *Boechi*, 6. *Ozis*, 7. *Ely*. *Samuel* was only a Prophet of the Tribe of *Levi*. He is ſuppoſed to have written the bookes of *Judges*, *Ruth*, and a great part of the *firſt* of *Samuel*.

2. WIthin this diſtance concur 1. The civill *Wars* with the *Benjamites*, in which there fell on both ſides 65100 in the field, with the utter deſtruction of Men, Women and Children, in all the *Citties* of the *Benjamites*, And of *Jabeſh-gilead* except 400 *Virgins*. 2. The beginning of the

Iubiles

Jubiles of the Jewes, and *Olympiads* of the *Greeks*. 3. The ſix *ſervitudes* of the *Iſraelites* by reaſon of their *Idolatry* and their *deliverance*, upon their repentance. 4. The *Charta Magna* of *Amphiction* for preſerving the Græcian Liberties. 5. The drunken braule between the *Lapithes* and *Centaurs*, with the Expedition of the *Argonautes* to *Colcos* for the golden *fleece* under *Jaſon*. 6. The warres of *Thebes* and *Troy* ſet forth ſo largely by *Poets*. 7. Together with the acts of *Herculcs*, *Theſeus*, *Cadmus*, *Bellerophon*, *Perſeus*. The rapes of *Proſerpina*, *Europa*, *Helena*. *Dedalus* flight from *Creet*, with his ſonne *Icarus*, that by mounting too high was drowned. Where note that moſt of the *Antiquities* of the *Heathen* come not ſo high as *Sampſon*.

Iub. 2500.

Olymp. 3174

V.C. 3198.

2714.

Troy ſacked 2767.

Cadmus increaſeth greek letters 2520.

3. Whether
1. Diverſe of the *Cananites*, fled from *Ioſua*, and ſeated themſelves in *Africk*?
2. *Oathes* binde, which are procured by *circumvention* as that to the *Gibeonites*?
3. The whole frame of *Heaven*, ſtaid at the Standing of the *Sunne* in *Joſuahs* time?
4. *Jephtha* ſacrificed his Daughter, by putting her to *death*?
5. *Sampſons* killing himſelfe be imitable or excuſable?
6. *Ely* or his *Sonnes*, were more to be blamed, they for their diſſoluteneſſe, or he for ſuffering it?
7. The *Practice*, or *Prerogatives* of *Kings*, are ſet downe? 1. *Sam.* 8.

The ſecond *Dynaſty* intercepts thoſe *Kings* who had Iſrael *intire* under their government.

In this manner.

1. SAUL the Sonne of *Kiſh*, of an eminent houſe in *Benjamin*. 2. He ſent to ſeeke his fathers Aſſes *ſtumbled* upon a Kingdome. 3. He was a goodly man, higher then

2876.

1. Sam. 10. 2.

any of the People from *the ſhoulders* upward, Annoynted by *Samuel*, and applauded by all the States in a *Solemne Parliament* at *Miſpah*. 4. At his firſt entry he quitted himſelfe nobly, in raiſing the ſiege at *Jabeſh Gilead*, with the overthrow of the *Ammonites*. But his incroaching upon the *Prieſts Office* to *Sacrifice*, and ſparing of *Agag* with the *Amalakites*, contrary to Gods expreſſe command, outed him of *Gods favour*, and gave way for an evill *Spirit* to vexe him. 5. The valour of brave Prince *Jonathan*, and his faithfull friendſhip to his *Brother*-law *David*, cover in a manner the Fathers *exorbitances*. 6. Being left to himſelfe in his latter time, nothing thrives with him. He grew jealous of his own *Sonne Jonathan*, perſecutes his moſt *loyall* and *deſerving* Sonne in Law and Subiect *David* moſt barbarouſly murdered *Abimelech* the High-prieſt with 85 perſons that did weare a *Linnen Ephod*, and deſtroyed *Nob*, the *Prieſts* Citty with all that belonged to it. Conſults with a Witch at *Endor*, and laſt of all *Kills himſelfe* in Mount *Gilboah*, leaving his carcaſſe to the *Philiſtims*, and his *Kingdome* to

Ib.

Ib.

Ib. 13.

Ib. 15.

1. Sam. 16. 14

Ib. 22. 18.

Ib. 28.

Ib. 31. 4.

2890.

2. DAVID the Sonne of *Ieſſe*, of the tribe of *Judah*, a man after *Gods own heart*, deſigned before, and *Annoynted* to that purpoſe. 2. He firſt grew famous by the overthrow of *Goliah*, in ſingle combate. and thereupon after the bringing in for a vantage, three *hundred fore-skins* of the *Philiſtims*. He marrieth *Michall*, *Sauls* daughter; who convayed him with her brother *Ionathan*, from her *Fathers* fury. 3. His entrance into the Kingdome was ſtrongly withſtood by *Iſhboſheths* hereditary *title*, and valiant *Abner*; but thoſe cut off, all willingly fell to him without farther queſtioning. 4. After his once *ſetling*, his firſt care was for *Religion*, to bring the *Arke of God* from *Kiriath-jearim*, *Obed-Edoms* houſe, to place it in *Sion* a more publike and conſecrated place. And not therewith *ſatisfied*, he plots to build a *Temple* for it, But forbidden by *Nathan*, notwithſtanding makes *plentifull proviſion* for his Succeſſor to performe it, with the leſſe trouble and charge. He held the ſecond *Councell* for ordering Divine Service. 5. His thankfull kindneſſe to *Mephiboſheth*,

Ib. 17.

Ib. 18. 19.

2. Sam. 6.

Ib. 7.

phiboſheth, *Jonathans* lame ſonne, is an excellent *patterne* for men advanced to imitate, but cheating *Zibahs* that *betray* their *truſt*, ſhould be nearer *ſifted*, and more ſeverely puniſhed. 6. God gave him noted *victories*, againſt the *Philiſtims*, *Moabites*, *Sobeans*, *Damaſcens*, *Edomites*, *Ammonites*, and all other that oppoſed him. 7. But his taking of *Uriahs* wife, and hard uſage of the *Husband*, with his *numbring* the *People* are evident tokens of humane infirmity. 1. Vpon theſe fell the diſaſters of the deflowring his Daughter *Tamar*, the murther of his Sonne *Ammon*, the Rebellion of *Abſolon*, and of *Sheba* the Sonne of *Bichri*. and in his drooping old age the combination of *Ioab*, with his much tendred ſonne *Adoniah*, to bury him as it were alive. 9. Wee have the Booke of *Pſalmes* for the moſt part his, though perchance not written, yet made by him; the greateſt help to *devotion*, left of the *Iewiſh Church*. 10. His end was moſt *pious* and *glorious*, leaving the wiſeſt *Stateſmen*, the *worthieſt Warriors*, and ineſtimable *treaſure* of wealth, with his heavenly *Counſel* and *Bleſſing* to his Sonne

Ib. 9.
Ib. 16.
Ib. 11.
Ib. 24.
Ib. 13.
15.
20.
1. King. 1.

3. SOLOMON. 1. His piety, wiſdome, and execution of his Fathers directions, at the firſt were admired of all, and ſet him in a *pitch*, beyond any of his anceſtors. 2. That *Temple* which his *Father* intended, he began, in the fourth of his Raigne, and moſt gloriouſly finiſhed it; and ſetled the *Arke* in it, in the *Holieſt* of *Holies*, which had formerly beene toſſed about, from the *Deſart* to *Gilgal*, from *Gilgal* to *Shilo*, from *Shilo*, to the *Philiſtims*, from *thence*, to *Bethſhemeſh*, from *Bethſhemeſh*, to *Kiriathjearim*, from thence to the houſe of *Obed Edom*, from thence to the City of *David*. So that his wiſdom brought him in admiration both at *home*, & abroad with *ſtrangers*, who repaired unto him, as to an *Oracle*. witneſſe the Queen of *Sheba*, that came in perſon from her own *Countrey* to conferre with him; and *Hiram* of *Tyre*, that joyned with him to *fetch* gold from *Ophir*. His daily *proviſion* for his *houſhold*, *ſtables*, & other *expences* would be thought incredible, in any other *Hiſtory*, but Canonicall. 3. But in the midſt of proſperity, wealth, and

2929.
2933.
1. King 4. 29.
Ib. 10.
2. King 4. 22.

eaſe, the multitude of *ſtrange women*, wrought him to favour and further *Idolatry*, which he freed himſelfe from (as it is thought) afterward, and left his *Proverbs*, *Eccleſiaſtes*, and *Canticum*, a *teſtimony* thereof, and *directions* for all *poſterity*. 4. Thoſe other *writings* which are attributed to him, whether *pious*, as the Booke of *Wiſdome*, and *Eccleſiaſticus*; or of late, his 18 *Pſalme* ſet forth in *Greeke* and *Latine*: or *Impious*, and *frivolous*, as 1. *Incantatione Solomonis*. 2. *Clavicula*. 3. *Annulus*. 4. *Contradictio*. 5. *Hydromantia* to his ſonne *Rehoboam*. 6. *de Geniis*. 7. *Liber verborum* Solomonis. 8. *De umbris Idearum*. 9. his *Calender*. 10. *Chimicks*. 11. *Epiſtles* between him and *Hyram* of *Tyre*, and *Vaphres* King of *Egypt*. 12. the *Ars memoriæ* that goes under his name, are rejected all as *forged pieces*. 5. His latter daies, after ſo much *magnificence*, and *pleaſure*, were peſtered with *inſurrections*, of *Hadad*, *Rezin*, and *Jeroboam*, whom he lived not fully to *quell*, but left them to *vexe* his *Sonne* that ſucceeded.

By De la Cerda, a Ieſuit.
Vid. Pinedam *de Rebus geſtis Solomonis.*

2. CO*ncurrent*, with theſe times are made the obſcure poſterity of *Æneas* in Italy, and our *Brute* here amongſt us, 2. *Codrus* the laſt King of *Athens*, who purchaſed by his *own death*, the victory for his Countrey. 3. The birth of *Homer*. 4. The famous combate between *Abners men*, and *Joabs* wherein twelve of a ſide, ſlew each man his *oppoſite* upon the place. 5. The Giants of the Philiſtims cut off at times by *David* and his 37 *Worthies*. 6. The height of *Poetry*, *Muſicke*, and all kind of *Philoſophy* eminent in *Davids Pſalmes*, and *Solomons* 3000 *Proverbs*, and 1005 Songs, with his books of Naturall *Philoſophy*, mentioned in Scripture. 7. His *perfection* in the Art of *Navigation*, in trading with the *Tyrians* to *Ophir* for Gold.

Plutarch.
Euſeb.
Iuſtin.
2. Sam. 2. 16.
2. Sam. 23.
1. Kings 4. 32.

Whether

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Muſick* have any vertue to drive away *Divells*?
2. The *Dead* may be raiſed by a *Witch*?
3. *Joab* might juſtify *Abſoloms* killing, having a command from his *Soveraigne* to the contrary?
4. A *Warrior* may not build God a Houſe as well as *another* man?
5. *Solomon* repented before his death and was forgiven?
7. *Ophir* may be thought to be *Peru* in the Weſt Indies?
7. The *Queene* of *Sheba* (named by ſome *Makedah* or *Nicaules*) had *Meleck* a Sonne by *Solomon* from whom *deſcended Candace*, whoſe *Eunuch* propagated *Chriſtianity* amongſt the *Abiſſines* now under *Preſter Iohn*?

CAP. V.

CAP. V.

Kings of Iudah.

1. THE fift *Diſtance* is from the erecting of the *Firſt Temple*, to the *Second*, the ſpace of 497 years.

2. And comprehends two Dynaſties, The { 1. *Succeſſion* of the *Kings* of *Judah* unto the *Captivity*. 427 years. 2. *Continuance* in the *Captivity* untill their returne, and Building the *Second Temple*. 70 years.

Alſt. Encyclop. p 32. *c.* 17. §. 5.

In the Succeſſion of the *Kings* of *Judah* are reckoned,

2969. 1. REHOBOHAM, who in the *Parliament* at *Sechem* rejecting the *advice* of his *Fathers experienced Counſellors*, and following the *devices* of his own Green-headed companions, gave occaſion to the Rent of *ten Tribes* from him, who ſided with *Jeroboam* the Sonne of *Nebat*, and could never afterward be *united*. 2. When he ſent his Treaſurer *Adoram* to demand Tribute of the *Rebels*; they ſtoned him and put the *King* to ſhift for himſelfe, and thereupon when he had provided an *Army* from *Judah*, & *Benjamin*, to recover his Right, of 180000 valiant men; he was forbidden to proceed by *Shemaiah*, the man of *God*, which he obeyed. 3. Upon his falling off into *Idolatry*, and tolerating *Sodomites*; *Shiſhak* King of *Ægypt* came and rifled the *Temple* with the *Kings Treaſure*, ſo that he was forced to ſupply *Solomons* golden *Shieldes*, (which were then carried away) with the like of *Braſſe*. Thus hee left

1. Kings 12. 2. Chron. 10. Ib. v. 18. 1. Kings 14. 2. Chr. 11. 1. 1. Reg 14. 2. Chron. 12.

left the State much *deminiſhed*, and impoveriſhed to his Sonne.

2. ABIAH, little *better* then his Fathr. 2. Not-Withſtanding in a ſet Battle aginſt *Ieroboam*, who brought no leſſe then 800000 into the field; with 400000 only of his ſide, he ſlew 500000 of the Enemies, and routed the reſt, becauſe he *relyed upon the God of his Fathers*. 3. Vpon this *notable* victory he recovered diverſe *Townes* from *Jeroboam*, and kept him under, untill his dying day. *Iddo* the Prophet wrote his life, which we have not. To him ſucceeded his ſonne

2. Chron. 13 v. 3.
Ib. v. 17.
Ib.

3. ASA, He reformed Religion, by taking away the *Sodomites*, and demoliſhing the *Groves*, and *Images* of his *Fathers* erecting, wherein he granted not a diſpenſation to his *mother Maacha's* ſuperſtition. Yet neglected the removall of the *high places*, which had ſtood ſince the Raigne of his great Grand-father *Solomon*. 2. He had an Army at hand, of *Judah*, and *Benjamin*, conſiſting of 580000 valiant men; wherewith he overthrew *Zera* the *Æthiopian*, that brought 1000000 againſt him. 3. In his *Bickerings* with his neighbour *Baaſha* of *Iſrael*, he hired *Benhadad* of *Damaſcus*, with the conſecrated treaſure of the *Temple*, and ſupply of his owne, to divert *Baaſha*, from fortifying *Raamah*, which was done, but *Hanani* the Seer checks him for it, for which he was impriſoned inſteed of amends. 4. A *diſeaſe* toward his latter end takes him in his feet, (it may be a *ſharpe goute*) which increaſing upon him; he depends more upon *Phyſitians*, then ſeeking to God, ſo dyes, and was magnificently buried, leaving his good Sonne

1 Kings 15.
2. Chron. 16.
2. Chron. 14.
Ib v. 9.
2. Chron. 16.
1. Kings 15.
Ib.

4 IEHOSHAPHAT his ſucceſſour. He was exceeding circumſpect, for the fortifying of his *Territories*, and had an Army in the field that waited on him (beſides thoſe he had in *Garriſon*) under five able *leaders*, of 1160000 mighty men of valour. 2. In reforming *Religion*, he took away the *High places*, and *groves* out of *Iudah*, and ſent abroad *Preachers* to inſtruct the People. 3. His joyning with *Idolatrous Ahab*, was like to have coſt him his life, in the

2. Chron. 17.
Ib. 17.

1. Reg. 22. 2. Chron. 19. Battle at *Ramoth-Gilead*, for which he was boldly reproved by *Jehu* the ſonne of *Hanani* the *Seer*, which he took well at his hands. And 4. thereupon took order for the better ſetling of affaires, both of *Church* and *State*. 5. A mixt company of *Moab*, *Ammon*, and *Seir*, that had combined againſt him, were miraculouſly defeated upon his *faſting* and *prayer*: by the mutuall *maſſacring* of one another in *Hazazon-Tamar*, as *Iahaziel* the *Levite* foretold him, for which he had a ſolemne *thanks giving*, in the valley of *Berachah*.

Ib. 29.

Ib. 6. All this could not keep his *eaſy* diſpoſition from confederating with *Ahaziah*, Idolatrous *Ahabs* ſonne, but their Navies muſt needs joyne in a voyage to *Tarſhiſh*; what the iſſue ſhould prove it was foretold him by *Eliezer* the Prophet. The *Navy* was caſt away. He ſoon dies and leaves the Crowne to

5. IEHORAM: a degenerate ſonne from ſo Religious a Father: made farre the worſe by his match with *Athalia*, Idolatrous *Omri's* daughter, and wicked *Ahab's* ſiſter of *Iſrael*. 2. His entrance to the Kingdome was (according to the moderne *Turkiſh* manner) with the ſlaughter of his *brethren*, and diverſe of the *Nobles*. 3. He had a victory againſt the *Edomites*, but not to keepe them in their wonted ſubjection, but to *rout* them for the preſent, when *Libnah*, one of his owne Cities *revolted* from him, becauſe hee had forſaken *the God of his Fathers*. 4. Wicked courſes can never proſper long. A ſtinging letter left by * *Elias* before his *tranſlation*, came to his hands, to forewarne him, whereto he ſhould truſt. 5. The *Philiſtims* and ragged *Arabians* ſurprize *Ieruſalem*, and bereave him of all his *Wives* and *Sonnes* except the youngeſt. 6. A horrible diſeaſe at laſt ſeiſeth upon him, ſo that his *bowells* fell out, and he dyes *loathſomely*, not *deſired*, nor *buried* in the Sepulchers of his *Fathers*, leaving only to ſucceed him

Ib. 21. 4.

Ib.

* Papiſts affirme it ſent from Heaven ſeven years after his Aſſumption *Itaſanctis mortuis res vivorum ſunt Curæ. Genebrard. Chron. l. 1.*

Ib. 22.

6. AHAZIAH his youngeſt ſonne; a ſprig of *Athalichs*, altogether ruled by his wicked *Mothers* ſuggeſtions. 2. He would needs aſſiſt his cozen *Jehoram* of *Iſrael*, at the ſiege of *Ramoth Gilead*, and afterward in a *complement* viſit him

him, when he returned to be cured of his wounds in that bickering received. 3. But that cost him his life, by the hand of furious *Jehu*, raised up by God to be the ruine of *Ahabs house*. Not withstanding for his good *Grandfathers* sake *Jehosaphats*, he had a *Kingly* buriall. upon which his violent Mother

7. ATHALIAH usurps the Kingdome. 1. Her first designe was to destroy all the *Seed Royall* of the House of *Judah*, to free her selfe from *competitors*. But the pittifull *Princesse Jehoshabeah*, *Jehoiadah* the High-Priests Wife, conveyed her young Nephew *Ioash Ahaziah's* sonne, from her cruelty, and brought him up in the Temple *secretly*. 2. *Athaliah* Revells it out, for a *seaven yeare*, supposing all safe, promotes the *Idolatry* of the house of *Omri*. 3. But after by *Jehoiadah's* provident contriving, she had that she deserved, and the right Heire — Ib. v. 10. — 2. Chron. 13.

8. JOASH took place, when he was but seaven years old, 1. He did excellent well under the tutorage, and advice of his grave and Religious Unkle *Jehoiadah*, took order for the repairing of the *Temple*, and reforming of all things amisse, both in *Church* and *State*. 2. But the good old man once gone, *Sychophants* insinuated themselves to debosh the young King, that all kind of goodnesse was left off, and *Idolatry* againe imbraced. 4. Against which when *Zachariah*, *Jehoiadahs* sonne shewed himselfe (as it became him) *free* and *resolute*; he was *Tyrannically* stoned to death, by the Kings *Commandement*, in the Court of the house of the Lord, without respect of *Place*, *Cause*, or *Person*. 5. This proved not well; for the King was thereupon overthrown shamefully, by a small company of the *Syrians*; plagued with diseases, and at last treacherously made away by his *own Servants*, leaving his Kingdome to his sonne — Ib. — Ib. c. 24. — V. 12. — Ib. v. 23.

9. AMAZIAH, who did worthily in executing those *Traytors* that slew his Father, yet sparing their harmlesse children. 2. He Mustered 300000 of his owne, and hired 100000 of *Israel*, to goe against *Edom*; but was forbidden by a *Prophet*, to take the *Israelites* with him. Thus he obey- — Ib. c. 25.

ed with the losse of his pay of a 100 talents. 3. These disbanded and disordered *Israelites*, rifled *Judah* in their returne. The King proceeds with his owne, and is victorious
Ib. over *Edom*. 4. He takes the *Idoles* of the vanquished *Edomites*, and *foolishly* serves them, for which he is freely checked by a *Prophet*, which he took not well, nor obeyed.
5. Vpon presumption on this successe, and strength, he cha-
Ib. v. 18. lengeth *Ioash* King of *Israel*, who minds him of his vanity, in a pretty *Apologue* of the *Cedar* and *Thistle*. This diverts him not, but joyning Battle with him, hath the worst, and is taken *Prisoner*, *Jerusalem* is ransackt. 6. These disasters worke no *amendment* or *repentance* in him, for in his Idolatry he is slaine, by a conspiracy, that overtooke him, flying at *Lachish*. 7. Is brought back to *Jerusalem* and buried with his *Fathers*. his sonne

Ib. c. 26. 10. UZZIAH or *Azariah* is setled in his Throne by all
2. Kings 14. the *People*. 2. He proved a very valiant man, and victorious
V. 3. against the *Philistims*, and *Araboans*. 3. Had by the least
300700 Souldiers, in a readinesse well appointed at all as-
V. 14. saies, fortified *Jerusalem* with *Mathematicall Engines*, and other places with all munition requisite. 4. Was a great
Ib. *sheep-master*, a planter of *Vines*, and a lover of *Husbandry*,
5. But prosperity & pride at last spoyled all. In a prophane humor he invades the *Priests Office*, to burne *Incense* against Gods Commandement, then was strucken with a *Leprosie*, and hasted out of the Temple, being afraid of a greater
2. Chron. 26. *judgement*. whereupon he was shut up in a *severall* house, being not fit to converse with others, any longer for managing the State, And so

11. IOTHAM his sonne took the *government* upon him.
2. Chron. 27. 1. He was a great *builder*, and victorious against the *Ammo-*
2. Kings 15. *nites*. 2. Abstained from incroaching upon the *Priest-hood*, as his Father had done, is commended for his good *endeavours* in reformation. 3. Howbeit the high *places*, were not taken downe, whereby the people continued in their *Idolatry*. His Sonne

12. AHAZ that succeeded him, much degenerated

from him. 1. He brought in, the Idolatry of the *Kings* of *Israell*, and after the abominations of the *Heathen*, Sacrificed his children by fire in the vally of *Hinnon*. All high *places*, and *hills*, and greene *trees* were witnesses of his *Abominations*; so that the Text saies *This is that King Ahaz*, that carried the brand of infamy with him to his grave. 2. But before he came thither, the *Syrians* smote him, and carried away a great multitude of his Subjects to *Damascus*, where he went to meet *Tiglath Peleser* of *Assyria*, and sent home a modell of an *Heathenish Altar*, which *Vriah* the High-Priest set up in the *Temple*, and sacrificed upon, at such time as *Gods Altar*, and the *Lavar*, were moved from their *places*, and the *Brazen Sea*, took off the stately Oxen of Brasse, and set on a pavement of stone. Besides the Kings entry was turned from the house of the *Lord*, to gratify the King of *Assyria*. 3. Afterward *Pekah* of *Israel*, broke him; whose Champion *Zichri* of *Ephraim*, slew Prince *Maassiah* his Sonne, with other *chiefe men* about him. At which time *Israell* carried away 200000 Captives, that by *Oded* the Prophets means, were in *pity* returned againe without hurt, or *ransome*. 4. All this wrought not the King to goodnesse, but he sends for the *Assyrian* to help him against the *Edomites* and *Philistims*, and fees him, with the consecrated *treasures* of Gods *house*. But this did him no good. 5. For after so unworthy a race expired, he sleeps with his *Fathers*, but is not thought fit to be brought into the *Kings Sepulchers*.

Ib. 28. 2. Kings 16.

Ib. v. 22.

Ib.

2. Kings 16.

2. Chron. 28.

Ib.

Ib.

13. HEZECHIAH his sonne succeeds him, who proved the better man (out of doubt) through the good instructions of his mother *Abiah*, the daughter of *Zachariah*, who had understanding in the *visions* of *God*, and was so faithfull an *adviser* to his great Grandsire *Vzziah*. 2. His first care was to rectify *Religion*, which had so much suffered by his Father: wherefore he breaks downe the brazen *Serpent*, and calls it *Nehushtan*, when it was burnt. Then invites all *Israel* to the celebrating of the *Passeover*, but they *laught him to scorne* for it. not without a perpetuall captivity shortly

2. Chron. 28. V. 5.

2. Kings 18. 4.

2.Chr.30.10. falling upon them, who proved ungratefull in the acknowledgement of their deliverance from *Ægypts* bondage.
2.Kings 17. 3. *Senacharib* the great *Assyrian* (whose father *Salmannazzer* had not long before captivated the *ten Tribes*) beleagred *Jerusalem*, but with the miraculous losse of an 185000 of
Ib. c 20. his bravest *Leaders* and Souldiers. 4. He falls *sicke*, and through Prayer purchased fifteene years prorogation of his life, which was confirmed to him by a *signe*, of the *shadowes* retrogradation in *Ahaz dyall*. 5. Whereupon *Merodach Baladan* of *Babylon*, congratulates him with an *Ambassage* and
Ib. *Presents*. Whom he acquaints with the great *treasures* of the Kingdome, for which *Isaiah* the Prophet reprooves him, and foretells they shall be transfer'd to *Babel*. As he lived so he dies *honourably*, is inter'd accordingly, leaves his Kingdome to his sonne

14. MANASSES, who cancells his Fathers goodnesse: and erected againe the *Idolatry* of his *Grandfather Ahaz*.
2.Chron. 33. Expiates his Children in the fire of *Benhinnon*, useth all kinds
2.Kings.21. of *Witchcraft*, and working by *familiar spirits*, sets up a carved *Image* in Gods *Temple*, causing *Judah* to doe worse then
Ib. the *heathen*. 2. For this he is carried away captive to *Babylon*, then expresseth his syncere *repentance* by hearty prayer, not in the words perhaps, but in the sence, of that *Apocryphall* prayer, which goes under his name. 3. Returnes againe to his Kingdome, Reformes effectually, dyes religiously and leaves

Ib. 15. AMON his sonne to succeed. 1. This man being of sufficient age, could not be warned by his *Fathers* example, but restores *Idolatry* at the *highest*, and humbled not himselfe but persists in his folly. 2. Till his servants conspir'd, and slew him in his *own house*, which the people took so indignly, that the *Traitors* had quickly what they deserved. And

2.Kings 22. 16. JOSIAH his sonne was made *King* in his steed, of
2.Chron.34. whom too much good cannot be spoken. He began betimes to reforme *Religion*, and repaire the *Temple*, brings the book of the *Law* againe to light, which was formerly lost, cele-

brate

brates a ſolemne Paſſeover beyond all the Kings that were before him. 2. In an unadviſed expedition againſt *Necho* of *Ægypt*, he got his deaths wound, by an arrow in the valley of *Megiddo*, returnes, and dyes at *Jeruſalem*, and 3. was buried with the great *Lamentation* of the Prophet *Jeremiah*, and all his Subjects, who ſetled his ſonne — Ib. 35. 2. Chr. 35. 25.

17. JEHOAHAZ in his place, but long he could not hold it. For after three months *Pharao Necho* comes upon him, broken by his Fathers *Diſaſters*, & carries him Captive into *Ægypt*. Sets *Eliachim* his brother in his place, whom he calleth — Ib. 36.

18. IEHOIAKIM: This man (farre degenerating form his Fathers vertues) is within a dozen years carried priſoner to *Babylon*, by *Nebuchad-nezzar*, with all the *Riches* of the *Temple*. His ſonne *Jechoniah*, or *Choniah*, or — 2. Chr. 36.

19. JEHOIACHIM is left in his place, which he received *young*, managed *ill*, and kept not *long*. For within a yeare, *Nebuchad-nezzar* was alſo upon him, and carried him away to *Babylon* priſoner, with his Mother, and all his *Princes*, and *Officers*, even to the very *Smiths*, and *Artizans* where ('tis thought) he dyed upon the way, and had no better buriall then an *Aſſe*, as *Jeremiah* had foretold. His Uncle *Mataniah* is put *King* in his place, and called — 3350. Ib. Ier. 22. 19.

20. ZEDEKIAH. He Rebels againſt his advancer *Nebuchad-nezzar*, contrary to the advice of *Ieremiah* the prophet, and his Oath of *Allegiance* he had taken; *Jeruſalem* (after two years ſiege) ranſackt, the King laid hold on, the *Temple*, *City*, and all *Defaced*. 2. He was brought to *Nebuchad-nezzar* at *Riblah*, had his ſonnes ſlaine before him, that he might not only feele, but ſee his Woe. Afterward his *Eyes* were put out, and he carried Captive to *Babylon*, where he ended his *Woefull* daies. 3. One *Gedaliah* was left behinde to governe the ſcattered people, who were too many, and *worthleſſe* to be carried ſo farre: but he was trayterouſly ſlaine by the Treaſon of *Iſmael*, the ſonne of *Nethaniah*, and his *Confederates*. They hurried the people with *Jeremiah* the Prophet into *Ægypt*. 4. *Evilmerodach*, *Nebuchad-* — 3370. 2. Chr. 36. 13. Ib.

nezzars

nezzars ſonne and ſucceſſour, dealt kindly with *Jehojachim* in *Babylon*, but releaſeth not the Captivity.

2. COntemporary with theſe, were (as it appeareth out of the ſecond of *Kings*, and *Chronicles*) 1. The *Kings* of *Iſrael*. 1. Politique *Ieroboam*, who got little by *Treaſon* and *Idolatry*; for 2. Deboſht *Nadab* his ſonne, was rooted out with all his Houſe; by 3. Boyſterous *Baaſha*. His ſon, 4. Drunken *Elah*, with all that Family were on the ſuddain made away by 5. Raſh *Zimri*. He raigned but ſeven daies, before 6. Stout *Omri* forced him to burne himſelfe, with the Palace in *Tirzah*; *Omri* ſtood longer, bought *Samaria*, ſetled himſelfe there in his Idolatrous courſes, and left 7. Uxorious *Ahab* his ſonne to ſucceed him. He with his *Zidonian* virago *Iezabell*, proves worſe then his Anceſtors. Extorts *Naboths* Vineyard from him, where afterward doggs lickt his blood. Yet left his ſonne 8. Mopiſh *Ahaziah* his ſucceſſour, who dies by a fall, of which *Beelzebub* of *Ekron* could not cure him, And leaves the Kingdome to his ſtirring brother 9. *Iehoram*; This man was taken off by 10. Furious *Iehu*, who makes alſo an end of the *Maſculine Iezabell*, with all the breed of that *Line*. He did well in executing the *Baalites*, but the touch of *Ieroboams* politique *Idolatry*, tainted all his other good parts. His ſonne 11. vexed *Jehoahaz* followes, who (notwithſtanding Gods favour in eaſing him) could not be ſtaved of from *Ieroboams Policy*. 12. *Ioaſh* his ſonne followes in the ſame rode. Rifled *Ieruſalem*, when he had overthrowne *Amaziah*. Leaves the 13. Valiant *Ieroboam* his ſucceſſour, who ſomewhat refreſhed the State, and ſo leaves it to the 14. Unfortunate *Zachariah*; he was traiterouſly ſlaine by 15. *Shallum*, who made an end of *Iehu's* race, but held the Throne but a month, before 16. *Menahem* tooke him off. He left the Kingdome to 17. *Pekaiah* his ſonne. But 18. *Pekah*, the ſonne of *Remaliah*, ſoon outed him, and held it. He was traiterouſly ſlaine by 19. *Hoſhea* the ſonne of *Elah*, and he with the ten Tribes carried captives by *Shalmaneſer* of *Aſſyria*.

1. Kings 21.

2 King. 1.

2. Kings 17

2.

2. Alſo Prophets; 1. That *Man of God* who came from *Iudah*, and ſtartled *Ieroboam* in his *Calviſh* ſacrificing at *Bethel*, by renting of the *Altar*, and withering of the hand ſtretcht out to apprehend him. 2. *Elijah*, and *Eliſha*, eminent for *Miracles*. 3. Beſides thoſe *Greater*, and *leſſer* Prophets whoſe *Writings* we have.

3. With whom fell in 1. the Diviſion of the *Aſſyrian Monarchy*, (through *Sardanapalus* effeminate Luxury) between *Phul-Bellock* and *Arbaces*. 2. The Founding of *Rome* by *Romulus*, with the ſucceſſe of the ſix Kings following. 3. *Lycurgus* and his Lawes for the *Lacedemonians*. 4. *Midas* of *Phrygia* with *Aſſes* eares. 5. The *ſeven Wiſe-men* of *Greece*. 6. *Pharao-Necho's* vaine attempt, to joyne *Nilus*, with the *Red-Sea*. 7. The building of *Carthage* by *Dido*, above 200 years after *Æneas* death. Which diſcredits *Virgils Poem*, of the hot *Affection* between them.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Zachariah*, *Jehojadahs* ſonne were the ſame our *Saviour* ſpeaks of in the Goſpell. *Mat.* 23.25.
2. *Uzziahs* Mathematicall Inſtruments, were of the ſame kind with thoſe of *Archimedes* in *Plutarch*?
3. The ſhadow went back only in *Ahaz dyall*, not the Sunne in the Heavens?
4. The captivity of the *Tenne Tribes*, peopled *Tartary* and the *Weſt-Indies*?
5. *Jehojachim* had any markes of *Inchantment* upon him?
6. *Eliſha* Propheſied the better, by hearing of a *Muſicall Inſtrument*?
7. He gave a Toleration to *Naaman*, to be preſent at Idolatrous *Worſhip*?

SECT. II.

The time of the Captivity of *Babylon.*

1. THe *Captivity* of the *tenne* Tribes by *Salmanaſar*, and of *Judah* by *Nebuchadnezzar*, hath put a period to the *firſt Dynaſty* in the ſucceſſion of *Kings*. The ſecond Dynaſty here runs along in the *continuance* of the Captivity for the ſpace of 70 years, wherein it is ſufficient to note theſe eminent men.

3356.

Dan 1. 3. Ib. C. 2. & 4. Ib. c. 5. Ib. c. 6.

1. DANIEL, of the Bloud *Royall*, who was carried away but young with King *Ioakim*. 2. His ſober *Dyet*, and *education* in the learning of *thoſe times*, fitted him for greater imployments. 3. The expounding of *Nebuchadnezzars* two dreams, when all the *Chaldean Wiſards* were at a *non plus*, gave the firſt *riſe*, to his ſucceeding advancement, and credit. To *Balthazar* he interpreted the *condemnatory handwriting* againſt him. Vnder *Darius* for his Religion, he was caſt into the *Lyons den*; but there was miraculouſly freed, to the ruine of his accuſers. 4. His *Propheſy* (which we have) is partly in the *Chalday*, partly in the *Hebrew* tongue; and containes the Hiſtory from the third yeare of *Ioakim*, to the end of the Captivity: in which he was a *ſpectator*, or *actor*, As alſo a foretelling from thence, the troubles that ſhould befall the Church, under the *Græcians* and *Romans*; The comming of the Meſſias after 70 Propheticall weekes. The *Paſſages* from thence in *generall* to the end of the World. 5. The deliverance of *Suſanna*, is put upon him, and the abbreviating of *Nebuchadnezzars transformation* from ſeaven years to ſo many *weekes* by his prayers. 6. He is ſaid to have refuſed to be coheire with *Baltaſar* in that *Monarchy*, when it was offered him by *Nebuchadnezzar*. 7. He lived 138 years

years (by *Pererius* calculation) which *A Lapide* his fellow *Ieſuite* findes fault with; who hath afforded us his picture in his *Chaldean trowzes*, out of the Emperour *Baſilius Porphygenitus* booke, now in the *Vatican.* where he is alſo reported with his three *fellowes*, *Sydrach*, *Meſhach*, and *Abednego*, to have ſuffered *Martyrdome*, which other *Hiſtorians* have not obſerved.

2. ZOROBABEL who with *Ioſua* the High-Prieſt, and others, brought the People again from *Babylon*, by the grant of *Cyrus* after the 70 years Captivity. 2. He ſet up firſt the *Alter*, ſacrificed upon it, and lay'd the *foundations* of the *ſecond Temple*, whereat the *old men* wept, to ſee how farre it came ſhort of the former. 3. The worke is hindered by *Cyrus* ſucceſſors, *Haggai* and *Zachary* the Prophets, incite the *builders* to goe onward. The *Perſian* gives way, and the worke is finiſhed, dedicated, and the Paſſeover ſolemnized. 3428. Ezra 2. & ſq.

3. EZRA the Prieſt a *ready Scribe* in the Law, comes with a new ſupply, having commiſſion from *Artaxerxes*. 2. Hee orders all matters concerning Gods worſhip in a *Councell*, by the encouragement of *Shecaniah*, ſeparates the *Iſraelites*, that had taken outlandiſh Wives, digeſts the *Canon* of the *Scripture* as we now have it; adding the *diviſions* to it, whereas before, it was one intire *maſſe*. Begins the *Maſoriticall* notes for the truer reading, and diſtincter pronuntiation of the tongue; which had much ſuffered in the 70 years Captivity. 3. There joyned with him in this great worke (as the Jewes would have it) 1. *Daniel*. 2. *Ananias*. 3. *Azarias*. 4. *Miſael*. 5. *Ioſua*. 6. *Zorobabel*. 7. *Haggeus*. 8. *Zacharias*. 9. *Malachias*. 10. *Nehemias*. 11. *Mardocheus*, that makes out a whole dozen. The third and fourth of *Eſdras* are caſheir'd for none of his. lb. c 7.

4. NEHEMIAH the *Tirſhatha* or Governour comes after him, and builds up the Walles by *Artaxerxes* commiſſion, maugre the peſtilent oppoſition of *Sanballet*, *Tobiah*, and *Geſhem* with their confederates. 2. He orders all things prudently, and with vigilant reſolution. Reſtraines *Uſu-* Nehem. c. 2. & 8. 9.

rers, keeps *hospitality*, causeth the Law to be *read*, and expounded to the People, takes a *Catalogue* of those, that returned from the Captivity, and made a Covenant to serve the Lord. 3. Reformes the violation of the *Sabbaoth*, and taking *strange Wives*, is thought to be the Register of his own *Acts*. About which time,

3477. 5. MORDECAI the *Benjamite* captivated with *Iechoniah*, proved a worthy upholder of his Nation under *Ahasuerus*, in *Shushan*. 2. By his provident Councell, *Esther* his orphane *Kinswoman*, came to be *Queene* in *Vasti's* place, who was divorced for her *sullennesse*. 3. He discovered a treason against the *King*, & afterward by Gods providence, contrived the matter so happily, that *Hammon*, the *Iewes* deadly enemy, who had plotted their *utter ruine*, was hanged on a tree, the same *gallowes*, he had erected for *Mordecais* execution. 4. The King takes a liking to him, and makes him the chiefe man under him. 5. In which place he behaved himselfe most religiously and prudently, and is thought also to have written the booke of *Esther*. His *Acts* are registred in the *Chronicles* of *Media*, and *Persia*.

Esther c. 2.

3. COncurrent with these times are, 1. The stories of *Tobit* and *Judeth*. 2. The fragments annexed to *Daniel*, of *Susanna*, *Bel* and the *Dragon*. 3. The Hiding of the holy *Fire* in a pit by the *Priests*, and of the *Arke*, with the *Altar* of *Incense*, in a *Cave*, by *Jeremy* in Mount *Horeb*. 4. The *Prophesy* of *Baruch*, with the Epistle of *Jeremy*. 5. *Ezechiels*, *Haggies*, and *Zacharies* predications, and predictions, to their captive Countreymen. 6. The translation of the *Assyrian Monarchy* to the *Medes*, and *Persians*. 7. The growing up of the *Greekes* and *Romanes*.

2. Macc. 1, & 2.

Inquiries.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The Repreſentation of *Nebuchadnezzars* Image extend no farther then the comming of the *Meſsias*?
2. Thoſe additions to *Daniel*, of *Suſanna*, *Bell*, and the *Dragon*, may paſſe for Hiſtory?
3. The Bookes of *Tobit*, and *Iudeth*, be only ſacred *Poems*?
4. *Ezra* left the old *Hebrew* letters, to the *Samaritans*, and brought in thoſe we *now* have, from the *Chaldeans*?
5. He ordered the bookes of the old Teſtament as now we have them?
6. With the grand *Synagogue* he added the Hebrew *poynts*, and began the *Maſorah*?
7. *Xerxes* were *Heſters Husband*?

CAP.

CAP. VI.

Chiefetaines.

Confer. Alsted, Encyclop. l 33 c.3. Groſton. Chron.

1. THe ſixth *Diſtance* from the ſecond *Temple* to the *birth* of *Chriſt*, containing the ſpace of 529 years, hath

Three *Dynaſties* { 1. *Chiefetaines* from the houſe of *David*. 2. *Aſmonæi* or *Maccabes*. 3. *Kings*.

Luke 3. Theſe *Chiefetaines* we have from Saint *Luke* in this *Order*.

1. RHESA MESULLAM, of whom nothing is recorded but that he left

3499. 2. IOANNA BEN RHESA, to ſucceed him, in whoſe time *Ezra* came to *Jeruſalem*, with 1500 men. His ſucceſſor was

3. JUDAS HIRCANUS, when *Iohn* the High Prieſt, being provoked by his brother *Joſua*, ſlew him in the *Temple*. whereupon *Bagoſes* (*Artaxerxe's* powerfull *Eunuch*) in revenge of his friend *Joſua*, enters the Temple and polluteſit.

4. JOSEPH followes him. The ſchiſme between *Jaddus* the High Prieſt, and *Manaſſes* his brother falls out about this time. wherein the *Antitemple* of Mount *Gareſim*, was built by rich *Sanballat*, *Manaſſes* Father in Law, to put down the Temple at *Jeruſalem*. Him

5. SEMEL-ABNER ſucceeded, who ſaw the fraudulent ſurpriſall of the City of *Jeruſalem*, with the *Temple*, by

Ptolomæus

Ptolomæus Lagi, and captivating of his *Countreymen*, in another *Ægyptian ſervitude*. After him

6. MATTHIAS ELI found ſmall comfort in all thoſe afflictions. Nor

7. MAATH ASERMAH alias *Aſar Maſat* that ſucceeded him, nor

8. NAGGE, alias *Artaxad Nagid*, that followed him. About which times, ſeem to have grown thoſe horrible *projects* againſt the *Jewes* in *Ægypt*, and their ſtrange *deliverance*, related in the third of *Maccabees*: But

9. ESLA alias *Haggi Eli*, received more kindneſſe in *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* daies, who procured that *tranſlation* we have of the *Septuagint* in Greeke, and ſet free 120000 *Jewes* from *ſlavery* at his own coſt.

10. NAHUM MASHETH, was ſharer in the ſame happineſſe; whoſe ſucceſſor was

11. AMOS SYRACH, Tis ſaid the *foſſe* or Cut, between *Nilus*, and the *Red ſea*, (which *Pharao Necho*, and *Darius* had attempted in vaine) was then finiſhed by *Ptolomeus Philadelphus*, after *Amos*

12. MATHATHIAS SILOAH, is only named, his ſonne

13. JOSEPH JUNIOR, alias *Arſes*, is in great eſteem with *Ptolomeus Euergetes*, as alſo were *Joſeph* and *Hircanus* (of the *Prieſts* ſtock) great *Courteors* then in *Ægypt*; about which time *Eccleſiaſticus* was written by *Jeſus*, the ſonne of *Syrach*. In this line of *David*. 3701.

14. JANNES HIRCANUS *primus* is accounted the laſt. He defeateth the *Arabians* in ſome *Battles*, and ſo wearied with the *extremity* of the times, is gathered to his Anceſtors.

Contemporary

COntemporary with theſe were, 1. *High-Prieſts*, eminent to be taken notice of above the reſt: 1. *Ioſhuah* aſſiſtant to *Zorobabel*. 2. *Ioachim*, who is ſaid to have written the booke of *Iudith*, and *Iaddus* that met in his *Prieſtly* veſtments *Alexander* the great, comming with an intent to plunder *Ieruſalem*, but he ſo pacified him, that he offered *Sacrifices* to God according to the *High-Prieſts* direction; was much taken with the Propheſy of *Daniel*, then ſhewed unto him, concerning the Greeke *Goat*, that ſhould breake the *Perſian Ramme*, *Dan.* 8. whereupon he granted to the *Jewes*, whatſoever they demanded of him. *Ioſeph. Antiq. l.* 11. *c.* 8.

2. Externall accidents. 1. The Battles of, 1. *Marathron*. 2. *Thermopylæ*. 3. *Salamina*, and 4. *Platea*, wherein the *Greekes* had notable victories over the *Perſians*, and thereupon inſtituted *Cock-fighting*. 5. *Coriolanus* and *Alcibiades*, *flying* off, and *vexing* their *Countreys*. 6. The Warres between the *Perſian* brethren *Artaxerxes*, and *Cyrus*, and the honourable retreat of *Xenophon* with his 10000 Greeks with all the buſineſſe that happened from *Cyrus*, and his *Perſian* ſucceſſors; thoſe of *Alexander* the Great and his ſucceſſors unto *Antiochus Epiphanes*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The forenamed *Chiefetaines* of the line of *David*, had any authority of *Magiſtrats* amongſt their Countrymen?
2. The killing of *Ioſuah* in the *Temple*, by *Iohn* his brother, the *High Prieſt*, polluted the *Temple* and made *Iohn* irregular? *Ioſeph. Antiq.* *l.*11.*c.*7.
3. The *Temple* in mount *Gareſim* erected by *Sanballet*, for *Manaſſes* his ſonne in Law, or that of *Onias* in *Ægypt*, were any way tollerable? Ib. Ib.*l.*13.*c.*6.
4. *Simeon* the High Prieſt, were author of the Book called the third of *Maccabes*, which in order ſhould be the firſt? *vid. Junium.*
5. The Greeke tranſlation we have under the name of the *Septuagint*, be undoubtedly theirs?
6. There were ever a *ditch* or *Cutt* perfected to make the *Mediterranean*, and the *Red Sea* meet?
7. *Ieſus* the ſonne of *Sirach* that wrote *Eccleſiaſticus*, were one of the ſeaventy Interpreters?

SECT. II.

Maccabees.

Incidit inter regnum Iudaicum per Annos 62. Alſt.

1. THe ſecond *Dynaſty*, is of the *Aſmonei*, or *Maccabees*, extraordinarily raiſed up by God, to defend true Religion.

In this are reckoned.

3781. I. MATHATHIAS of *Modin*, who 1. killed an *Apoſtate Iew*, by the *Altar*, together with the *Kings* commiſſioner. 2. Afterwards deſtroyed the Heatheniſh *Altars*: and circumciſed the Jewiſh *Children* by force. 3. Giveth directions to his ſonnes to be reſolute in their *profeſſion*, and defence of their Countrey; and ſo dies honourably, leaving to ſucceed him in the quarrell, his ſonne

3783. 2. JUDAS MACCABEUS, ſo termed of foure *Letters* which he carried in his Standard, M. C. B. I. which intimate by the Jewes *Raſhitiboth* מי כמכה באלים יהוה *who is like among the Gods unto thee Jehovah? Exod.* 15. 11. though others think otherwiſe. He 1. overthrew *Apollonius* with his great hoſt comming againſt him out of *Samaria*, and took his Sword from him, which he after uſed. And

1. Mac. 4 57. 2. *Seron* a Prince of the Army of *Syria*. 3. Then *Gorgias*, and *Lyſias* with their Armies, *purifieth* the *Temple* polluted by *Antiochus*, and (in memory thereof) appoynted the Feaſt of the *Dedication*, honoured by our *Saviours* preſence *Ioh.* 10.

1. Mac. 6.46. 22. 4. Overcame the *Idumeans*, *Ammonites*, and others, with their great Leader *Timotheus*. 5. Encounters *Eupators* huge Hoſt, where valiant *Eleazar* ſlew the *Elephant*, that cruſhed him with his fall; makes a league with the *Romanes*. 6. Defeats and kills *Nicanor* (*Demetrius Generall*) with all his hoſt.

Ib. 9.18. 7. At length venturing with 800 men, upon *Bacchides* that had 20000 foote, and 2000 horſe, after a moſt reſolute *rowting* of the right wing, he was encloſed by the left wing, and ſo ſlaine.

3.

3. JONATHAN his brother ſucceeds him. Who 1. having revenged the death of his brother *Iohn*, at the great marriage of *Ambri*: with a few breaks through *Bacchides* great Army, endangereth the Generall *himſelfe* in his paſſage, ſlayes a 1000 men, ſwims over *Jordan* with his company and ſo quits himſelfe. 2. By the hand of God ſtopping the mouth of *Alcimus* with a deadly palſey, he is delivered from that treacherous *High-Prieſt*, who had maſtered the *Haſideans*, and was pulling downe the Monuments of the *Prophets*. 3. Diſcomfited *Bacchides* before *Beth Baſim*, and forced him to a Peace. 4. Sticks to *Alexander*, the ſonne of *Epiphanes*, who named him *High-Prieſt*, and defeats *Apollonius* the Generall of *Demetrius*, and an hoſt of *ſtrangers*, when his own men had left him. 5. Reneweth the league with the *Romanes* and *Spartanes*. 6. Is betrayed and ſlaine by the Uſurper *Tryphon*, leaving his brother — 3782. lb. v. 37.

4. SIMON, who was choſen in his place. 1. He was deceived by *Tryphon* of an 100 *talents*, which he ſent with *Jonathans* two ſonnes, to redeeme their *Father*, but loſt all. 2. He wan *Gaza*, and the Caſtle of *Ieruſalem*, continues the *League* with the *Romanes*, and *Lacedemonians*. 3. Overthrowes by his ſonnes, *Cendebeus*, *Antiochus* Captaine. 4. So governs that he is ſtiled the *High*, and chiefe Prieſt, *Governour* and *Prince* of the *Iewes*. 5. Is betrayed by his *Sonne* in Law *Ptolomey*, and ſlayne with his two *Sonnes Mathathias*, and *Judas*, at a Banquet in *Hierico*, but — 3807. 1. Mac. c. 13. & 14. lb. c. 6.

5. IOHANNES HIRCANUS, the third brother eſcaped, to ſucceed the *Father*, and revenge the *parricide*. 1. He beſieged treacherous *Ptolomey* in the Caſtle of *Dagon*, but left the *Siege*, at the woefull ſight of the *tortures* of his *mother*, who notwithſtanding, animated him to perſiſt in his purpoſe. 2. He bravely defended *Jeruſalem* againſt the ſiege of *Antiochus Sedites*, of whom he purchaſeth his peace with a great ſumme of *Mony*, ſupplyed, with an advantage, out of the *Sepulcher* of *David*. 3. He recovereth many places in *Syria*, and demoliſheth the *Temple*, on Mount *Gariſim*, which had ſtood 200 *years*: cauſeth the *Idumeans*, to be *circumciſed* — 3815. *Ioſeph. Antiq.* l. 13. c. 14. & 15. lb. c. 16.

cumciſed, that reſolved to ſtay among the *Jewes*, reneweth the League with the *Romanes*. 4. Utterly razeth *Samaria*, falls off from the *Phariſees* to the *Sadduces*. 5. Being in a manner, *Prince*, *Prieſt*, and *Prophet*, after 31 years rule, dyes, leaving his government to his Sonnes.

1. CConcurrent are here. 1. Jewiſh Prieſts. 1. *Naſon* that bought the place. 2. *Menelaus*, that out bid him, but had little comfort of his bargaine. 3. *Alcimus* the *betrayer* of his Countrey: the laſt of the race of *Aaron*. 4. Then *Jonathan*. 5. *Simeon*. 6. *Iohannes Hircanus*, of *Mathathias* ſtock injoy it.

2. Maec. 7. 2. *Onias*, building a *Mock-Temple*, at *Heliopolis* in *Ægypt*, for the *Jewes* of thoſe parts. 2. *Heliodorus* whipping by an Angell, for offering to take the *Temples Treaſure*. 3. The horrible perſecution of *Epiphanes*, ſpecified in old *Eleazarus*, in the *Mother* and her *Seaven Sonnes*. 4. In the death of *Razis*, who to eſcape *Nicanors* hands, ſtrangely ſlew himſelfe. 5. The riſing of the Sects of *Phariſees Sadducees* and

2. Macc. 14. 41. 3. The quarrells with various ſucceſſe between the *Seleucidæ*, and the *Lagidæ*, uutill the end of the brethren *Antiochus*, *Grypus*, and *Cycicenus*.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. The ſecond booke of *Maccabees* be the ſame Authors with the former, and may be reconciled with it?
2. *Mattathias* might lawfully ſlay an offendor, being no Magiſtrate?

3 Whether
3. Forced circumciſion, practiſed by *Mattathias*, and *Iohn Hircanus*, may be approved?
4. *Hircanus* taking 3000 Talents out of *Davids* ſepulcher for ſecular uſes, were not a kind of Sacriledge?
5. He might not more providently have altered the property of the Temple on Mount *Gareſin*, then have utterly razed it?
6. The *Phariſees*, *Saducees*, and *Eſſenes* were unknown to ancient times, before the *Jewes* commerce with the Grecians?
7. *Raſis* reſolute killing of himſelfe, may be rather pitied, then defended?

SECT. III.

Kings.

1. THE *Asmonei* thus farre contented themselves with the title of *Governours* or *High-Priests*, now they aspire to be *Kings*, In which descent followes.

3845. 1. ARISTOBULUS the eldest sonne of *Iohannes Hircanus*. 1. He associats to him in the government his brother *Antigonus*, but quickly (by his wifes *Salomes* perswasion) makes him away. 2. He imprisoneth his three younger brethren, and *starved* his own *Mother*, upon *suspicion* she affected the Kingdome. 3. For which his conscience torturing him, after a vears Reigne he dyes miserably.

2. ALEXANDER IANNÆUS, his brother, (released by *Salome* out of prison) succeeds him, for which kindnesse he marries the *Widdow*. 2. With much adoe he getteth *Ptolemais*, receives two overthrowes by *Lathurus*, who was banished *Ægypt*, by his Mother *Cleopatra*. 3. The *Pharisees* are hard againſt him, of whom he dispatched at once 50000. 4. Notwithstanding (finding by experience how they led the vulgar) he exhorteth his Wife to close in with them, and to be ruled altogether by them. This counsell

3. ALEXANDRA *alias Salome* his wife wisely followes, and so gets the government. 2. The *Pharisees* doe what they list: and *tyrannize* over the contrary faction; The *Queene* growes to be of 73 years of age, and much broken, after nine years Raigne dies. his eldest Sonne

4. HIRCANUS (whom she before had made High-Priest) succeeded by right. This (he being but a soft man) hardly maintained by the helpe of *Antipater* the *Idumean*, and *Aretas* King of *Arabia*, who drove *Aristobulus* his brother, (that withstood him) out of *Jerusalem*. 2. The matter

ter came to be diſputed (who ſhould be *King*) between the brethren *Hircanus*, and *Ariſtobulus*, before *Pompey* the Great. He takes with *Hircanus*, makes a breach on the *Temple*, laies open the *Holieſt* of *Holies*. 3. And having done what he liſt, haſteneth to *Rome*, carrying with him *Ariſtobulus* priſoner, with his two Sonnes and two Daughters, but his ſonne *Alexander* eſcaped by the way. *Antigonus* was led on, and there kept for a while. 4. *Hircanus* held up by *Antipater*, and the *Pompeian faction*, at length falls into the hands of *Antigonus* (his brother *Ariſtobulus* ſonne) who cutts off his eares, and ſends him priſoner with *Pacorus* and *Barzaphanes*, to the *Parthians*, where he was well uſed by their King *Phraates*, and returned back againe to his Countrey. There at the age of 80 years, he was put to death by *Herod*, who with his Father and Brethren, formerly had ſtood ſo for him. Competitour with this *Hircanus* was his Brother

5. ARISTOBULUS the ſecond, he was the more *Active* man, and by compoſition had the *Kingdome* left to him by his brother *Hircanus*: but that *Antipater* with his ſonnes (backed by *Pompey*) revived *Hircanus* title. 2. He being freed from his impriſonment at *Rome* by *Julius Cæſar*, to returne into his Country, was *poyſoned* by the way, by ſome of *Pompey's Faction*. His ſonne *Alexander* having ſtirred in *Jewry* as much as he could, to make way for him. 3. This *Alexander* had to wife *Alexandra*, his unkle *Hircanus* daughter, which bare him the two paragons of that time, for beauty, *Ariſtobulus* and *Mariamne*. At length, himſelfe at *Pompeys* direction is *beheaded* at *Antioch* by *Scipio*. In whoſe right and revenge, his Brother

6. ANTIGONUS ſhewes himſelfe; Backed by the *Tyrians*, *Parthians*, and other friends. Invades *Galily*, takes *Jeruſalem*, held it for a while, but at length is taken by *Socius* the *Romane* leader, after ſixe months Seige. Thence was he ſent to *Antony* who diſpatched him at *Antioch*. In all this

7. HEROD had the chiefeſt ſtroke, who then had none to withſtand his uſurpation. He was the ſonne of *Antipater*

tipater the *Idumean*, a Rich, Wiſe, and expert man, a great friend to *Hircanus*, and upholder of him againſt his brother *Ariſtobulus*. 2. In all which excellent parts this ſecond ſonne of his *Herod*, came nothing behind him. 3. For executing *Ezechias* the *Thiefe* with his aſſociates, he is queſtioned before the *Sanedrim*, where downright *Sameas* tells him his owne, but he was grown too ſtiffenecked for ſuch a cnrbe. 4. Upon the death of *Cæſar*, (touching with amorous *Cleopatra* of *Ægypt* by the bye) he gets to *Rome*: There by *Antony's* means (whom he had well bribed, and ſtill obſerved) he is proclaimed *King* of *Judea*. 5. Returnes and by great induſtry, valour and Policy, ſettles himſelfe in it, makes away with all the *Bloud-Royall* that might queſtion his title, Amongſt which the ſweet *Ariſtobulus* in ſport, is duckt to death by his fellow *Swimmers*, And the beautifull *Mariamne* his ſiſter, (through *Herods* deereſt wife) is executed; (as alſo her Mother *Alexandra* afterwards) for pretended Treaſon. 6. This barbarous cruelty is extended farther to his own Children, ſo that *Auguſtus* ſaid, *he had rather be Herods ſwine then his Sonne*. 7. He was magnificent in buildings, expreſſed in *Samaria* (called by him *Sebaſtia*) *Cæſarea:* his own pallace at *Jeruſalem*; but eſpecially in the third *Temple* by him erected. 8. He eſcapeth many conſpiracies but at length, after the mercileſſe *butchery* of the *Infants* of *Bethlem*, and other villanous *maſſacres*, the hand of God ſeazeth upon him, ſo that he dies of a moſt *horrible*, and *loathſome* diſeaſe. In his time 3959 from the Creation our Saviour *Chriſt Ieſus* was borne *. The beginner of the laſt period.

* Or as *Luther*, *Lucidus*, *Alexander*, *Scultetus*, and divers Aſtronomers reckon 3960, for herein are met with about 30. different accounts.

2. COncurrent with theſe times, were the 1. *High-Prieſts*. 1. *Alexander Janneus*. 2. *Hircanus*, firſt put in by his Mother *Alexandra*. 3. *Ariſtobulus* his brother. 4. *Ananelus* a baſe fellow, foyſted in by *Herode*, and outed againe by him, to make way for 5. *Ariſtobulus*, *Mariamne's* brother, who was treacherouſly drowned. 6. *Jeſus* ſonne of *Phebes*, who is deprived to give place to. 7. *Simon Boethus*

Boethus, whose faire daughter, *Herod* took to Wife, after he had executed *Mariamne*. Him succeeded 8. *Mathias*; who was deposed for a *sedition*, And 9. *Joazar* placed in his roome, but deposed afterward by *Cyrenius*, to make way for 10. *Ananus*. 11. *Ismael*, *Eleazar*, *Symon*, and *Joseph* alias *Cajaphas*, execute the office by turnes, with *Annas*, all our *Saviours* time upon earth.

2. Warres between *Cleopatra*, and her sonne *Lathurus* of *Ægypt*. 2. Those of the *Romanes*, with *Mithridates* and *Tigranes*, the Easterne *Potentates*. 3. *Crassus* defeat, after he had robbed the *Temple* of *Jerusalem*, by the *Parthians*, at *Charras*. 4. The rifling of *Jerusalem*, and the *Temple*, by *Pompey*. The civill *Warres*, between *him*, and *Julius Cæsar*, *Augustus*, and *Antony*.

3. Proscriptions of *Cicero*, and other eminent men of *Rome*, till *Augustus*, got all into his hands, shut up the *Temple* of *Ianus*, in token of a generall *Peace*; and taxed all the subdued *Provinces*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Aristobulus* did wisely, as the times stood, to assume the Title of King, which his predecessors had so long forborne?
2. The office of *High-Priest* and *King* amongst the *Jewes* were compatible?
3. The biting off of *Hircanus* Eares by villany, might make him *irregular* for the High-Priests office?
4. *Jacobs* Prophesy, of the departing of the Scepter from *Judah*, were fulfilled by *Herods* usurpation?
5. *Herod* were an *Idumean* of a base stock, as *Iosephus* represents him?
6. *Mariamne*, his faire Wife, might be justly charged of conspiracy against him?
7. The *Temple* he built, were more magnificent, then that he pluckt downe?

CAP. VII.

The Life of our Saviour.

1. THE ſeaventh and laſt *Diſtance* is, from the *Birth* of *Chriſt*, to this preſent yeare 1647.

2. This (for order ſake) may be referred to a triple *Hierarchy*.
   1. *Evangelicall.*
   2. *Apoſtolicall.*
   3. *Eccleſiaſticall.*

3. The *Evangelicall*, *Hiſtorically* only toucheth upon the *Sayings* and *Doings* of our *Saviour*, Regiſtred by the foure *Evangeliſts*, from his *Birth* untill the deſcending of the *Holy Ghoſt*.

4. According to theſe *heads*, or the like, of His
   1. *Private* Life.
   2. *Preparation* for exeqution of his *Mediatorſhip.*
   3. *Sermons.*
   4. *Miracles.*
   5. *Conferences.*
   6. *Sufferings.*
   7. *Triumphs.*

Private Life. Math. 3.

5. His *Private* life before his *Baptiſme*, for the ſpace of about thirty years, holdeth forth unto us. 1. The *Prophecied* preparation of *Iohn Baptiſt* to be his *fore-runner*; of the *Bleſſed*

Bleſſed Virgin *Mary* to be his *Mother*; of *Joſeph*, to be the faithfull *Guardian* of his *Infancy*, and *Pupillage*. 2. His Nativity at *Bethlem Ephratah*, in a *Stable*, welcomed in, and *Preached* by a *quire* of *Angels*, That ſent the *Sheepheards* to ſee it, who found it as 'twas told them from *Heaven*. In which meane place, (it may be well thought) he was ehe eight day *Circumciſed*. 3. His viſiting by the wiſe *Eaſterlings*, who ſchooled by *Herod*, to bring *information* where they found him, followed the directions of a *better Maſter*, and returned home another way. 4. His Mothers *Purification*, with *Simeons* and *Hannahs* open *Teſtimonies* of him in the *Temple*, as it were under *Herods Noſe*, whiles hee expected to heare from the *Wiſe men*, or was taken up (perhaps) by more *Courtly* imployments. 5. His *Flight* into *Ægypt*, by an *Angells* direction, whereupon followed the *Maſſacre* of the *Bethlem Infants*, of two years old, and under, wherein (ſome affirme) that 14000 or thereabout, were *Butchered*. 6. His *returne*, and ſetling with his *Parents* in *Nazareth*. 7. His going with them to *Jeruſalem* at the *Paſſeover*, whereby his *Conference* and *Queſtioning* with the *Doctors*, he aſtoniſhed all the *hearers* at his *underſtanding* and *anſwers*, whence returning with his Parents to *Nazareth*, he *ſubjected* himſelfe unto them, and exerciſed, as ſome think, the *Trade* of a *Carpenter* (*Baronius* thinkes he made yoakes, alluding thereto, in that he profeſſeth, *My yoake is eaſy. Math.* 11.30.) Untill

Mar. 1. Luk. 3. Luk. 2. Math. 2. Luk 2. Math. 2. Luke 2.

6. His *Preparation* for the worke of his *Mediatorſhip*. *Preparations.* In which theſe *particulars* are moſt remarkable. 1. His publique *Baptizing* by *Iohn* in the River *Jordan*. 2. The Teſtimony of his Father from Heaven, *This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed*, reiterated with that addition to the three *Apoſtles*, in the *Mount*, *Heare him*, and confirmed more publiquely in a voyce from Heaven, *I have glorified it, and will glorify it againe*. 3. The deſcending of the *Holy Ghoſt*, in a *bodily* ſhape like a *Dove*, and abiding upon him; who thereupon led him into the *Wilderneſſe*. 4. His faſting there *forty daies*, and *forty nights*. 5. His tempting by the

Io. 1. 2. 28. Mar. 1. Math 3. Luk 3. Ioh. 1.

Luk,10.18. Io. 14.30. *Devill*, whom he vanquiſhed, and beheld afterward *falling* from *Heaven*, as *lightning*; and returning at laſt as a Prince of this World, could finde *nothing* in him to *except againſt*.

Mat.9. 6. His returning into *Galilee*, and gathering *Diſciples*, where we have the diſtinct calling of *Andrew*, and *Peter*, *Iames*, and *Iohn*, and afterwards of *Mathew* from the *receit of Cuſtome*, to be his followers. 7. His ſorting of them. *Twelve* Mar.3.14. he *ordained* by name, that they ſhould bee *with him*, to bee ſent forth to Preach: and *ſeventy* others, he appointed to goe Luk 10.1. *two* and *two* before him, to ſuch places as he himſelfe would come.

Sermons. 7. Of his *Sermons* upon theſe *preparations*; (to omit other) Math.c.5.6.7. we have in Saint *Mathew* 1. His *Catecheticall*, *Cap.*5,6,7. declaring the *qualifications* of thoſe that aime at *bleſſedneſſe*, and Ib.c.10. the *meanes* that lead unto it. 2. His *Concio ad Clerum* c.10. or *Sermon* to the *Clergy*, inſtructing them, what to *doe*, how Ib.c.11. to *teach*, and what to *expect*. 3. *Concio pro Clero*, his *Sermon* in the behalfe of the *Clergy*, wherein he juſtifyeth *Iohn Baptiſt*, and his *Doctrine*, taxeth perverſe, and cenſorious *hearers*, and inviteth the *meeke* and *lowly* in heart, to come unto him, and undergoe his yoake. 4. His *popular* Sermon, to the promiſcuous *Multitude* Ib.v. 30. c.13. concerning the diverſe *effects* of Ib. 13. the *Word* Preached, the *pretiouſneſſe* of it being *imbraced*, and Ib. c.18. the ſtrict *account* that is to be given of it. 5. His *Irenicon*, or Sermon for *compoſing differences*, wherein the authority of the *Church* is aſſerted, and a heavy *doome* denounced againſt ſuch as ſlight it, and will not be drawn by Gods forgiving us to *forgive* their *Brethren*. 6. His *Elenctical*, or Sermon of *Re-* Ib.c.23. *proofe* againſt the Hypocriticall *Scribes* and *Phariſes* c. 23. Whoſe *true* Doctrine notwithſtanding he will not have rejected, through *hatred* or *prejudice* to their *Perſons*, but their Ib.c. 24. *Arrogancy* to be avoided, and their *pretences* of *Religion*, for 25. their own wicked ends, to be *deteſted*. 7. His *Prophetical* of the deſtruction of *Jeruſalem*, the *end* of the *World*, and the day of *judgement*, with the manner of it.

Miracles. 8. His *Miracles* follow to back his *Sermons*. Of which ſome

ſome have pitcht upon 34. others have reckoned 57. all may be diſpoſed according to the *places* in which they were performed. As 1. in *Galilee*. The turning of *Water* into *Wine*. *Diſpoſſeſſing* the Woman of *Canaans daughter*. The curing of one Deafe, that had an *impediment* in his ſpeech, by putting his *fingers* into his *eares*, and touching his *tongue* with his *ſpittle*. 2. In *Capernaum*, The curing of a *Noble mans ſonne*, at a great diſtance, Of the *Paralitique* that was brought in a bed, and let downe through the *roofe* of the houſe before him, Of the raiſing of *Jairus* daughter, &c. 3. Beyond *Iordane*, The *diſpoſſeſſion* of a *Legion* of *Devills*, and ſending them into the *heard* of *Swine*. 4. On the *Sea*, In commanding the *wind* and *waters*; *Walking* on the *Waters*; Aſſembling the *Fiſhes* at his *pleaſure* to be taken; whereof one brought mony in his *mouth* to pay *tribute*. 5. In the *Wildernesse*, By feeding 5000 with five Barlie *loaves*, and two fiſhes, and 4000 at another time, in the like miraculous manner. 6. In *Iudea*, The raiſing of the *Widowes* ſonne of *Naim*, and of *Lazarus*, when he ſtunke in his grave, are *Wonders* never elſewhere heard of. 7. And laſtly in *Ieruſalem*, The quiting of the impotent man at *Bethesda*, of his eight and thirty *years* languiſhing: The opening of the eyes of him that was borne blind, with the like; which to theſe places may be referred.

Simon de Caſſia. *Salmeron.* *A Lapide.* Io. 2. Math. 15. Math. 7. Io. 4. Mar. 2. Math. 9. Mar. 5. math. 17. Io. 6. math. 14. & 15. Luk. 7. Io. 11. Io. 5. Io. 9.

9. Theſe were intermixed with his *Conferences*, diſtinguiſhable by the parties conferred with: So we have his diſcourſe with 1. *Nicodemus*, of *Regeneration*, and *Salvation*, by his lifting up, from the *biting* of the old *Serpent*, as the *Iſraelites* were cured by *Moſes* Serpent in the Wildernesse. 2. With the *Woman* of *Samaria* at *Iacobs* well: concerning the comming of *Meſſias*, and Gods ſpirituall *Worſhip*. 3. With the *Phariſees*, of *Traditions*, *Sabbath*, and the *Author* of his Doctrine, and *Miracles*. 4. With the *Sadduces*, concerning the *Reſurrection*. 5. With the *Lawyers*, about the *Firſt* and *Greateſt Commandement*, and Who may be tearmed our *Neighbour*. 6. With the *People*, touching the *Bread* of Life, and ſpirituall *Manna*, and their *ſenſeleſ-*

Conferences. Io. 3. Ib. 4. math. 15. Ib. c. 22. Luke 10. Io. 6.

neſſe, in not acknowledging the *Meſſias*. 7. With his Diſciples and followers, affecting ſupremacy, and being diſheartned at his low *condition*, and foretelling them of greater ſufferings that ſhould fall upon him.

Math. 20. Mar. 10.

Sufferings. 10. Theſe ſufferings he endured. 1 In *Gethſemane* when he was in his greateſt *Agony*, exceeding ſorrowfull, very *Heavy* to the *death*, *prayed*, and his ſweat was as it were, great *drops* of *blood*. 2. In his apprehending, by the *Chiefe Prieſts*, *Captaines* of the *Temple*, *Iudas*, and the raſcall multitude. 3. In the *Eccleſiaſtique Conſiſtories* of *Annas*, and *Caiaphas*. 4. In *Herods* Court by *Jeerings* and *Mockings*, and returning him to *Pilate* in a *robe* of *Scorne*. 5. Under *Pilates* hands, where he was *tumultuouſly voted* to bee *crucified*, againſt the Judges acquiting of him, and a ſeditious *Murtherer* accepted before him. 6. In this *Crowning* with thornes, *ſpitting* upon, *ſcourging*, and being *burthened* with his own *croſſe*, by the *executioners*, after his condemnation. 7. In his torments on the *Croſſe*, by *mockings*, *revilings*, relieving only with *Gall* and *Vineger*, *piercing* his ſide after he was *dead*. When the *Heavens* put on their *blacks*, the *earth ſtaggered*, the *Rocks* rent, the *graves* opened, the *Temples vayle* was torne from the top to the bottome, at ſuch *tranſcendent* Impieties, for continuall remembrance of which we have the Sacrament, inſtituted ſolemnly by himſelfe at his laſt *Supper*.

Mat. 2. Luk. 22, v. 52. Luk. 23. Io. 19.

Triumphs. 11. And upon this *Conſummatum eſt*, or *Finiſhing*, ſucceeded his *Triumphs*. 1. Over *Principalities* and *Powers* of *darkneſſe*, by ſpoyling them and *ſhewing* them *openly*. 2. Over the Grave and Death by his Reſurrection. 3. Over all oppoſitions and *Impediments*, by his forty daies converſing with his *Apoſtles*, in tenne *infallible apparitions*, inſtructing them in thoſe things that *pertaine* to the Kingdome of God. 4. In giving them full *Commiſſion* to *teach*, and *liſt* all *Nations* by *Baptiſme*, In the name of the moſt *Sacred Trinity*, *Father*, *Sonne*, and *Holy Ghoſt*, and to *remit* and *retaine* ſinnes, by vertue of the Holy Ghoſt, which he breathed upon them. 5. In trampling the *World* under foot, by his

Colloſſ. 2. 15. Act. 1. Io. 20. Math. 28.

Glorious

Glorious *Aſcention*. 6. *Ruling* in the midſt of *his*, and his *Churches* enemies. by the *rod* of his *ſtrength*, as he ſits at the *right* hand of the *Father*. 7. And laſt of all, by ſending of the *Holy Ghoſt*, to furniſh his *Apoſtles* and their *Succeſſors*, for the propagating of the *Goſpell*, to the utter diſſolving of all the *depths* of *Satan*, and his inceſſant *Machinations*. The ridiculous paralell of *Apollonius Tyaneus* with our Saviour, by *Hierocles*, and the malitious exceptions of R. *Nizachon* againſt his doings and Miracles, are fully anſwered, by *Euſebius*, and *Munſter*, in *Math. Hebraice*. Pſal. 110.

12. About this fulneſſe of *Time*, in our *Saviours* being upon earth appeared 1. The great *Witts* for *Poetry*, *Virgill*, *Ovid*, *Horace*, *&c.* for *Oratory* *Cicero*, for Hiſtory *Saluſt*, *Livy*, *Trogus Pompeius*, *Strabo* the Geographer. 2. Triumphant Warriors, *Pompey*, *Julius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus*. 3. Notorious *Impoſtors*, *Simon Magus* who proclaimed himſelfe to appeare, as God the *Father* to the *Samaritanes*, God the *Sonne* to the *Jewes*, and God the *Holy Ghoſt* to the *Gentiles*. *Theudas* a *Magitian*, that mis-led a *multitude*, to paſſe over *Jordan*, which he bore them in hand, ſhould divide it ſelfe, but himſelfe and thoſe with him, were all *ſlaine* or *ſcattered*. *Judas* of *Galilee*, who would not indure to pay *Tribute*, or acknowledge any *Lord:* which ſome make the reaſon that our *Saviour* and his *Apoſtles*, were ſo punctuall againſt this madnes, leaſt they ſhould be thought ſuch *Galileans*, as favoured *Rebellion*. ſuch a one was *Barchochebas*, afterward a fatall *Comet*, who with his new light was the deſtruction of 50000 of his *followers*. 4. Silencing of Oracles, as that of *Delphos*, where *Auguſtus Cæſar* urging the *Divell* for an anſwere, was told that an Hebrew *child*, had ſtop'd his mouth, and ſent him with a *Mittimus* to *Hell*, and therefore he might ſpare labour or coſt, to conſult with him any more. The like was the Lamentation for the *death* of the great God *Pan* in *Plutarch*. 5. The diſcovery of the *Abomination* of the Idoll *Prieſts* in *Rome*, upon the abuſing of the noble *Matrone Paulina*, by *Decius Mundus*, whom hee could not bring to his *Lure* by mony, but had his will of, under

Gal. 4. *Concurrents.*

Ireneus l. 1.

Act. 5 36.

Euſeb. E. H. l. 4 c. 6. *Dion Caſſius in Hadriano.*

Peucer de Oraculis.

Ioseph. Ant. l.18.c.4. der the maske of *Anubis*, to which *Dogs head* she was devoted, which was the destruction both of those bawdy *Priests* and *Temple*. 6. The expelling of *Players* from *Rome* for the like *villanies*. And 7. the fall of *Sejanus*, *Tyberius* great *favorite*, with the disgracefull and horrible execution of his *Sonne* and *Daughter*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. *Protoevangelium Jacobi*, and the Book of our *Saviours Infancy*, be altogether fabulous?
2. The Epistle of *Lentulus*, describing our Saviours feature of body, or that of *Pilate* to *Tiberius* concerning his *miraculous* Acts, may passe for currant? *Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l.1 c.2.*
3. The story of *Jesus* registring amongst the *Priests*, under the title of the *Sonne* of *God*, and *Mary* the *Virgin*, in *Suidas*, be of any credit? *Suidas in verbo* Iesus.
4. *Agbarus* letter to *him*, and his answer to *Agbarus* in *Eusebius*, may be taken for truth? *Eccles. Hist. l.1 c.14. Antiq. l. 18. c.4.*
5. *Iosephus* Testimony concerning the *Divine* carriage of our *Saviour*, and pious conversation o of *John Baptist*, may be suspected for an *Addition* of the Christians? *Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 1. c.12. Ib. c, 7.*
6. The Eternall *Gospell*, invented by *Cyrillus* a Monke, to uphold the Papall tyranny, heresies and Idolatry, tended to the extinguishing of Christianity?
7. The mixt Gospell of *truth* and *trash*, tendred to *Achar* the great *Magul*, by *Xaverius* the *Iesuite*, to informe him in Christianity, be not *Impudent* and abominable? Set forth by *Ludovicus de Dieu* in the *Persia* tongue and *Latine*, with *Animadversions*.

SECT.

SECT. II.

Hierarch. Apoſtolicall.

1. THE *Evangelicall Hierarchy*, was ſeconded by the *Apoſtolicall*, That containes the *Acts* of the *Apoſtles*, and their *fellow-labourers*, for the firſt *Planting* and *ſetling* of the *Chriſtian Church*, compoſed of *Jewes* and *Gentiles*.

2. Theſe *Acts* were performed by them either
- At their being together at *Ieruſalem*, immediatly upon the *Holy Ghoſt's* deſcention.
- After their *ſcattering* by reaſon of the perſecution, and their miſſion or deſignment to their ſeverall places.

3. Being yet together,
1. They ſolemnly choſe *Mathias* into the place of *Iudas* the Traitor. Act. 1.
2. They are inſpired by the *viſible deſcent* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, whereupon *Peter* made that firſt *Sermon*, whereby he gained to the Church about 3000. Ib. 2.
3. *Peter* and *Iohn* cure a *Cripple*, at the *Temples Beautifull* gate, whereby at a ſecond *Sermon*, the number is made 5000. Ib. v. 14.
4. They are thereupon impriſoned, and after convented before *Annas* and *Caiaphas*, *Iohn* and *Alexander*, but paſſe unpuniſhed by reaſon of the *People*. A publique thanks-giving is made for it, and *contribution*, that no want might be amongſt the *Poore beginners*, which might make them *ſhrinke* from their *profeſſion*. Ib. 4.
5. *Ananias* and *Saphira*, are miraculouſly ſtrucken Ib. 5.

ſtrucken dead, for the *lying diſſimulation*.

6. The *Apoſtles* continue to doe Miracles, whereupon they are impriſoned, but are delivered by an *Angell*, had before a *Councell*, but eſcaped with an ordinary *beating* and *threatning*, by the wiſe advice of *Gamaliel*.

Ib. 6.

7. A murmuring ariſeth of the *Græcians*, againſt the *Hebrews*, for neglecting of their *Widdowes*: ſeaven *Deacons* are choſen to pacify it, amongſt whom *Steven* proves eminent for his *zeale* and *abilities*, which coſt him a *ſtoning*, but gained him the *Primacy* of *Martyrdome*.

Ib. 7.

4. After their *ſeparation*, or *ſcattering*; are eſpecially remarkable, the Lives and doings of the

1. 12. *Apoſtles*.
2. 70. *Diſciples*.
3. 7. *Deacons*.

5. Theſe *Apoſtles* were,

Act. c. 8.

1. SIMON PETER, termed alſo *Cephas*, who was ſent by the reſt of the *Apoſtles* with *Iohn*, from *Ieruſalem* to *Samaria*; to ſecond *Philip*, who had there Preached *Chriſt*. 2. There he *diſcovered*, and *confounded* *Simon Magus*, and thence returnes to *Jeruſalem*. 3. Thence going againe abroad, to viſit and confirme the *Churches*, he arrives at *Lidda*, where he cures *Æneas* of the *Palſey*, and, at *Joppa*, raiſeth *Tabitha* from the dead, and afterwards he ſtaied many daies with *Simon a Tanner*. 4. In that *Tanners* houſe, he had the viſion of the *ſheete*, of *cleane*, and *uncleane* creatures, clapt together. 5. From thence was directed by the *ſpirit* to goe to *Cornelius*, whom he Baptizeth with his *Family*, and *Friends*; and ſo returnes the *ſecond* time to *Jeruſalem*. 6. Then, being queſtioned for

Ib.

Ib. 9.

Ib. 10.

for his going to the *Gentiles*, gives a ſatisfying anſwere: and is taken afterward, and *impriſoned* by *Herod Agrippa*, but is freed by an *Angell*. 7. After that we finde no more of him, till he gave his *ſuffrage*, in the *Councell* at *Ieruſalem*. 8. From thence going unto *Antioch*, is reproved by Saint *Paul* to his face, for *diſſimulation*. 9. Afterward what courſe he tooke the *Scripture* mentioneth not. only we have two *Epiſtles* of his; the firſt (as tis thought) from *Babylon*; the ſecond mentioning Saint *Paules Epiſtles*, and the *abuſe* of them by diverſe. 10. His being at *Rome* cannot be proved, or that he left any more writings behind him, beſides thoſe two *Epiſtles*, which make rather againſt *Popery* then any way countenance it. His life written by *Xaverius* in the Perſian Language, and tranſlated by *Ludovicus de Dieu*, is fraught with impudent fables, (as his ſoliciting the bleſſed *Virgin*, to intercede to Chriſt for *pardon*, of his *thrice denying* of him, and our *Saviours* making him and his ſucceſſors his *Vicars* here on earth, and the like) as appeareth in the *Animadverſions* upon it. S. *Marke* is reported to be with him at *Rome*, where he wrote his *Goſpell*, (ſome ſay) in *Latine*, the Originall yet remaining in *Venice*; afterward tranſlated into *Greeke* by himſelfe: but this is only *Jeſuiticall Tradition*, who make *Marke* the *Evangeliſt*, S. *Peters* convert, differing from *John Marke*, that accompanied S. *Paul*, which the Scripture mentioneth. Ib. 11. Ib. 12. Act. 15. Gal. 2 21. 2. Pet. 3. 16.

2. ANDREW, was firſt a Diſciple of *John Baptiſt*, then (upon his teſtimony) a *follower* of our *Saviours*; to whom he brought his *brother Peter*. 2. He is ſaid to be the *Apoſtle* of the *Scythians*, *Sogdians*, and *Dacians*, to be Crucified by *Ægeas*, King of *Edeſſa*, and buried at *Patras* in *Achaia*. Jb. 40.

3. IAMES of *Zebedee* was the firſt of the *Apoſtles*, that ſuffered *Martyrdome* under *Herod* in *Ieruſalem*, and there was was buried. his *bones* were ſaid to be tranſlated afterwards to *Compoſtella* in *Spaine*, where pilgrims make ſuperſtitious journies to viſit them. Act. 12.

4. IOHN his *Brother*, was the Diſciple whom *Ieſus* loved; and joyned in *Commiſſion* with *Peter*, to confirme the convicted *Samaritans* by *Philip*. 2. 'Tis ſaid that he was put into a veſſell of *boyling Oyle* at *Rome*, in *Domitians* time, which did him no hurt. 3. It is *certaine*, he was
Rev.1.9. baniſhed into *Patmos*, where he wrote his *Revelation*; and after his returne to *Epheſus*, his *three Epiſtles*, and *Goſpel*; which was publiſhed by *Gaius* his *Hoſt*, and *Deacon*. 4. Some think he ſlumbereth yet under the *earth* at *Ephe-*
Euſeb. Eccleſ. Hiſt.l.3.c.20. *ſus*; where he made his own *Grave*, and in a manner *interred* himſelfe; out of which he *Preached*. More probable is that of his recovering of a publique *Thiefe*, who after was made *Biſhop*.

5. PHILIP of *Bethſaida*, Preached (as 'tis thought) the Goſpell in *Phrygia*, and lyeth buried at *Hieropolis*.

6. BARTHOLOMEW, is ſaid to have gone as farre as *India*, and to have *Preached*, where ſome ſay he was *cudgeled* to death, ſome, *Crucified*, ſome, that he was *flayne* a live: ſome, that he was *Beheaded*: But *Peter de Natalibus* affirmes that all theſe tortures were inflicted on him, ſucceſſively. Father *Ambroſe Chircher*, (a great travailer
Vicars in Pſ. 22. of late in the Eaſterne parts) tells us of a Tradition they have in *China*, that one *Olo Puen* was brought thither from *Iudæa* in the Cloudes, and Preached *Chriſtianity* amongſt them, whereof he left 27 *Tomes* behind him, more ('tis to be thought) then can be ſhewen of S. *Bartholomews*.

7. THOMAS is reckoned the *Apoſtle* of the *Parthians*, *Medes*, and *Perſians*, where he was ſlaine with a dart and lies buried.

Grotius. 8. MATHEW wrote the firſt *Goſpell*, (ſome think in *Hebrew*) It is not known who tranſlated it. 2. He is ſaid to have been entertained, by the *Eunuch* of *Queene Candace* in *Æthiopia*, where he preached the Goſpell, converted the People and was Married.
Act. 8.

9. IAMES of *Alpheus* otherwiſe called *Oblias*, or *Iuſtus*, ſucceeded *Iames* of *Zebedee* in the Biſhoprick of *Ieruſalem*.

ruſalem. 2. Concludes the *Councell* there as *Preſident*, notwithſtanding the preſence of *Peter*. 3. Leaves a Catholique *Epiſtle* for the animating of *Faith* by *Workes*. 4. Was Martyred at *Jeruſalem*, after he was throwne downe from a Pinnacle of the *Temple*, by a *fullers* club.

10. LEBBEUS aliàs *Thaddeus*, or *Iudas* ſurnamed *Barſabas*; the Brother of *Iames*, from him we have an Epiſtle to the ſame purpoſe with the 2d of S. *Peter*. 2. He was made commiſſioner with *Silas*, to carry the Councells of *Ieruſalem's decrees* to them of *Antioch*. He is ſaid to have gone to King *Agbarus*, of *Edeſſa*, and to have cured, and *converted* him, and his, according to the *Letter* of our *Saviour*, returning an anſwere to a Letter of *Agbarus* firſt ſent unto him. And there he lyes buried. Math. 10. Act. 1. Act. 15. 22. *Euſeb. Eccleſ. Hiſt. l. 1.*

11. SIMON the *Canaanite*, or *Zelotes*, is ſaid to have done ſomewhat in *Africke*, to be crucified in *Brettannia*, (ſaith *Dorotheus*) *Volaterane* calls it *Betani*, *Peter de Natalibus*, *Bethania*, which is moſt like, that (if he were *Biſhop* as ſome ſay of *Ieruſalem*) he might there ſuffer.

12. MATHIAS came to be an *Apoſtle* by election, into the place of *Judas Iſcariot*, who is reported to have ſlain his *Father*, married his *Mother*, and betrayed his *Maſter*. 2. His Dioceſſe fell out to be *Æthiopia*, about the Haven *Hiſſus*, and the river *Phaſis* amongſt *Men eaters*, where he dyed. All which Relations may be noted for Monkiſh evaporations. To theſe Twelve, may be added.

6. St PAUL, firſt *Saul*, a *perſecutor*, then taken off in a miraculous manner by *Chriſt's* call from heaven 2. whereupon he lyes *three* daies at *Damaſcus* in an extaſie, at what time ('tis thought) he was rapt into the *third Heaven*, and made διδακτὸς taught by *Chriſt* himſelfe; then reſtored to his ſight, and *Baptized* by *Ananias*. 3. From thence he go into *Arabia*, and having ſpent there three years in Preaching, returnes to *Damaſcus*, but hardly thence eſcapes, in a basket: and comes to ἱστορῆσαι Πέτρον to ſee *Peter*, or conferre Act. 9. Act. 9. 2. Cor. 11. Gal. 1. 18.

ferre with him in *Jeruſalem*, after *Iames* of *Zebedees* Martyrdome, and a little before the impriſoning of S. *Peter* 4. But having notice in a *viſion* that it would be *bootleſſe*, and *dangerous* for him to ſtay there longer, he betakes himſelfe to *Tarſus* his own Country, the *Metropolitane* City in *Cilitia*, but ſtaid not long there, before *Barnabas* came to fetch him away to *Antioch*, the chiefe City of *Syria*, to help *him* in his charge, which the Church of *Jeruſalem* had there deſigned him, for confirming of thoſe *Gentiles* which ſome of the *diſperſion* of the *Jewes* had formerly inſtructed. 5. This they
Act. 11. 19. performed with that *Alacrity* and *ſucceſſe*, that, from *Antioch*,
20. 26. we had firſt the name of *Chriſtians*. Thither when *Agabus* had repaired to them, and *Prophecied* of a Dearth at hand; they were ſent with a *Collection*, by the Church of *Antioch*, to help the poore Brethren in *Ieruſalem*. Thence returning
Act. 13. they brought *Iohn Marke* with them, 6. Not long after, both of them, by expreſſe command of the holy *Ghoſt*, (after *Prayers* and *Impoſition* of hands) are diſpatched (taking *Marke* with them) to that *Bienniall Circuit*; wherein *Sergius Paulus* Proconſul of *Paphus* was converted, *Elymas Bar-Ieſu* confounded many Cities and Countries bleſſed by the *light* of the *Goſpel*, *Paul* at *Liſtra* ſtoned, where a little before he had been (with *Barnabas*) *deified*. Notwithſtanding under Gods protection (having gotten *Titus* with them inſtead of *Marke*, which went to *Jeruſalem*) they returned againe to *Antioch*. 7, There a quarrell then being ſet a foot, by
Gal. 2. 4. ſome Παρεισακτοι, falſe Brethren, concerning the *Abrogation*
Act. 15. of Jewiſh *Ceremonies*, he paſſed to the Councell of *Ieruſalem*, where the buſineſſe was *decided*; And then returnes to *Anti-*
Ib. v. 11. *och*, where he made bold to reprove *Peter*. 8. Then makes a journey with *Silas* into *Aſia* to confirme the *Churches*, a little before there by him planted. 9. That being done, he comes from *Troas* over into *Europe*, viſits *Macedon*, *Theſſalonica*, *Corinth*, *Athens*, *Achaia*. 10. At length returnes to *Ie-*
Act. 25. 26. 27 28. *ruſalem*, is there *Apprehended*. Thence ſent to *Cæſarea*, anſwers before *Felix*, *Feſtus*, and *Agrippa*, appeales to *Cæſar*, is ſent thence to *Rome*, eſcapes in the journey *Shipwrack*,

and

and the *Viper* in *Malta*. 11. Gets from thence opportunity to make an excurſion to *Plant*, and confirme *Churches*: Returnes againe to *Rome*, and is *Martyred*, (as 'tis thought) under *Nero*. 12. Companions he had of his *Travels* and *Preaching*: *Barnabas*, *Luke* the *Phyſitian* of *Antioch*, from whom we have the excellent *Goſpel*, and the *Acts* of the *Apoſtles*, dedicated to *Theophilus*, who converted to *Chriſtianity*, converted his houſe to be a Church. *Marke* the *Evangeliſt*, *Silas*, *Timotheus*, *Titus*, *Aquila*, and *Priſcilla*: And in his European journey, *Sopater*, *Ariſtarchus*, *Secundus*, *Gaius*, *Tychicus*, and *Trophimus*. 13. We have foureteen *Epiſtles* of his; ſome written to *whole Churches*, ſome to *particular* Men: ſome before his *Bonds*, ſome *in them:* in this order. Before his Impriſonment; two to the *Theſſalonians*, one to *Titus*, one to the *Galathians*, two to the *Corinthians*, one to *Timothy*, one to the *Romanes*. In his Impriſonment, one to the *Philippians*, one to the *Coloſſians*, one to *Philemon*, one to the *Epheſians*, one to the *Hebrewes*, and laſt of all, a ſecond Epiſtle to *Timothy*. 14. That Epiſtle of his to the *Laodiceans*, is meerly *Imaginary*, and thoſe between him and *Seneca* forged. The ſubſcriptions for *Timothy* and *Titus* being *Biſhops* of *Epheſus* and *Crete*, are carped at only by Wranglers, nothing of moment brought againſt them.

7. For the *ſeaventy Diſciples*, we have their *Commiſſion* from our Saviour, *Luke* 10th but not their *names*. *Peter de Natalibus* tels us of two old *Catalogues* of their *names*, which he found in *Rome*, under the name of *Dorotheus Biſhop* of *Tyre*, the one in *Greeke*, the other in *Latine*: But juſt *exceptions* lye againſt *both*. 1. They diſagree one from the other. 2. In ſtead of 70. the *Greeke* have 72. 3. In both *Cæſar* (perchance *Nero*) is made a *Diſciple*, and *Biſhop* of *Dyrachium*, as *Philip* and *Alexander* the Great, are made by ſome, our Saviours *Anceſtours*. 4. *James*, and *Cephas* (the ſame with *Peter*) are degraded from *Apoſtles* to be *Diſciples*. 5. *Lazarus* is the laſt of the *ranke*, *Biſhop* of *Marſilia*, but whether the *Beggar*, or the *Gentleman* of *Bethania*, it appeares not *Tarrick Schikardi, &c.*

not. 6. *Euſebius* plainly ſaies that the Catalogue of the 70 *Diſciples* is no where to be *found*: *Petrus de Natalibus*, *Volaterran*, and *Democharis*, who would take upon them to perfect the *Catalogue* of *Dorotheus*, diſſent from him, and agree not amongſt themſelves, as it appears in *Meredith Hanmers Collation* in his Preface to *Dorotheus*.

Eccleſiaſt. Hiſt. l. 1. c. 13.

See *Euſebius* in Engliſh.

8. More certainty is of the ſeaven *Deacons*, Act. 6. who were Ordained by *prayer* and *laying* on of *Hands*, to make especiall proviſion for the poore.

Theſe are named to be,

1. STEPHEN, whoſe Diſputations we have with the 1. *Libertines*, 2. *Cyrenians*, 3. *Alexandrians*, and 4. *Cilicians*. 2. His *Apologetique Sermon* before the High Prieſt, and *people*. 3. His patient and comfortable undergoing the firſt *Martyrdome*, Act. 6. 7. with him 'tis ſaid that

2. NICANOR ſuffered, beſides other 2000 *Chriſtians* (ſaith the Greek *Dorotheus*) but two only are found in the *Latine*

3. PARMENAS perchance might be one of them; who is ſaid to have dyed in the preſence of the *Apoſtles*.

4. TIMON, hath not ſo much mentioned of him, but is left out of the *Catalogues*.

5. PROCHORUS hath more put upon him then belongs unto him; that *Fooliſh-Booke* of the life of S. *Iohn*. *Biblioth. Pat. Hirat.* Tom. 1.

Revel. 2. 6.

6. NICHOLAS is cenſured for proſtituting his *handſome Wife*, to quit himſelfe from ſuſpition of *Jealouſie*, and thence to have given ground to the Sect of the *Nicholaitans*.

Act. 8.

7. PHILIP called alſo the *Evangeliſt*, frighted (with the reſt) by *Stephens* cruell uſage, falls upon *Samaria*, and there converts them to the Faith; which *Peter* afterwards ſeconded. 2. *Converts*, and Baptizeth the *Eunuch* of *Æthiopia*. 3. Was rapt thence by the Spirit (as *Elias* was wont to be) and found afterward at *Azotus*. 4. Thence went Preaching to *Cæſarea*, where he ſpent (as it ſhould ſeeme) the remainder of his Life, having foure Virgin *Propheteſſes*

Act. 21.

to

to his *Daughters*; where he entertained S. *Paul* in his paſſage towards *Ieruſalem*.

COncurrent with theſe, are 1. *Prodigies*, forerunning the deſtruction of *Jeruſalem*. 1. *Chariots*, and *Armies* ſeen in the Ayre. 2. A *Comet* like a flaming *ſword*, perpendicular over the Citty. 3. At the *Paſſeover* ſacrifice an *Oxe* brought forth a *Lambe*. 4. The Braſſe *gates* of the Temple flew open of their own accord. 5. And a voyce was heard, to ſay *Migremus hinc*. 6. The Horrible *Factions*, *Famine* and *Sacking* of the City by *Titus*, and the infinite ſlaughter, of more then a Million of men. Of the often taking of *Ieruſalem*. *Vid. Iſaacſon pag.*31.

2. Ill times in Rome by reaſon of the *wickedneſſe*, *folly*, and *Pride* of their *Emperours*, *Caligula*, *Claudius*, *Nero*, *&c.*

INQUIRIES.

1. The twelve *Apoſtles* in an Aſſembly at *Ieruſalem*, before their diſperſing, contrived that *Symboll* which we call the Apoſtles Creed?
2. It be likely that if our *Saviour* had deſigned Saint *Peter* and his *Succeſſors* to be *Heads* of the Catholique Church, as his *Vicars*; that himſelfe when he breathed upon all the Apoſtles alike, or S. *Peter* in his *Epiſtles*, or Saint *Paul* to the *Romanes*, would have given no notice of it?
3. Whether *Antioch* having the firſt *Title* of *Chriſtians*, ſhould not be accounted the *Mother Church* rather then *Rome*? Act. 11.
4. It may be Hiſtorically convinced that S. *Peter* was either at *Rome*, or *Corinth*?
5. Saint *Mathews* Goſpell were firſt written in *Hebrew*, and Saint *Markes* in *Latine*?
6. The Epiſtle to the *Hebrews* be *S. Pauls* and *Originally* written in *Greeke*?
7. *Nicholas* the *Deacon*, were the beginner of the *Nicholaitans* which our *Saviour* profeſſeth to hate. *Revel.*2.6.

SECT.

SECT. III.

Good Biſhops.

1. THE *Apoſtolicall Hierarchy*, being thus briefely repreſented. The *Eccleſiaſticall* takes its turne.

2. This we deduce by the deſcent of *Popes*. as being in the Weſterne Church, not more certaine or ſyncere then others, but notorious.

3. Of theſe *Popes* are noted in *Peter Crab*, *Severinus*, *Binius* and others, 1. Their *Lives*. 2. *Decretali* Epiſtles. 3. Severall Decrees. 4. Councells any way held in their times. To which may be added 5[17] Bulls occaſionally ſent forth by them.

4. Here it ſhall be ſufficient, to touch their *Lives* and peculiar writings, that are known to be theirs, or are *uſually* put upon them, in their diſtinct *Claſſes* or *rankes*.

5. Theſe *rankes* may be 7. of
1. *Good Biſhops* 32.
2. *Tollerable Arch-Biſhops* or Patriarchs 33.
3. *Uſurping Nimrods* 38.
4. *Luxurious Sodomites* 40.
5. *Ægyptian Magitians* 40.
6. *Devouring Abaddons* 41.
7. *Incurable Babylonians* 20.

6. The good Biſhops ſucceed in this order, for about the ſpace of the firſt 300 years after the *Hierarchy* of the Apoſtles.

1. LINUS, a Tuſcan, mentioned by S. *Paul* in the end of his ſecond *Epiſtle* to *Timothy*, *Clement* (they ſay) was deputed by *Peter* to his *Chayre*, but he in modeſty puts it off, ti *Linus* (ſaith *Ciaconius*) and that not without Gods eſpeciall diſpoſing, that an ill example might not thence be taken, for any *Pope* afterward to *chuſe* his own ſucceſſor. 2. He *An. D.* 68.

needed not have decreed that *Women* should not come into the Temple without a covering, S. *Paul* had taken order
1. Cor. 11. for that long before; and few *Temples* for the *Christians* could be shewed in *Nero's* time, under whose first persecution it was likely this *good man* suffered. The two books put
Biblioth Pat. Tom 1. Hierar. Collen. upon him of S. *Peters*, and *Pauls* sufferings, are disallowed by *Bellarmine*, and the most of that side; who agree not also upon his successour

An. D. 70. 2. ANACLETUS, an *Athenian*, into whose place some foist *Cletus* a Romane, and turne off this *Anacletus*, to follow *Clemens*: some make them to be all one, and thus take
Cicon. Plat. up the matter, that the same whom the *Romane Christians* call *Cletus*, the *Greekes* call *Anacletus*: no certainty is here to be had. 2. In his time fell out the second persecution under *Domitian*, who caused S. *Iohn* to be cast into a *vessell* of *boyling oyle*, out of which delivered untouched, he is banished into the Isle of *Pathmos*. This *Anacletus* with his *Primacy* could not helpe, neither

An. D. 92. 3. CLEMENT the *Romane*, who should have been first after S. *Peter*, if his vote would have carried it, but now followes in the third place. Of him they forge, that he divided *Rome* into Parish *Churches*, but got not thereby a poore *Vicarage* hovell to shelter himselfe, from the *Banishment* of the Emperour *Hadrian*. 2. S. *Paul* acknowledgeth him (as most let it passe) for his συνεργὸν *fellow Labourer Phil.* 4. 3. doubtlesse he busied himselfe in better imployments, then the setting forth of *Masses*, *Vestures*, and such other *Ceremonies*. 3. *Lambertus Gruterus*, hath cobled together such
Colen. 1569. *Workes* as are *fathered* upon him, by the name of *Clementines*, which are tenne *Bookes* of his *Recognitions*, with an *Epitome* of them; containing the *Pilgrimages*, and *Acts* of S. *Peter*; eight more of the *Constitutions* of the *Apostles*, besides 90 *Canons*, ascribed also to them, and five decretall *Epistles* of the same *stampe*. 4. Since which time his *Epistle* to the *Corinthians* (so much talked of by the *Ancients*) hath come to light, and is newly set forth in *Greeke* and *Latine*, with very Learned *observations*, of Mr *Patrick Young*,

Oxon. 1633. 5. Notwithſtanding the worth of this man, he was condemned to hew *Marble* in the *Quarries* about the *Euxine Sea*, and at length with an *Anchor* about his neck therein drowned.

4. EVARISTUS, a *Bethlemite* (as *Ciaconius* would have it) for all this, was not *terrified*, from taking the place; whom we may think to have ſpent his time *better*, then in ſuch beggerly *conſtitutions*, which are commonly put upon him; he is ſaid to have been beheaded: And no better ſped A.D. 110.

5. ALEXANDER, a *Romane* under *Aurelian*, though he be ſaid to have brought in the *Confection*, and uſe of *Holy Water*, for the *purging* of mens ſoules, and the driving away of *Devills*, upon which we have a merry *Lecture* of father *Buſdrakes*. A.D. 118.

6. SIXTUS then comes by our account in the *ſixt* place, whom the Greekes terme *Xyſtus*, though he were a *Romane*. 2. He ſent (they ſay) one *Peregrine* a *Prieſt*, to be Biſhop amongſt the *Gaules*, who deſired it. 3. *Aquila* and *Priſcilla* baniſhed from *Rome*, by *Claudius Acts* 18. are ſaid to have continued to this mans time: And that *Aquila* to have tranſlated the *Old Teſtament*, next after the 72, which will ſcarce hold. This man dying alſo a Martyr left the Chayre to A.D. 130.

7. TELESPHORUS, the ſonne of an *Anachorite*, ('tis hop'd begotten in *Matrimony*) who inſtituted *Lent* from a former tradition of the Apoſtles, but unwritten. A.D. 139.

8. HYGINUS, the *Athenian*, a *Philoſophers* ſonne, his ſucceſſor, brought in *Goſſips* in *Baptiſme*, and ſet *Juſtine Martyr*, to make his *Apologies* for the *Chriſtians*, whiles he made *Cardinalls*, (as *Ciaconius* bears us in hand) and leaves A.D. 150.

9. PIUS of *Aquilea* to ſettle the keeping of *Eaſter* upon the *Lords day*, which *Hermas* his brother (that is ſaid to be the Author of the Booke intituled *Paſtor*) had received from an *Angell*, that he ſhould perſwade all men to doe. A.D. 154.

10. ANICETUS the *Syrian* that took his place brought in the *ſaving* of *Prieſts Crownes*. In his time *Polycarpus*

met *Marcion* in *Rome* and told him to his face, that he was the firſt begotten of the *Devill*.

A. D. 175. 11. SOTER a *Campanian* that followes, is reported to have been a very *honeſt man*, and to have ordained that *Marriages* ſhould be Celebrated in *publique*, and ſolemnely with the conſent of *Parents*.

A. D. 182. 12. ELEUTHERIUS that ſucceeded, was a *Grecian*. To him were ſent by our King *Lucius*, *Helvanus* and *Meduanus*, to requeſt him to ſupply him, with ſome faithfull *Paſtors*, for the further *inſtruction* of his Subjects in *Chriſtianity*. *Fugacius*, and *Damianus*, were the men that this *Pope* diſpatched to him with his own Letters, in which he telleth the *King* that as *Chriſts Vicar*, he might ſettle matters for *Religion* within his own *Dominions*. 2. To this *Pope* alſo *Iræneus* is ſaid to be ſent from the *Churches* of *France*, to be reſolved in ſome doubts, which *Heretiques* (then bluſtring every where) had *caſt* in amongſt them. But

A. D. 195. 13. VICTOR, a hot *African* his Succeſſor, took more ſtate upon him (by reaſon the *ſtormes* of Perſecution in his time, were well blown over) and *Excommunicated* the *Eaſterne Biſhops*, for not keeping *Eaſter* upon the *ſame day* with him. 2. This was reſiſted by *Polycrates* of *Epheſus*, and *Iræneus* of *Lions*, and all the *Eaſterne Biſhops*, in a full Councell of *Paleſtine*, who ſtood for the *Tradition of Saint Iohn*, and *Philip* the Apoſtles; as they of the *Weſt* did, on *that* they had, from *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*. This *brabble* was after agreed at the firſt Councell of *Nice*, where the *Weſt* Church had the hand, and thoſe that would not *celebrate Eaſter* on *Sunday*, were termed *Quartadecimani*: *Victor* being thus *Victorious* leaves the Chayre, to

A. D. 203. 14. ZEPHERINUS a *Romane*. This man turned *wooden Chalices* into *Glaſſes* becauſe (as ſome fondly imagined) the pretious *Bloud* of Chriſt, ſhould not *ſoake* into them, as it might into the *wood*, went *bare-footed* in imitation of our *Saviour*, and *Gelded* himſelfe for the Kingdome of God. 2. He Moderated in a Diſputation between *Proclus*, the chiefe

chiefe of the *Cataphrygians*, and *Caius* that defended the right, Anathematizing *Tertullian*, and all others that stood out against him.

15. CALIXTUS of *Ravenna* that took his place, might not be so bold, by reason of the heavy *Persecution* under *Severus*, 2. yet he appointed (some say) the foure *Feasts*, continued amongst us to this day, but apprehended at length, suffered cruell Martyrdome, and made way, to An.D.221.

16. URBANUS a *Romane*, of whom the *Pontificall* saies that he *turn'd* the holy *Vessels* into Silver, which might seem a matter of great *difficulty* in those *Savage times* under the Beast *Heliogabalus*. 2. *Origines* had the hard hap with this mans consent to be *Excommunicated* by *Demetrius* of *Alexandria* but himselfe escaped not Martyrdome, nor An.D.227. *Binius.* *Ciacon.*

17. PONTIANUS his Countryman, and Successour, who tasted of the same *Cup*, in the Isle of *Sardinia*, where he was *banished*, leaving his place to, An.D. 233.

18. ANTERUS a *Grecian*, that took care to have the *Acts* and *Monuments* of *Martyrs* to be *Registred*, by approved Notaries; Himselfe being added to their number by the Tyrany of the great *Cyclops Maximinus*. An.D.238.

19. FABIAN a *Romane* takes the place, by an unexpected *Election*, caused by the standing of a *Pigeon* on his head. 2. He is said to have *Baptized* the two *Philips*, that were *Emperours*, and to have admitted *Origine* to his Purgation; He suffered under *Decius*, in the seaventh *Persecution*. An.D.238. *Ciacon.*

20. CORNELIUS a *Romane* takes his place, but not without opposition of *Novatianus* a *Priest* of *Rome*, who accused *Cornelius* of *Heresie*, for receiving those that had fallen into *Idolatry* upon their repentance, which the *Novatians* would not indure. 2. This side of Novatian continued long, in chusing Successively a *Pope* of their own, untill in *Celestinus* time, they were broken off. 3. Betweene this *Cornelius* and S. *Cyprian* passed many friendly *Epistles*, in which *Cyprian* stileth him familiarly his *Brother*. At last through the Tyrany of *Decius* An.D. 254.

incidit

Incidit in rigidos *Præsul* Cornelius enses,
Saith *Mantuan*.

Cornelius was none of those
Who Kings and Emperours depose.

An.D.256. 21. Lucius a Romane, in that heat of *persecution*, ventured upon the place, from which he was *Banished*, but returnes soon againe. *Cyprian* in a loving *Epistle* gratulates his returne. The same commerce held between *Cyprian* and his successor

An.D.258. 22. Stephanus also a *Romane*, as it appears in their mutuall *Epistles*, notwithstanding a difference grew between them concerning the *rebaptizing* of the *Baptized* by *Heretiques*; This *Cyprian* thought fit, but *Stephanus* would not indure. In the carriage of which businesse, *Stephen* bearing himselfe somewhat too *high*, is shrewdly taxed by *Firmilian*. He was Martyred by *Valerian*, and left his Sea to,

Cor. Cyprian Ep. ad Cornet. Lucium & Stephen.

Apud Cypr. Ep. 75.

An.D.261. 23. Sixtus the second, an *Athenian*, whom S. *Laurence* to his power stifly backed, 'till he was *rosted* on a *Gridiron* for his resolution. 2. From the grievousnesse of that times persecution, one *Paul* fled from *Alexandria*, and became the first *Hermit*, whose life we have in S. *Hierome*, with his Schollers *Hilarions*. 3. A booke of 430 *sentences*, in the third volumne of *Bibliotheca Patrum*, is ascribed by some to *this man*, but it falls out to be the worke of *Sixtus* the *Pythagorean*. His Countryman

Hierat. Edit.

An.D.261. 24. Dionysius succeeds him, in whose time *Cyprian* suffered Martyrdome, and *Paulus Samosatenus*, vexed the Church with his *Pride* and *Heresy*; which was to his power withstood by this *Pope*. 2. Who is also said to have converted *Triphonia*, the Empresse of *Decius*, and *Cyrilla* her *daughter* with 46000 more to Christianity.

An.D.173. 25. Fœlix the *Romane* that followed him, met with no happier times: in which notwithstanding, some are so forward to say, that he built *Churches*, and appointed *Sacrifices* for the *Martyrs Altars*. A *Martyr* he proved himselfe and so was his follower

26.

26. EUTICHIANUS the *Tuſcan*, who is reported to have buried 342 *Martyrs* with his own hands. 2. He is ſaid to have firſt bleſſed *Grapes*, and *Beanes*, and ſuch like commodities, upon the *Altar*, and to have buried the Martyrs in *purple veſtments*. *An.D.*275.

27, GAIUS of *Dalmatia* might have better done it, in regard he was the *Emperour Diocleſians* kinſman: but for that he ſped never the better, neither *Gabinius* his brother, whoſe daughter *Suſanna*, ſhould have marryed *Galerius* the *Emperour* by the Appointment of *Diocleſian*, but ſhe utterly refuſed it, though it coſt her her life. A. D. 283.

28. MARCELLINUS the *Romane* that followed this *Gaius*, was not ſo reſolute as this *Virgin*, but through feare offered *Frankincence* to *Mars*, ſome ſay to *Iſis*, and *Veſta*, according to that of *Mantuan* A. D. 296.

----- *victus formidine Chriſtum*
Prodidit, & plena Martis libavit acerra.

Daunted with feare, his Chriſt he did betray,
And ſacrific'd to *Mars* as moſt men ſay.

For which he was queſtion'd by the *Counſell* of *Sueſſane*, as the *Traditors* were at *Cyrrha* in *Numidia*, for delivering the *Bibles* to be burnt; but of this he ſoone repented, reproved the *Tyrant* to his face, and dyed a Martyr. His Countryman neere of his name,

29. MARCELLUS followes, and ſtood out conſtantly againſt *Maximinianus* the *Tyrant*; for which he was doomed to keep *Beaſts* in a *ſtable*, made of the houſe of *Lucina* a *Widdow*; who in pitty had entertained him. Thence he deſiſted not, to *inſtruct* thoſe by writing, whom he could not by Preaching, untill he ended his daies in that *loathſome* place, whom a Grecian An.D.304.

30. EUSEBIUS ſucceeded in the time of *Maxentius*, as fierce as any of the reſt. This *Euſebius*, *Theodoret* acknowledgeth not to be *Pope*, neither *Marcellus*, but *Optatus*, *Auguſtine*, *Euſebius*, and others doe. 2. Some ſay the Croſſe of Chriſt was found in his time at *Hieruſalem*, by one An.D.310.

Judas a *Iew*, who thereupon became a *Christian*, but this bereaves *Qucene Helene* *Constantines* Mother of that honour. 3. After much sorrow, and hardnesse indured by him, he left his place io

A. D. 312 31. MILTIADES an *African*, otherwise called *Melchiades*. In this mans time, *Constantine* the *great* is said to have had that *great victory* against *Maxentius*, who was drowned in *Tybur*, by the fall of the Bridge *Milvius*. To this Pope *Ciacon.* *Constantine* gave the house of *Plantius Lateranus*, proscribed by *Nero*, which hath continued to this day, by the name of the *Laterane Palace*, and made him judge of the notable *African controversy*, between *Cecilianus* the *Bishop* of *Carthage*, and *Maiorinus* the *Donatist*, concerning the giving up the *Bibles* *Baleus.* to be burnt. But others say, he dyed a *Martyr*, as all his *predecessors* did, from the time of S. *Peter*. For his successour,

A. D. 315. 32. SYLVESTER a *Romane*, was fetcht out from the Mountaine of *Soracte* (where he had hid himselfe from *persecution*) to be *Pope*. 2. This man is said to have *Baptized* *Constantine* the *Emperour*, (though *Eusebius* relate, that it was done by *Eusebius* of *Nicomedia*) who thereupon was cured of a *Leprosy*, and erected S. *Peters* Church in *Rome*, himselfe *digging* the *foundation*, and carrying away twelve *baskets* full of *earth* in honour of the twelve *Apostles*, upon his *Imperiall* shoulders. And afterward, at the instance of this good *Pope*, built many other *Churches*, consecrated to the *honour* of *Saints* and *Martyrs*, made a decree for celebrating the *Lords* *Cod l imp.* *Day instead of the Jewish Sabbath*. 3. His *donation* with the rest *Tit de Feriis.* of his *profuse liberality*, summ'd up by *Ciaconius*, is incredible. He appoynted *Sylvester* to weare a Crowne of *Gold*, but he contented himselfe with a *Phrygian Miter*. Now a *Triple Diadem*, is thought scarce stately enough for his *successors*. 4. To his time is referred the first famous generall *Councell of Nice*, against *Arius*: he dyed *peaceably* in a good age. And shut up the first order of *Good Bishops*.

2. With

2. WIthin the compaſſe of this Intervall, we meet with eſpeciall Writers. 1. *Ignatius*, accurately ſet forth of late, by the moſt learned Primate of *Armagh*. 2. *Juſtine Martyr*. 3. *Clemens Alexandrinus*. 4. *Ireneus*. 5. *Origen*. 6. *Tertullian*. 7. *Lactantius*, with *Arnobius*, *Cyprian* and others, who encountred the damned Hereſies of the 1. *Baſilidians*. 2. *Valentinians*. 3. *Marcionites*. 4. *Montaniſts*. 5. *Encratites*. 6. *Gnoſtiques*. 7. *Novatians*. The Synods of *Ancyra* for purging the Church from ſuch droſſe. Of *Sinueſſa*, againſt Pope *Marcellinus*, that had through feare ſacrificed to Idolls. Diverſe for the ſetling of Eaſter to be kept uniformally, and the *repreſſing* of *Novations*. The moſt eminent was that of *Nice* againſt *Arius* and his faction wherein 318 Biſhops condemned his Blaſphemy againſt the Deity of our Saviour, and laid the ground of that Creed that bears the name of that famous *Councell*. Theſe troubles were uſhered in by the tenne noted perſecutions of the Heathen *Emperours*, which yeelded throughout all the Romane Empire an innumerable company of Martyrs, too many to be Canonized for any Calender.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. That *ſucceſſion* may conduce to the *Popes Supremacy*, which faultreth and faileth in the firſt foundation?
2. The *Decretall* Epiſtles fathered on the firſt *Popes*, may be ſuſpected to be the falſe ware of *Iſodorus Mercator*.
3. It be likely that thoſe Religious *Popes*, in ſuch *extreme perſecutions*, had liberty or liſt, to think on making *Cardinalls* or *Goſſips*, and introduce a rabble of beggerly Ceremonies?
4. *Damaſus* and *Anaſtathius*, and ſuch other *Regiſters* of the *Popes* Lives, be not ſuppoſitious Writers, or ſhameleſly falſified?
5. Thoſe workes fathered on *Clemens Romanus*, ſet forth by *Lambert Gruter*, be not for the moſt part of a latter ſtampe?
6. The Miſtery of *Iniquity*, began not to work in *Pope Victor*, when he excommunicated the *Churches* of the *Eaſt*, for diſſenting about the time of keeping *Eaſter*?
7. The madneſſe of the *Gnoſtiques*, *Valentinians*, *Arians*, *Novatians*, and the like, be not *revived* and ſet on *foot* againe by our Moderne *Fanatiques*?

SECT. IV.

Tollerable Arch-Biſhops.

1. THE *Good Biſhops*, having thus *ſealed* their *profeſſion* with their *blood*, in the front of Chriſts Army. The ſecond *file comes on*,

Of { 1. *Tollerable Arch-Biſhops.* 2. *Patriarches.*

The Arch-Biſhops are 19. for the time of almoſt two hundred years, in the enſuing order.

1. MARCUS a *Romane*, who for the ſmall time he held the place, brought in the *ſinging* of the *Nicene Creed*, and the giving of the Pall to the *Biſhop* of *Hoſtia*; which afterward when other *Biſhops* procured in like manner, they ſweetly paid for. This *Pall* was to be of *Wooll*, not of *ſilke*, or any other ſtuffe, to ſignify the skinne of that loſt *ſheepe*, which our *Saviour* (by his example) taught to be fetched home, upon the *good ſheapheards* ſhoulders from the *Wilderneſſe*. His Countryman An.D. 336. Luke 15.

2. JULIUS had a longer time to doe more, In which *Athanaſius* came to *Rome*, and was friendly entertained by him; where to give ſatisfaction of his *doctrine*, concerning the *Trinity*, he made that *Creed* which we have in our *Litturgy*, approved then by *Julius*, and his *Clergy*, and put amongſt their *Records*; from whence it was after taken out, and publiſhed, to be generally received of the *Church*. 2. By his *care* alſo, it was ordained, that *Protonotaries* ſhould be appointed to *Regiſter* the paſſages in the *Church*. But *Platina* complaines that in his time, they were become ſo *illiterate*, that ſome of them could ſcarce write their own *names* in *Latine*, being foiſted into that place from the *occupations*, of *Bandes*, and *Paraſites*. An.D. 336. *Ciacon.*

An.D. 352. 3. LIBERIUS a *Romane* that ſuccceds him, was not ſo conſtant: but either through *feare*, or *ambition*, ſubſcribed to *Arianiſme*, and *Athanaſius* condemnation. 2. *Fœlix* was clapt into his place, who proved a *ſtouter man*, but *Liberius* recollecteth himſelfe againe, and recovers his ſeate, in which he dies a *Confeſſor*, and leaves it to this

An.D.358. 4. FŒLIX 2d his fellow Citizen, who condeſcended to communicate with the *Arians*, though he were none himſelfe; but afterward in a *tumult*, was made away by them. He made the ſecond *Schiſme* with *Liberius*, and therefore by ſome is left out of the *Catalogue* of *Popes*.

An.D.367. 5. DAMASUS a *Spaniard* hardly got his place, being mainly oppoſed alſo by *Vrcicinus*, who was elected by the adverſe *faction*; After many *bickerings*, and much *bloud-ſhed*, *Damaſus* carried it. 2. He was a great friend to St *Hierome*, who (as *Ciaconius* ſtifly maintaines) was made *Cardinall* by him. firſt, by the title of St *Anaſtaſius*, and then of St *Laurence*. It appears by his procurement, *Hierome* much reformed the vulgar Latine *Edition*. 3. He ordered thoſe ſhould be accurſed, that put their *mony to Vſe*, would pay no *Tithes*; and appointed *Gloria Patri &c.* to cloſe up every *Pſalme*. 4. Some make him the author of the *Pontificall* containing the *Popes* Lives: this is certaine, that the *Luxury* of the *Clergy* was at a great *height* in his time; which gave occaſion to the jeſt of an *Heathen Conſul*, Make me *Pope*, and I will ſtraight *turne Chriſtian*.

An.D.385. 6. SIRICIUS a *Romane* that followed did *leſſe good*. He excluded thoſe that were *twice Married*, and admitted *Monkes* into *Holy Orders*. 2. The conceit he entertained of the merit of *Virginity*, made him fierce in proſecuting *Iovinian*. 3. In his time, (but not by his meane, but by the good *Emperour Theodoſian's*) the Temple of *Serapis* in *Ægypt*, was demoliſhed and the *Idoll* broken.

An.D. 398. 7. ANASTASIUS of his own Tribe held on the ſame courſe. 2. He was carefull to repreſſe the *errours* of *Origene*; the firſt that brought up the ſtanding up at the *reading of the Goſpell*. The doings of

8.

8. INNOCENTIUS the *Albane* are not of much greater note, notwithſtanding he was a great *ſtickler* againſt the *Pelagians*. 2. In his time *Alaricus* plundered *Rome*, but *Innocentius* was then at *Ravenna*, 3. Some hand he ſeemed to have in the great conference then held in *Carthage*, between the *Orthodoxe*, and *Donatiſts*; ſet downe by *Papirius Maſſonius* in *Binius*. The Grecian An.D.402.

9. ZOSIMUS did ſomewhat alſo that way, brought in *Tapers* into the Church. 2. Forbad *Clearks* to haunt *Alehouſes*, or *Tavernes*: gave way to An.D.417.

10. BONIFACIUS a *Romane*, the Sonne of *Jocundus* a *Prieſt*. He was choſen in a *Hubbub*, being ſhrewdly oppoſed by *Eulalius* the *Deacon*, which made the *fifth Schiſme*, ſaith *Onuphrius*. *Beda* in *Collecta in fine*, cites a Booke of his *Miracles*, but none of them are now found Regiſtred. An.D.419.

11. CŒLESTINUS a Campanian takes the turne after him. He is much to be commended, for ſending *Germanus* and *Lupus* hither into *England*, *Palladius* into *Scotland*, and *Patrick* into *Ireland*, for the rooting out of the *Pelagian* Hereſie. An.D.423.

12 SIXTUS 3d, a *Roman* that followes, was not ſo well imployed; he was accuſed by one *Baſſus*, for getting a *Nunne with Child*, but the matter was *decided* by a *Synod*, to *Baſſus* his diſgrace. 2. Much he was for *building*; and hereby got the title of the *Enricher* of the *Church*. 3. At the Empereſſe *Eudoxias* inſtance, he made a *Holy-day*, for St *Peters Chaire*: But all this could not keep out *Genſericus* from *Plundering Rome*. But An.D.432.

13. LEO the *Tuſcan*, prevailed better, not only with the ſame *Genſerick*, but alſo with *Atylas*, whom he diſſwaded from the *ſacking* of *Rome*, which then lay at his *mercy*, This is attributed to the *miraculous* aſſiſtance of S. *Peter*, and S. *Paul*, who terrified the *Hunnes* whiles *Leo* ſpake unto him. 2. In his time, the horrible *Earth-quakes* were aſſwaged, that ruin'd many *Cities*, at the ſinging of a new *Triſagium*, with a *Boy* rapt up into the *Ayre*, learned of *Angels*, being this *Sancte Deus, Sancte fortis, Sancte & immortalis*. An.D.440.

Upon

Upon the overthrow of *Aquileia* by *Atylas*, the *Venetians* ſetled themſelves in the *Gulfe*, which now they have made ſo *famous*. 3. Some *Miracles* are attributed to this man. His works are ſet forth in one *Volumne* by the *Cannons* regular of S. *Martyn* in *Louayne*, being 20 *Homilies*, and 110 *Epiſtles*, to be found in *Bibl. Pat. part.5.p.* 789.

An.D.461. 14. HILARIUS, (or *Hilarus* according to *Onuphrius*) of *Sardinia*, could not prevaile ſo much with *Odoacer*, and his *Heruli*, as *Leo* had done with *Atylas* and his *Hunnes*, but that *Rome* was ſacked by their incurſion. 2. Two things were notable in this mans time, the rectifying of the *Cyclus Paſchatis*, or *Golden Number*, by *Victorinus* of *Aquitany*; and the bringing in of the *Letany* (which is yet retained amongſt us) by *Mamertus Claudius* of *Vienna*, for the averting of Gods heavy *Judgements*, and imploring his mercy. Whence we have the *Rogation Weeke*, about the *Aſcention*. 3. *Hilarus* is ſaid alſo to have decreed, that no *Miniſter ſhould Marry* any other Woman but a *Mayd*, by which it appeareth that *Miniſters*, might then Marry. But

An.D.467. 15. SIMPLICIUS the *Tiburtine* buſied himſelfe in no ſuch *ſimple* matters. He built *Pallaces*, took upon him the *Juriſdiction* of the *Church* of *Ravenna*; decreed that none of the *Clergy* ſhould hold a *Benefice* of any *Lay-man*: upon his adorning St *Andrews* Church in *Rome* amongſt other he hath theſe invitatory verſes.

Plebs devota veni, perq; hæc commercia diſce,
Terreno cenſu, regna ſuperna peti.

Come heare and learne you rout devout,
To purchaſe Heaven, out of doubt.

An.D.483. 16. FÆLIX the 3^d, the ſonne of a *Romane Prieſt*, was not ſo ſtirring at home, notwithſtanding he oppoſed the *Enoticon*, or propoſall of *Union*, by the *Greeke Emperour Zeno*, to the great confuſion of both *Eaſterne* & *Weſtern* Churches.

An.D.492. 17. GELASIUS (an *African Biſhops* ſonne) did more good in ordering the *Canon* of *Scripture*, and branding *counterfeit* Books, which paſſed before for *Authenticall*. 2. *Bellarmine*

larmine and *Baronius* be of the opinion, that the Tract under his name *De duabus Chriſti naturis contra Eutychetem*, belongeth to *Gelaſius Cycizenus*, not to a *Pope*, who would never have juſtified *Euſebius*, whom he had otherwiſe *cenſured* for an *Arian*, nor ſpeak againſt *Tranſubſtantiation*. 3. A large *Catalogue* of *Cardinals* made by him, is *Regiſtred* by *Ciaconius*, and the Dedication of St *Michaels Church*, the *Popes* Patrone, and the *French Kings*. Farre ſhort of this man, came, *Bibloth. Pat. Colon 1618. Tom 5.*

18. ANASTASIUS the ſecond, a *Romane*, that had his place; he notwithſtanding preſumed to Excommunicate *Anaſtaſius* the *Greeke Emperour*, (as *Platina* reports) for favouring the Heretique *Acatius*, whoſe Hereſy afterward himſelfe favoured, and communicated with *Photinus*, till at length with *Arius* he purged out his bowels into a Privy An.D.497.

19. SYMMACHUS the *Sardinian* then is choſen, but not without great oppoſition of one *Lawrence*, which continued ſome years after. This *Onuphrius* maks the fourth, but *Ciaconius* the fifth *Schiſme*. 2. No extraordinary matters were done by him, but that he took order with the *ſtubborne ſoule* of one *Paſchatius*, to be well chaſtized in *Purgatory* after his death, as *Gregory* toucheth in his *Morall's Lib.*4.c.40.

COntemporary with theſe were 1. The eminent Fathers of the *Latine* Church, *Ambroſe*, *Hierome*, *Auguſtine* and *Gregory* the great. and thoſe of no leſſe eſteeme in the *Greeke*, *Athanaſius*, *Baſil*, *Nazianzene*, with *Chryſoſtome*, which oppoſed themſelves againſt the 2. Hereſies of the *Arians* (under whom the whole world *groaned*) That denyed our Saviours *God-head*, and *Manicheans* that rejected his *word*, together with the *Pelagians* who withſtood his *Grace*, and *Donatiſts* who rent in peeces his *Church*. In which conflict they were backed, as before with the famous Councell of *Nice* to quell *Arius*: ſo ſucceſſively, with the *Generall* Councell of *Conſtantinople*, againſt *Macedonius* denying the *Deity* of the *Holy Ghoſt*: and that of *Epheſus* which condemned *Neſtorius* for his Blaſ- An.D.499.

phemy againſt our Saviour, and his bleſſed *Mother*, upon which followed the Councell of *Chalcedon* againſt *Eutyches*, confounding our Saviours *Natures*, to be handled with the reſt diſtinctly in the *Hiſtory* of *Councells*. 3. As alſo, of the Irruptions of the *Goths*, *Vandalls*, *Huns*, and *Heruls* which heaped on *maſſacres* of *Martyrs*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The giving of the *Pall* were firſt brought in by Pope *Marcus*, and belongs only to *Arch-Biſhops*?
2. *Athanaſius Creed* depend on the records of Rome, from whence it was ſet forth *long after* the framing of it in the time of Pope *Julius*?
3. St *Hierome* were ever Cardinall, or wore ſuch a *Hat*, as the Painters beſtow upon him?
4. *Zozimus*, *Boniface*, and *Celeſtine*, forged a *Canon* of the Councell of *Nice*, to juſtify their unjuſt claime of *Appeales* to the Sea of Rome?
5. St *Auguſtine* with the reſt of the *African Biſhops* aſſembled in the Councell of *Carthage*, that withſtood them in it, dyed excommunicated by them for it?
6. The Rogation *weeke* and the *Letany*, had its originall from *Claudius Mamertus*, of *Vienna*?
7. Pope *Anaſtaſius* might legally *excommunicate* *Anaſtaſius* the Greeke Emperour?

SECT.

SECT. V.

Patriarchs.

MUch adoe hath been to paſſe thoſe nineteen forementioned *Popes*, for *Tollerable Arch-Biſhops*, more will be required to *juſtify* the fourteen following for good *Patriarchs*, of which,

1. HORMISDA of *Campania*, firſt had the *title* from *Juſtine* the *Emperour*. He was ſo pert upon it, as to Excommunicate *Anaſtaſius* the *Emperour*, becauſe he ſtood upon, that it was the *Emperours* part to *command*, and not to veyle bonnet to *Biſhops*. An.D.514.

2. IOHN the firſt, a *Tuſcane*, that ſucceeds, was a man of more excellent parts, and piety. As *Theodoricus* King of *Italy* had been the death of learned *Boethius*, and prudent *Symmachus*, ſo after he had ſent this *Iohn*, to *Juſtine* the Eaſterne *Emperour*, to intercede for the *Arians*, (which he did not according to his inſtructions, but wrote to the *Biſhops* of Italy to ſtand out for the truth) upon his returne he was ſent to *Ravenna*, and there died of *Famine*, in a ſtinking and noyſome *Priſon*. Some ſtrange things are related of *this man*, as that when he had once backt a Gentlewomans horſe of *Corinth*, the *Nagge* (before *gentle*) would never permit any after to ride him. That he reſtored to a *blind man his ſight* in the gate of *Conſtantinople*, and that after his death he was ſeen by an *Hermit* with *Symmachus* his Companion, to throw the ſoule of the Tyrant *Theodoricke* the Arian into *Lipari* to be tormented. This mans hard hap deterres not An.D.523.

3. FŒLIX the fourth, a *Samnite*, to venture on his place, but his zeale was not ſo forward, to indanger much himſelfe, he *Excommunicated* the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, farre enough from him, and at home divided the *Chancell* from the An.D.526.

the *Church*, commanded *extreme unction* to be miniſtred to men a *dying*. *Benedict* the father of *Monkery*, *Priſcian* the *Grammarian*, and little *Deniſe* the maker of the *Cicle* for *Eaſter*, are ſaid to be of this mans time, as

An.D.530. 4. BONIFACE the ſecond of *Rome* was his ſucceſſour, but with much adoe, being ſtrongly oppoſed by *Dioſcorus*, who dyed ſhortly in the quarrell, and ſo this ſixth *Schiſme* was appeaſed. 2. He endeavoured to eſtabliſh a *decree*, that every *Pope* ſhould *chuſe* his ſucceſſor, but it was ſo *withſtood* by the *Clergy*, that he was faine to diſanull it himſelfe, And

An.D.531. 5. IOHN the ſecond his Countryman, came not in by his *chuſing*. 2. This man was ſurnamed *Mercury* for his eloquence; had an *Embaſſage* ſent unto him, with guifts from *Juſtinian* the *Emperour*, for condemning the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople Anthemius* the *Arian*. An Epiſtle of his concerning the *Fathers* and *Sonnes equality*, is much commended. His ſucceſſour and Countryman

An.D.534. 6. AGAPETUS a *Cardinalls* ſonne, was ſent by *Theodotus* the *Gothiſh* King, to pacify *Juſtinian* the Emperour, who was highly offended, for the death of the Noble and Learned Queene *Amalaſunta*; upon his comming *Anthemius* the *Eutychian Patriarch* was removed, and *Menna* ſet in his place. There is a Confeſſion of Faith directed by this *Agapetus* to *Juſtinian*: And a tract of his againe to the *Emperour*, containing good *Precepts* of Government. He dyed at *Conſtantinople*, but was thence conveyed to *Rome* to be buried, where

An.D.536. 7. SYLVERIUS a *Campanian* had his Chayre, Pope *Hormiſdah's* ſonne, who was ſomewhat more then a *Cardinall*. This man was uſed hardly by *Theodora* the *Empreſſe*, and *Antonia*, *Beliſarius* wife, becauſe he would not conſent to the putting out of *Menna*; and reſtoring of *Anthemius* the *Eutichean*, the *Empreſſe* favourite. For this *refuſall*, he was *depos'd* himſelfe, upon pretences that he *dealt* under hand with the *Gothes*, who then beſieged the City. And

An.D.537. 8. VIGILIUS his *underminer*, was ſet in his place, and made

made the ſeaventh *Schiſme*. But he had little comfort of his unjuſt advancement, for being charged with breach of promiſe by the *violent Theodora*, he was fetcht to *Conſtantinople*, and there with a halter about his neck, drawn about the *ſtreets*, and thence baniſhed. In returne from which he dyed, which made way for

9. PELAGIUS a Romane to take his place; in whoſe time *Totylas* beſieged *Rome*, and wonne it. Notwithſtanding this diſaſter, this *Pope* was tampering to clayme a *Supremacy*, not from *Canons* of *Councells*, or *Apoſtolicall* Ordinance, but from *Chriſt* himſelfe. It is ſaid that by his Interceſſion, he ſomewhat mitigated *Totylas*, But An.D.556.

10. IOHN the 3d his fellow Citizen, had better quarter from *Narſete* the *Eunuch*, who turned out the *Gothes*, and eſtabliſhed *Iohn* in his Chaire. There is a *decree* of his in *Gratian diſt.99. c. Nullus*, that cuts off any of the *Clergy* from the Title of *chiefe Prieſt*, or *univerſall Biſhop*. An.D.559.

11. BENEDICT a *Romane* alſo, that ſucceeded, fell in the time when the *Lombards* forraged all *Italy*, the griefe whereof brought him *quickly* to his end, That An.D.574.

12. PELAGIUS the 2d might take his place, who being a *Romane*, in the Beſieging of the City by the *Lombards*, was made *Pope*, without *Tiberius* the Emperours conſent, which Election he ſent *Gregory* to *Conſtantinople* for to excuſe. The ſame An.D.579.

13. GREGORY a *Romane* Succeeded next, He was termed *Magnus*, both for the *Extraordinary* matters performed by him, as alſo for his *Learning*, though he took the *Popedome* upon him unwillingly, and firſt called himſelfe *Servus ſervorum Dei*. 2. He ſent *Auguſtine* into *England*, who ſpread *Chriſtianity* amongſt the Eaſterne *Saxons*, (The moſt part of them before being *Pagans*,) whereas the *Brittaines* had at that time of his comming, ſeaven *Biſhops* and an *Arch-Biſhop*. 3. He tranſlated the *Arch-Biſhops* Seat from *London* to *Canterbury*. 4. Earneſtly withſtood the clayme of *Univerſall Biſhop*, againſt *Iohn* of *Conſtantinople*. Playes the *Politician* with *Mauritius* his *Preferrer*, and graced too An.D.590.

much the *Traytor Phocas* that ſlew him. 5. He is ſaid to have ſtaid a *Plague*, by carrying in *Proceſſion* the *Image* of the *Bleſſed Virgin*, and cauſing the *puniſhing Angel* to put up his *Sword*. Alſo to have delivered *Trajanes ſoule* out of *Hell* by his *prayers*, and to have brought in Candles for *Candlemas*, and added foure daies to *Lent*. Beſides to have *Cancelled* his *decree* againſt *Prieſts Marriages*, upon the finding of 6000 Infants *Sculls* in a *Fiſh-pond*. 6. He is cenſured by ſome, to be the *laſt* of the *good*, but *firſt*, of the *bad Popes*, To be ſignified by the *Angel*, *flying* between *Heaven* and *Earth*. For one that made many *Superſtitious* orders, which yet take place; but the *good* he appointed, were never well obſerved. For of the *Prieſts* he complaines, the World is *full* of them, and yet in the *Lords Harveſt* there are few *Labourers*. We take upon us the *Office*, but diſcharge it who *liſt*, and I think no *diſhonour* to God can be ſhewed ſo great, as that which it tollerateth in *Prieſts*, for they are come now to that paſſe, that they *Jeere* at him that lives *humbly*, and *Continently*, and takes better courſes then themſelves, with which fall in thoſe Verſes of *Mantuan*,

Sordida Gregorii leges obſervat Egeſtas,
Quæ tenues ſcrutatur aquas & flumina ſumma:
Grande & pingue pecus fundo verſatur in Imo.
At ſacri proceres qui lina capacia Petri,
Altius immergunt, laqueant genus omne natantum.

Poore *Curats* only keep Pope *Gregories* lawes,
And fiſh in Rills, or Rivers ſurface ſweepe;
But fatter *Jacks* and *Carpes* eſcape their pawes
Mudding themſelves in Coverts of the deepe.
Now our *Peers* ſinke St *Peters* larger Net,
And in the bottome what they find, they get.

7. His workes are ſet forth in one Volumne in diverſe *Editions*. Containing upon *Job*. 35 Bookes, expoſitions upon the 7 *Penitentiall Pſalmes*, upon the *Canticle*, 22 *Homilies* upon *Ezechiel*, 40 upon diverſe *Goſpels*. Of a *Paſtorall* charge, upon the *firſt of Kings*. Anſwere to twelve *Queſtions* propoſed

propoſed by *Auguſtine* of *Canterbury*, twelve bookes of Epiſtles, and foure bookes of *Dialogues* to Queene *Theodolinda* to confirme her, and terrify her *Husband* With the *Horrours* of another World. All which workes of his,

14. SABINIANUS a *Tuſcane*, his ſucceſſor would have had burnt, if he might have had his will: But *Petrus Diaconus* affirmed upon his *oath*, that he often ſaw a *Dove* whiſpering at his *eare* when he wrote, which *Dove* is commonly painted with him. This *Quarrell* grew between *Gregory* and *Sabinian*; for that *Gregory* freely beſtowed Corne amongſt the Poore, which *Sabinian* made them pay for, whereupon *Clamours* aroſe againſt him, and he to juſtify himſelfe, ſaid that *Gregory* waſted *improvidently* the Revenues of the *Church*, to get himſelfe *applauſe*, and perſiſted in ſuch *calumniations* to wrong the dead, untill *Gregory* (believe it who will) appeared unto him, and knockt him on the head, whereof he dyed, and ſo put a period to the Tollerable *Arch-Biſhops* and *Patriarches*. An. D. 604.

2. IN theſe times may be notice taken of 1. *Hillary* B. of *Poiters*, a great ſtickler in twelve Bookes againſt the *Arians*: *Proſper* and *Fulgentius*, St *Auguſtines* followers: *Oroſius* the Hiſtorian: *Priſcian* the notable *Grammarian*: *Dionyſius Exiguus* the ſetler of the Calendar. 2. The beginning of *Reguler Monkes* by *Benedict* an *Italian Abbot* with his ſiſter *Scholaſtica*. 3. The damnable vexations of *Athanaſius* in the Councell of *Tyre*, and otherwiſe, with the impoſtures of *Idolaters*, diſcovered in the demoliſhing of the Images of *Cithra* and *Serapis*, and the ſtirres upon it in *Alexandria*, of all which it is ſufficient to have given a touch by the way. Socr. l. 5. c. 16.

INQUIRIES,

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The *Pope* may juſtly challenge a *Supremacy* over all *Biſhops*, which ſo earneſtly was oppoſed in *Iohn* of *Conſtantinople*?
2. It were not a groſſe overſight, to have neglected the urging of *Thou art Peter*,] and *feed my ſheep*] If in theſe Texts, it had been conceived that the *Supremacy* was granted by our *Saviour* to S. *Peter*, and the *Popes* his *Succeſſors*?
3. The *Clergies* withſtanding *Boniface* the ſecond's endeavour to name his *Succeſſour*, were not prejudiciall to the *Popes Infallibility*?
4. *Gregory* the great, were the author of the foure bookes of *Dialogues*, aſcribed to him?
5. He delivered *Trajanus* ſoule out of *Hell*, by his *Interceſſion*?
6. *Sabinian* brought in the firſt uſe of *Bells* into *Churches*?
7. He were *knockt* in the head by *Gregories* Ghoſt, for abuſing and defaming him when he had gotten his place?

Math. 16. Ioh. 21.

SECT.

SECT. VI.

Uſurping Nimrods.

WEE have ſeen the beſt of the Tollerable *Arch-Biſhops*, and *Patriarchs*, 38 *Uſurping Nimrods* become their Succeſſors, for about 250 yeares, in this order.

1. BONIFACE the third, a *Romane*. This man obtained of *Phocas* an adulterous *Aſſaſſine*, (who had moſt *brutiſhly* ſlaine his *Maſter* the *Emperour Mauritius*) that Popiſh *Supremacy*, which to this day, is ſo much ſtood upon. 2. Then came the name of *Pope*, to be appropriated to the *Romane*, which formerly was uſuall to other *Biſhops*; and *Volumus, & Jubemus*, We *Will* and *Command*, not *I beſeech you Brethren*, to be the *ſtile* of a *Prieſt*. This brought in the *Quære*, that *Platina* ſcarce replyeth unto, *Quantum reddat Epiſcopatus? non quot oves paſcuæ, in eo ſunt?* What is the *Biſhopricke worth*, not what opportunity is in it, to get *ſoules*. 3. Many ſtrange *Prodigies*, uſhered in this *ſupreame head* of the Church. A Comet of a *ſtupendious magnitude*, *Sea Monſters*, ſhewing themſelves to the *terror* of many, and *Mahomets* publiſhing of his *Alcharon*, to make worke on both ſides, for the *faithfull* to defend themſelves. Here then is began the *Kingdome of the Beaſt*. *Revel.*13. But this *uſurper* continued not a yeare, before he was forced by *death* to part with all his *pompe* to An.D.606. *Platina.* Rom.13. *P. Diaconus l.*18.

2. BONIFACE the fourth another *Italian*, who ſet as good a face upon the matter, as his *predeceſſor*. He changed the *Pantheon* of mother *Cybele*, and the heatheniſh *Pagods* to be a *Fane* for the bleſſed *Virgin* and *Martyrs*, and thereupon inſtituted *Allhallan-day*. 2. Turned his *Fathers houſe* into a *Monaſtery*, and endowed it with revenues, to fatten ſome *Monkes* he might make uſe of. But amidſt his many An.D.607.

endeavours, he leaveth his ſeate and buſineſſe to his Succeſſour.

An.D.615. 3. DEUS-DEDIT or *Theodorus* another *Romane*. This man ordered that *Goſſips* ſhould not marry. 2. Some ſay he was *Cardinall* of St *Iohns*, and St *Paules* being ſo ſtiled by *Gregory* the firſt, who firſt brought in the *account from the Birth of Chriſt*. He is reported to have cured a *Lepper* with a *kiſſe*, yet in his time ſuch a *Leproſy* raigned, ſo *disfiguring* men, that they could not be knowne. And then, Impious *Coſroes* of *Perſia*, having gotten (as he thought) the *Croſſe of Chriſt*, placed himſelfe in the midſt, that on the *Right-hand*, and a *Cocke* on the left, in contempt of the *Trinity*, which he paid for afterwards.

Æra chriſtiana, or year of the Lord.

Ciacon.

An.D.618. 4. BONIFACE the *fifth* comes in this mans roome, of the ſame Country. He did little worth the noting, but only priviledged *Murtherers*, and *Theeves* (that took *ſanctuary*) ſhould not be thence plucked out, to ſuffer by the hand of *Juſtice*. His Countryman

Aſyla.

A. D. 626. 5. HONORIUS the firſt ſucceeds him. This *Pope* was cenſured by the third *Councell* of *Conſtantinople*, to be a *Monothelite*. but *Onuphrius*, *Ciaconius*, *Bellarmine*, and *Baronius* with diverſe others of that ſide, labour to quit him. 2. He clothed St *Peters Church* with *Jupiter Capitolinus* coate, and inſtituted the feaſt of *Exaltation* of the *Croſſe*, leaving

A. D. 639. 6. SEVERINUS a *Romane* to doe leſſe; from whom *Iſacius* the *Exarch* of *Italy*, tooke away the *Laterane* treaſury to pay his *Souldiers*, for which *Severinus* ſeverity dared not to *Anathematize* him, for *Popes* as yet were the *Exarchs* creatures, ſo was

An.D.641. 7. IOHN the fourth, a *Dalmatian*, who with the remainder of the *Treaſury* of the *Church*, redeemed ſome *exiles* of his Countrymen. 2. He buſied himſelfe more then need about the *celebration* of *Eaſter*, and the *tranſlating* of *Martyrs bones*. Yet wrote into England againſt the *Pelagian* Hereſy. 3. Under this *Popes* noſe, *Rhotharis* of *Lombardy* placed two Biſhops in one *Sea*, the one a *Catholique* and the other an *Arrian*.

8.

8. THEODORUS a *Græcian* that followes him, was the Biſhop of *Jeruſalem's* ſonne. He makes bold to deprive *Pyrrhus* Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, for the *Hereſy* of the *Acephalies*, who differed not much from the *Monotholites*. An.D.642.

9. MARTIN the *firſt* an *Italian* that comes after him beſtirres himſelfe in *decking* of Churches, and appointing of *Holy-daies*, and commanding *Prieſts* to ſhave their Polls, and to keep themſelves ſingle. 2. For being too forward in *depoſing Paul* the Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, he was fetcht to *Conſtantinople* by *Conſtantius* the Emperour, and baniſhed into *Pontus*, where he dyed. *Bellarmine* ſtraines himſelfe to juſtify this *Pope* againſt ſome imputations of the *Magdeburgenſes*. But An.D.649. *De Rom.l.4. c.12.*

10. EUGENIUS 1. the *Romane* that ſucceeds him, was leſſe active, and ſped better. Yet he would have *Biſhops* to have *Priſons* for their *Prieſts*, who were ſo bold with the *Pope* himſelfe, that when his *Holineſſe* had received *hereticall Letters*, from the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, they *threatned* that they would *interdict* him, from ſaying *Maſſe* before he had burnt them. An.D.654.

11. VITALIANUS his Countryman followes in a more *troubleſome time*. Wherein *Conſtans* the Greek *Emperour* came to *Rome*, and after ſome *complements* of kindneſſe, rifles it, eſpecially of the *gay Pictures*, and rich *Statues*. 2. *Maurus* Arch-biſhop of *Ravenna* is *excommunicated* by this *Pope*, but *retorts* the ſame kindneſſe upon him againe. 3. *Theodorus* a *Greeke*, and one *Hadrian* an *African*, are ſent hither into *England* by him, to bring in the *Lattine ſervice*, being the yeare 666. juſt the number of the *Beaſt*; of which the word λατεινος, and εκκλησια ιταλικη, (by *Baleus reckoning*) give a *ſhrewd* account. *Monkery* was much in requeſt in this mans daies. Which having a period, way is given to An.D.665.

12. A DEO DATUS or *Theodatus* his Countryman, who formerly was a *Monke*, and in the Popedome did little; beſides the repairing of *Eraſmus* Monaſtery in *Mount Cœlius*, of which he had been. 2. He decreed that *Maurus* An.D.669. *Ciacon.*

Arch-Bishops of *Ravenna*, should not have *Christian buriall*, in regard he denyed to *stoop* to the *Sea* of *Rome*, as *Reparatus* his succeſſor did. 3. *Earth-quakes*, *Comets*, and *Tempeſts* much amazed men in this mans time. Amidſt which

An.D.679. *Ciacon.* 13. DONUS the firſt, a *Roman* ſucceeds him, he ſo layes about him, that *Theodorus* Arch-biſhop of *Ravenna* ſubmits his Church unto him, upon a pet taken againſt his *Clergy*, for not affording him due attendance (Which Church before for ſtanding out againſt Rome, was nicknamed by the Romanes *Allo*, or *Autocephalus*.) 2. He made a *Paradiſe* of St *Peters* Church *Porch*. 3. In this mans daies, King *Dagoberts* ſoule of *France*, being at the brimme of *Lippari*, to be thrown in by the *Divell*, was manfully reſcued by St *Denis*, St *Martine*, and St *Maurice*, whom in his life time he had honoured. And *Idelfonſus* the *Spaniard*, for defending the bleſſed Virgins *immaculateneſſe*, againſt ſome *Heretiques* of thoſe times, was rewarded by that *Patroneſſe* with a *new Coate* for his labour. A *Monke* of *Scicily*,

Plat.

An.D.678. 14. AGATHO the firſt took his *Chayre*, and 1. Commands that the *Popes* ſanctions, ſhould be as *firmely* kept, as the *Apoſtles*. 2. He diſpatcheth one *Iohn Abbot* of St *Martins* into *England*, to have our *Church Service* in *tune*; and other Romiſh injunctions. 3. Two *Iohns*, *Iohn* Biſhop of *Portua*, and *Iohn* the Deacon of Rome, are ſent to the ſixth Councell of *Conſtantinople* againſt the *Monothelites*, where *Iohn* of *Portua* ſaid *Maſſe* in *Latine*, which took very well amongſt the *giddy Greekes*, he dyes of the *Plague*, and leaves in his place

Grat. diſt. 19. Bed. lib. 4. c. 18. Platina.

An.D.683. 15. LEO the ſecond, a *Scicilian*, a man skilfull in *Greeke*, as well as *Latine*, and an excellent *Muſitian*. 2 He *ratified* the ſixth *Synod* to confirme the *Maſſe*, and reſtraine the *Weſterne Prieſts Marriages*, brought in the *kiſſing* of the *Paxe*. 3. By the Emperour *Iuſtinians* meanes, he ſubiected the Sea of *Revenna* to the Romane Chayre, and put out the eyes of *Fœlix* the *Arch-biſhop* that ſtood againſt it. All this was done in tenne Months. Then

An.D.684. 16. BENEDICT the ſecond a Romane, ſeconds him, a Pope.

Pope alſo but of Tenne Months ſitting, in which he got to be *firſt ſtiled* the *Vicar of Chriſt*; and of *Conſtantine* the *fifth*, that the Pope ſhould be freely elected by the Clergy, without conſent of the *Exarches*, or *Emperours*. This was more then was performed by his Succeſſour

17. IOHN the *fift* a *Syrian*, of whom we only have, that he was conſecrated by the three Biſhops of *Aſia*, *Portua*, and *Valaterne*, which Ceremony was continued to after ages. 2. He is ſaid to have written a booke of the *Arch-Biſhops Pall*. An.D.685.

18. CONON the firſt, a *Thracian*, comes next, choſen in a great diſtraction; the Citizens, being for one *Peter* an *Archbiſhop*, and the *Souldiers* for *Theodorus* a *Prieſt*. 2. He ſickned preſently upon his *Election*, perchance (as *Bale* ſaith) through ſome *unwholſome* draught. 3. It is agreed upon, that one *Paſchalis*, an *Arch-deacon*, gave a great ſumme of Mony to *Iohn Platina*, *Exarch* of *Ravenna*, (one of the *ſix Princes* of *Italy*) to be Pope after him, but the *plot* took not, and ſo all was *loſt*. 4. St *Killain* the *Scotte*, with ſome others were ſent by this man, to convert ſome places of *Germany*, where they were *Martyred*. He was not Pope a Yeare, but after *Eleaven* Months, left the place to An.D. 687.

19. SERGIUS the firſt, a *Syrian*, who got it, notwithſtanding the great oppoſition of *Paſchalis* and *Theodorus*, competitors before with *Conon*, who poſſeſſing (with their ſeverall *partizans*) the pallace of *Laterane*, by the choyce of this *Sergius* they were driven out. 2. For refuſing to receive the *Canons* of *Trullo*; he was ſent for to *Conſtantinople* by the *Emperour Juſtinian*, but the *Italians* reſcued him, and forced *Zacharias Protoſpatarius* (who had commiſſion to bring him) to protect himſelfe, by *creeping* under the *Popes Bed*. So ſmall a matter was it then held, upon pretext of *Religion* to oppoſe Authority. 3. This Pope, was ſhrewdly ſuſpected for *Adultery*, and was taxed of our Arch-biſhop *Anſelme* for it. An.D. 688.

10. IOHN the ſixth a *Grecian* was put in his place, and ſoon outed againe, (as *Premonſtratenſis* ſaith) and *Sergius* reAn.D.702.

inveſted. But others goe on here with *an orderly ſucceſſion* making this *Iohn* famous for feeding the *Poore* in a great famine, and ranſoming *Captives*, with the *Church Treaſure*. Some ſay he dyed a *Martyr*. but none tells why, or by whom. His countryman of the ſame name,

An.D. 705. 21. IOHN the *Seaventh* followes. Noted for nothing but for building ſome Churches, and *erecting*, and *varniſhing Images*. His Sonne (as *Ciaconius* ſeems to make him)

A.D. 708. 22. SISINNIUS ſucceeds him, but with great oppoſition of one *Dioſcorus*. 2. This man by reaſon of the *goute*, both in his hands and feet, could not doe much: yet left proviſion for repairing the *City Walls* and *Temples*. 'Tis thought by ſome, that *Dioſcorus* ſet him packing within three *weeks* by a Potion.

Baleus.
Nauclerus.

An.D. 708. 23. CONSTANTINE the firſt a *Syrian* alſo ſucceeds him. This ſtirring man was the *firſt* that permitted *Juſtinian* the *ſecond* to kiſſe his *Feet*. 2. He peremptorily reſiſted *Philippicus Bardanes*, with *Iohn* the *Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, for their defacing of *Images*: and thereupon would not ſuffer the *Emperours* Picture in his *Coyne*. 3. 'Tis thought *Anthemius* was incited to Rebell by his means, and put out *Philippicus* eyes with a *burning Baſon*, (which *Platina* deſcribes.) 4. By a ſleight he ſubjected the *Church* of *Ticene*, (that before belonged to *Millaine*,) to his *Sea*. 5. In this mans time *Kinred* and *Offa* two of our petty *Saxon Kings*, were perſwaded to forſake their *callings*, and become *Monks*.

An.D. 716. 24. GREGORY the *ſecond* a *Romane* ſeconds him, and outvyed him in the *defence of Images*. 2. Excommunicates *Leo Iſaurus* the *Greeke Emperour*, for ſtanding againſt them, and baniſheth *Germane Patriarch* of *Conſtantinople*, and *Damaſcene*, who pleaded for them. 3. From this man, our Countryman *Boniface* went, that converted the *Germanes*, and at length ſuffered *amongſt them*. 4. He forced *Luitprandus* King of *Italy* to confirme ſome *Donations* of his Predeceſſor *Arithpert*, and moſt of the *States* of *Italy*, and *Spaine*, to Revolt from their *Emperour*, and bind themſelves by

Oath

Oath to his obedience. And ſo the *Emperours* of the *Eaſt*, for their ſtanding againſt *Images*, loſt their *intereſt* in the *Weſt*, by this holy Fathers contriving. Of his Writings ſee *Baron. Tom.9.* and *Annum.13.*

25. GREGORY the *third*, a *Syrian*, in this bloudy *quarrell of Images*, (if it may be ſo ſaid) *thirds* his *Predeceſſor*, 2. *Excommunicates* againe the Emperour *Leo Iſaurus*, drives the *Greeks* out of *Italy* by the *Lombards*, and overtops the *Lombards* afterward by the *French*, under the Conduct of *Charles Martell*, who had a great hand at that time againſt the *Saracens*. 3. He forbids men to eate *Horſe-fleſh*, and wrote to *Boniface* of *Germany*, that his *Prieſts* ſhould have *ſhaven Crownes*, and *pray*, and *ſacrifice* for the dead, in their *Maſſes*. But An.D.731.

36. ZACHARY the *firſt* a *Grecian*, not Excommunicates only, but *de facto* depoſeth *Childerick* King of *France*, (God knowes by what right) & with the ſame high hand turnes off *Lachis*, or *Rachis* King of *Lombardy*, and *Carloman* of *France*, from their *Thrones*, to be *Monks*. The Papiſts ſay it was their owne ſeeking; but their *Prelates* ſhould have inſtructed them *better*. 2. This *Zachary* is ſaid to have tranſlated *Gregories Dialogues* into *Greeke*. 3. *Virgilius* a *Biſhop* is condemned by this man, for holding there be *Antipodes*. One *Stephen* is reported to have been Elected in his Roome, but dyed preſently *Unconſecrated*, by reaſon whereof, An.D.742. *Plat.* *Glacon.* See *Ramus* in Præf. *Mathem.*

27. STEPHEN the *ſecond* a *Romane* neere at hand, ſteps into his *Place*. He wrought ſo with *Pipin* of *France*, that hee came into *Italy* and outed *Aiſtulphus* of *Lombardy*, which he beſtowed upon the *Pope*, for freeing him of his *Oath* to his *Soveraigne Childerick*, and ſhaving *Childerick* againe to make ſure work, and thruſting him into a *Monaſtery*. 3. Vpon this ſucceſſe, he was the *firſt* that was carried upon mens *ſhoulders*, him ſucceeded his Brother, An.D.752.

28. PAUL the *firſt* a *Romane*, but not without ſome oppoſition of one *Theophylact*. Hee Excommunicates *Conſtantine Copronimus* the *Greeke* Emperour, upon the old *quarrell* An.D.757.

of

of *Images*. 2. An *Image* of *Christ* pricked in hatred by the *Jewes*, yeelded bloud, out of its side that *cured* all *Diseases*, (except stupid *credulity*) and thereby converted many of them, 3. He honoured much St *Petronell*, who was St *Peters* Daughter.

An.D.767. 29. STEPHEN the third a *Sicilian*, with much adoe gets his place. For *Constantine* (Brother to King *Desiderius* of *Lombardy* was in for a *whole yeare*) but was outed againe, because he was but a *Lay-man*, and one *Philip*, that was chosen, lost it for want of *meanes* to defend it. 2. He brought in the *worship* and *censing* of *Images*, and subjected *Millaine* to his *Sea* which fell to

Balæus Plat.

An.D.772. 30. HADRIAN the *first* a *Romane*, a great patrone of *Images*, for which he wrote a *Booke*. 2. Notwithstanding he could *captivate* the poore *Orphans* of *Bertha*. the *Widow* of *Caroloman*, who were the right *Heyres* of *France*, 3. For this he went not unrewarded by *Charles* the *Great*, who confirmed his *Fathers guifts* to the *Romane Sea*, by adding the *Dukedomes* of *Spoleto* and *Benevent* unto it. And when all is reckoned, this is that which they call *Constantines donation*.

An.D.792. 31. LEO the third a *Romane* succeeds, who as his Predecessor *Hadrian* by closing in with *Charles* the Great, had ruined *Desiderius of Lombardy*, and *extinguished* that State, which had stood in *Italy* 200 yeares. Also this man at his first entrance, (to curry favour with the same victorious *King*) prostitutes his *Keyes*, and *Romane Liberties* at his *feet*, which the *Romans* took so ill, that having gotten the *Sycophant* abroad, they *pluckt* him from his *Horse*, and *whipt* him like a *Rogue*. *Victorellus* upon *Ciacon* strongly maintaines, that in that *hurry* his *eyes* were *pluckt out*, and *tongue* cut off, but soon after *restored* by *miracle*. 2. *Charles* with the soonest hath word of this *abuse*, comes to *Rome* for righting of it, the *Pope* cleares himselfe from all *imputations* laid against him, by his *owne Oath*, the People *cry* that the *Apostolicall Sea* is to be *Judged by none*. Thus the *Pope* is *freed*, *Charles* for his paines, pronounced *Emperour*, because they of the *East*, were

were too farre out of the *way*, to ſerve the *Popes* turne. The new made *Emperour* takes *Oath* to defend and protect the *Romane Church*, and *obey* it. 3. Certaine *Miracles*, voyced to be wrought by the *blood* of a *Rood* at *Mantua*, are confirmed by this *Pope*.

32. STEPHEN the *fourth* a *Romane* gets his place, but not by the *Emperours Election*, as it was promiſed to *Charles*, by his Predeceſſors, *Adrian* and *Leo*, but by *choyce* of their *owne Clergy*. 2. This in *Perſon* he goes to excuſe to *Lewis* the *Emperour* in *France*, and with ſome *Complements* in crowning the *Emperour* and his *Wife*, by the titles of *Auguſtus*, and *Auguſta*, ſalves all the buſineſſe, 3. Returnes to *Rome*, and makes a *decree*, that it ſhall be in the *Clergies* Power to chuſe the *Pope*, but not to *Conſecrate* him, but in pretence of the *Emperours Embaſſadour*. So prettily could theſe men *juggle* to *delude* their beſt *Friends*, and worke their own ends. In the ſame manner, without the *Emperours ſuffrage*, his Countryman A.D.826.

33. PASCHALIS the firſt was choſen, who excuſed the matter ſo *cunningly*, to *Lewis* the *Emperour*, that he not only obtained a *relaxation* of his *Right* in *chuſing* of *Popes*, but a larger *donation* to the *Church* of *Rome*, of *territories*, and *revenues* then formerly by his predeceſſors had been granted. 2. He was *ſhrewdly* ſuſpected for making away in a tumult, ſome *Great men*, that withſtood his *projects* in the *Emperours behalfe*, but his own *Oath* was ſufficient to cleare him, whereof he might be *abſolved* at pleaſure. With more adoe another Romane, An.D.817.

34. EUGENIUS the ſecond got the *Chayre*, by reaſon of the oppoſition of *Zinzimus*, he is much commended for his *bounty* to the *Poore*. 2. In this mans time, *Michael* the *Eaſterne Emperour*, ſent to *Lewis* the *Weſterne*, to know what he thought concerning *Images*. *Lewis* referres the matter to *Eugenius*, what his *deciſion* was, none mention. Some ſay there was a *Conference* about it, at or about *Paris*, and that *Eugenius* was ſlaine by the Romanes: others acknowledge no ſuch matter, but that he dyed peaceably, leaving An.D.824. *Baron. Ciacon. Stella.*

A. D. 827. 35. VALENTINE the firſt, his fellow *Citizen* his ſucceſſour, A man of too good *hopes* to keep the place long.

Hunc tantum terris oſtendunt fata, nec ultra
Eſſe ſinunt. ----

This man was ſhewn, but muſt not ſtay,
The Fates doe ſnatch him ſtraight away.

As *Ciaconius* ſaies of him. After forty daies therefore he left his keyes to

A. D. 828. 36. GREGORY the fourth his fellow *Citizen*, who would not accept of them, without the *Empexours approbation*. 2. Between whom and his *Rebellious ſonnes* he went into *France*, to make peace, but could not effect it. 3. Intollerable was the luxury of the *Clergy* in thoſe daies, againſt which a *Synod* was held at *Aquiſgrave*, and *Platina* mentioning it, addes *Utinam noſtris temporibus Ludovice viveres.* would God ô *Lewes* thou hadſt liv'd in our times.

*An.D.*844. 37. SERGIUS the ſecond another Romane comes next. 1. He was formerly called *Os porci Hogs-ſnout*, but that was when he was Baptized, the Popedome proved a greater matter unto him for to change his name. 2. By his example other *Popes* have done the like, in changing their Chriſtian names, 3. His *Election* was confirmed, by the *Emperour Lotharius*, whoſe ſonne *Lewis* he afterwards *Crowned* at Rome.

An.D.847. 38. LEO the fourth a Romiſh *Monke*, ſhuts up this third *ranke* of *Popes*. 1. He is commended for a great builder that compaſſed the *Vaticane* with a *Wall*, reedified the *Caſtle* of St *Angelo*, and did many ſuch other matters. 2. The *Saracens* were ſcared from *Italy*, by his *Croſſing*, *Bleſſing*, *Curſing*, and *Animating* his Souldiers, 3. He was queſtioned for plotting to transferre the *Empire*, from *France* to the *Greeks* againe, but from that he cleared himſelfe by his *Oath*. 4. By his *Prayers* 'tis ſaid, he drove away a *Baſiliske* from St *Lucies* Chappell, diſpenſed with *Ethelwolfe* to leave his *Monaſtery* and raigne in *England*, for which courteſy the *Monkiſh* King, gratified his *Holineſſe* with *yearly Peter pence.*

And

And theſe were the chiefe imployments of theſe jolly *Prelates*, when once they grew to be *puffed* up with *Supremacies* and *Donations*.

2. IN this diſtance are met with 1. The *Popes* Excommunicating, and Depoſing of their fellow *Biſhops*, and *Patriarchs*, *Dethroning*, and *Monkifying* Kings, Conſtituting and deluding *Emperours*, and maintaining *Idolls* againſt them. 2. Here about the yeare 666 (the number of the *Apocalypticall* Beaſt) *Phocas* the *Parricide*, tha ſlew his Maſter *Mauritius*, *Boniface* the purchaſer of *Supremacy*, of that villane by *Symony*, And *Mahomet* the *Grand Impoſtor*, brake forth together, whom the *Saracens* ſoon followed, to the devaſtation, and hazarding of all *Chriſtendome*. 3. Which the learned of thoſe times, *Iſodorus Hiſpalenſis*, Venerable *Bede*, *Haimo*, *Strabus*, *Rabanus*, to which may be added, *Damaſcene*, whom (ſome write turned afterward *Mahumetan*) and *Paulus Warenfredus* the firſt *Poſtillator*, might *Lament* rather, then with-ſtand.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Maurus* Arch-Bishop of *Ravenna* served the *Pope* in his kinde, to *Excommunicate* him, for *Excommunicating* him first?
2. It smel't not of *Antichristian Pride* in Pope *Constantine*, to permit the Emperour *Justinian* to kisse his feet?
3. The Easterne *Emperours* were in the right, in withstanding the having of Images in the *Church*?
4. It be lawfull for *Kings* to forsake their *callings* to become *Monkes*?
5. Popes may dispence with the Oath of Alleageance to Princes?
6. They may Depose *Kings*, and translate *Empires*?
7. It be lawfull to eate *Horse-flesh*, notwithstanding the Popes Inhibition?

SECT.

SECT. VIII.

The Fourth ranke of *Luxurious Sodomites.*

Ambition having attained the top of *deſire*, melteth quickly into *Luxury*. No marvell then if after *Uſurping Nimrods*, *Luxurious Sodomites* come to take their turnes, for the ſpace well neere of two hundred years in this order.

1. IOHN the eight, otherwiſe tearmed Pope IOHANE, a Laſſe of *Mentz* in *Germany*, that ranne away with an *Engliſh Monke* of *Fulda* in Mans apparell, and ſtudied with him at *Athens*, till there he *dyed*. 2. Thence this *Virago* came to *Rome* and ſo learnedly *truſſed* her *poynts*, that after *Leo's* death, ſhe was advanced to Saint *Peters* Chayre. 3. Where for two years and a halfe, ſhe celebrated *Maſſe*, gave *Orders*, freed the Emperour *Lewis* from his *Oath* to *Aldegiſus*, Crownes *Charles* the *Bald*, takes up the Controverſy between the two *Hincmares*, eſtabliſhed the learned *Photius* in the Patriarchſhip of *Conſtantinople*, wrote a learned Letter to the Prince of *Moravia*, wanted nothing requiſite to an excellent *Pope*, but the *right Gender*. 4. The defect of which diſcovered it ſelfe, in her *going* to the *Laterane*, between *Coloſſes*, and St *Clemens*, where without a *Midwife* ſhe was delivered of *ſomewhat*, and her life together, for which her *ſucceſſors* have ſince baulk't that unlucky *way*, and provided a *hallow ſeate* of *Porphyry*, to prevent ſuch *after-claps*. 5. This ſtory of *Dame Johanne*, *Onuphrius*, *Bellarmine*, *Baronius*, and their followers would *decry* by all meanes poſſible, but we have *fifty* (at leaſt) of their own ſuffrages againſt them. An.D.855. *Thomas Harding.* *Vid. Io. Wolfium in Memorabilib.*

2. BENEDICT the third, a *Romane*, was choſen in *her* An.D.857.

roome, but not without putting in *ſecurity* into the *Deacons* hand, that he was of the *maſculine Gender*: he was withſtood (ſaith *Ciaconius*) by one *Anaſtaſius*, but to no purpoſe. 2. He made ſhew of great humility, and therefore would be buried not *in*, but *without* the *Threſhold* of Saint *Peters* Church.

An.D. 858. 3. NICHOLAS the firſt, named the *Great* (a *Romane*) kept a greater ſtirre, deprives *John of Ravenna*, for not ſtooping unto him. 2. Swaggers with *Michaell the Emperour* of *Conſtantinople*, about *Photius* the *Patriarch*, and writes him an *Epiſtle*, which is much ſtood upon. 3. Until this mans time *Anaſtaſius* the *Librarian* wrote the lives of the *Popes*, but after untill *Clement* the ſecond, one *William* another *Librarian*, who paſſeth under the name of *Damaſus*. 4. *Onuphrius*, *Platina*, and *Ciaconius* complaine much of the negligent *Regiſtring*, and confuſion of their *Popes Lives*, notwithſtanding their ſucceſſion is made ſuch a convincing argument. 5. He was ſtiffe againſt Prieſts Marriage, but taken downe, by a reſolute *Epiſtle* of *Huldrick* a Germane Biſhop.

An.D. 868. 4. HADRIAN the ſecond a *Romane* alſo comes next. The *Emperours* Embaſſadors excepted againſt his *Election*, without their *Maſters* conſent, but were *deluded* by an anſwere, that a *Worthy* man was choſen; and ſo muſt put up their pipes. 2. He kept a great ſtirre to bring the *Bulgarians* under his *virge*, which was firſt yeelded unto, but it held not to purpoſe. 3. By his *violence* he outed the Learned *Photius* of *Conſtantinople*, and got *Ignatius* againe into his roome, by the eight Synode of *Conſtantinople*. 4. The *Emperour Lotharius*, came to *Rome* to receive *Abſolution* of him, which is much ſtood upon; as alſo the platforme he gave of *Lawes*, for the Kingdome of *Aragon*. After this man is named by *Onuphrius*, *Ciacon*, *Bellarmine* and *others*, *John* the 8th (counting *Pope Johanne* for no body) but *Platina* their ſenior, reckoneth

An.D. 873. 5. IOHN the *ninth* a *Romane* alſo. He Crowned three Emperours, *Charles* the *bald*, *Charles* the *groſſe*, and *Lewis* the

the *Stutterer*, for holding too much with whom he was imprisoned by the *Romanes*, but escaping, got into *France* where he did *somewhat* in a Councell at *Trecas*. 2. After returning to *Rome*, he beat the *Saracens* out of *Italy*, and *Sicily*, and wrote (as some thinke) foure Books of the Life of *Gregory* the Great,

6. MARTINE the second, a *French* man takes his place, whom *Ciacon*, and others (against *Platina*) call *Marinus* the first, so well they agree in their *names*, and *reckonings*. 2. *Platina* saith he got the *Popedome* by ill meanes. *Bale* adds that his Father *Palumbus* was a *Conjurer*, *Fasciculus temporum* cryes out, *Heu heu Domine Deus*, &c. and bitterly laments the iniquities of those times. An.D.883.

7. HADRIAN the third a *Romane* that followed made them *worse*. He decrees the *Emperour* should have nothing to doe in the *Popes Election*. 2. The *Romanes* conceived great hopes of him for his resolution; but *Death* abridged it. And An.D.884.

8. STEPHEN the fifth a *Romane* takes his place. *Onuphrius*, *Ciacon*, and *Bellarmine*, call him *Stephen* the *sixth*, misliking *Platina's* reckoning. 2. No *Act* of his is left worth the noting, but that he *abrogated* the purging of *Adultery*, and *Witchcraft*, by going over *burning Coulters*, and casting the suspected into the *Water*. An.D.885.

9. FORMOSUS Bishop of *Portua* then recovers the *Chayre*, but not without great opposition of *Sergius* the *Deacon*. 2. This man was held guilty of his predecessor *John's* imprisonment, thereupon fled and forsooke *Rome* and turned *Layicke*, but Pope *Martine* absolves him for mony, and sets him right againe: so that by the same *Bursæ gratia*, he gat to be Pope. 3. Wherein he did nothing of note, besides the *varnishing* of St *Peters* Church. An.D.891.

10. BONIFACE the sixth, a *Tuscane*, must needs doe lesse in the *three weekes* he had the place. An.D.895.

11. STEPHEN the sixth, a Romane, in the one year he possessed the seate, bestirred himselfe more, for he took up the *carcase* of *Formosus* his predecessor, (to whom he had been An.D.896.

been beholding) deveſted him of his *pontificalls*, and clothed him in a Lay *habit*, cut off the *two* conſecrating *fingers* of his right *hand*, and threw him into *Tyber*. But his *decrees* were voyded, and doings cenſured by

An.D.897. 12. ROMANES the firſt his ſucceſſor, which was all that he did, and was alſo all the work that his *ſucceſſour*, and Countryman

An.D.897. 13. THEODORUS the ſecond performed, in his *Twenty daies* keeping the *Chayre*, which *Platina* cries out upon. *Bellarmine* leaves out theſe *two* for *wranglers*, and claps in next to *Stephen*,

An.D.901. 14. IOHN the tenth, alſo a *Romane*, who was fiercer for *Formoſus*, then the former *two*; but was withſtood of the *People*, whereupon he got to *Ravenna*, and there *cancelled Stephens Acts*, and eſtabliſhed thoſe of *Formoſus*, nothing better was

An.D.905. 15. BENEDICT the fourth, a Romane that followed, *Platina* here alſo cries out, that *Riches had made the Church Wanton*, and *Vice had no reſtraint*.

An.D.907. 16. LEO the fifth his Countryman found it *too true*, for before he was ſcarce warme in his place, he was outed by

An.D.907. 17. CHRISTOPHER the firſt, alſo a Romane, though *Platina* ſay, he was ſo *baſe* that his Country was not *known*. This *Lucifer* rather then *Chriſtopher* (ſaith *Ciaconius*) thruſt his predeceſſor into a *Monaſtery* where he dyed of *diſcontent*. But

An.D.901. 18. SERGIUS the third, alſo a Romane. (*Marozias* (a famous ſtrumpet) ſweetheart) paid him in his own *coyne*, for within ſeven *Months*, ſhe *ſtyed* him up likewiſe in a *Monaſtery*, and a little after, into a ſtricter *Priſon*, where he *miſerably* ended his daies. 2. Then this mans *holineſſe* turnes his *ſpleen* againe, againſt dead *Formoſus*: once more he muſt be *hadup*, and then be *beheaded*, and the three fingers left on *his right hand* be chopt off, and ſo be caſt into *Tyber*, and all the Prieſts made by him new Ordered. 3. *Platina* ſaith, that it was reported, that ſome *Fiſher-men* finding his *carcaſe*, interred it in Saint *Peters Church*, at which time the *Ima-*

ges

ges of the *Saints* there, did it reverence. Kind *Images*, that would as well *worſhip*, as be *worſhiped!* After this

19. ANASTASIUS the third, a *Romane*, is commended for that in his ſhort time, he did neither *good* nor *harme*. As neither did A. D. 911.

20. LANDO his Countryman, who changed not his *name*. *Peter Præmonſtratenſis* ſaith he was *Father* to A. D. 913.

21. IOHN the *Eleaventh* his ſucceſſor; but *Platina* tells us, that he was Pope *Sergius* baſtard, either way he had a title that he might pretend to the Popedome. 2. He carryed a military ſpirit, and was *Victorious* againſt the *Saracens*, but this could not free him from *domeſtique* plots. 3. For by Madame *Marozias* meanes he was taken, and *ſtifled* with a *pillow* from which ſoft death Saint *Peter*, and Saint *Paul* (who were ſaid to have fought for him againſt the *Saraſins*) did not free him. 4. *Iohn Marozias* Heire apparent by *Pope Sergius*, for the time is foyſted in, but could not then keep the place, being outed by *An. D. 914.* *Luitprand. l. 2. c. 13. Ciacon.*

22. LEO the ſixth, a *Romane*, who in his ſeaven months Raigne, did nothing notable, ſuch another was his *Countryman*. An. D. 928.

23. STEPHEN the *ſeaventh*, that appeared only, and after two years ſpace, left the place to him that gaped for it againe: An. D. 928.

24. IOHN the 12. that famous *Cock* of the game, of the breed of *Pope Sergius*, and *Marozia*, who had given a pill to *Leo* and *Stephen*, that ſtood in his way. 2. This *gallant* with his mother *Marozia* ruled all the roſte. But *Marozia* could not ſo reſt, but after the *death* of her Husband *Guido* ſhe muſt needs take in *Hugo* King of *Italy* (her Husbands own *brother* for her Husband, a *Burgundian* without *diſpenſation*) to her bed. 3. A quarrell upon this aroſe, betwixt her *new Husband*, and her ſonne *Albericus*, for not neatly holding of the *baſon* to his *Unkle Father in Law*, when hee waſhed his hands. This grew to that height, that *King Hugh* was faine to forſake Queene *Marozia*, and *Rome*, and leave the good *people* as he found them. *Iohn* with his mo- An. D. 930.

ther, *flaunts* it a while. But at length gives way to his Countryman

An.D.935. 25. LEO the ſeaventh, who was altogether for his eaſe, and did nothing worth Commendation. 2. In his time (ſaith *Luitprandus*) *Bozon* Biſhop of *Placentia*, *Theobald* of *Millaine*, and an other great Prelate, were all the *baſtards* of

Baleus. King *Hugh* before mentioned, by his three Queanes *Bezola*, *Roſa*, and *Stephana*, which he tearmed *Venus*, *Juno*, and *Semele*. Was not this a hopefull breed of *Biſhops*, to doe good in the Church in theſe diſſolute times? Notwithſtanding

An.D.939. 26. STEPHEN the eight a *Germane* ventures upon the *Papacy*, but to his little comfort, for the faction (as'tis thought) of *Albricus* Madame *Marozia's* ſonne, ſo abuſed him, that he dared not to ſhew his face abroad, by reaſon of the *wounds* they had *deformed* him with. This took him off from doing any thing of note. And as little was performed by the *Romane* that ſucceeded him,

An.D.942. 27. MARTINE the third, whom *Bellarmine* and *Ciaconius* call *Martine* the ſecond, but we follow *Platina* their ancient. Yet ſomewhat he did in repairing *Churches*, and feeding the *poore*. 2. About this time an ill favoured *Chaplaine* of Madam *Guilla's*, *Marqueſſe Berengarius wife*, was *deſcried* by the barking of a *dogge*, reſorting to his *Ladies* bed, and thereupon was taken, and *diſmembred* of the exceſſive *weapons* he carried with him. *Luitprandus Lib.5.c.15.* ſuch was the fruit of forced *chaſtity*. This netled *Berengarius* to be *rough* with the *Monks*, and clergy, which cauſed

An.D.946. 28. AGAPETUS the ſecond, a *Romane*, to call in *Otho* of *Germany* to overtop him, and by that meanes, an overture was made to the *Germane dynaſtye*. But

An.D.955. 29. IOHN the thirteenth (*Albericus* ſonne) was more ſtirring. By the threatning and Bribery of his Father, and *Marozia* his Mother, he recovered the place that he formerly had, but could not keepe it. 2. *Baleus* out of *Luitprandus* ſets him forth in his *colours*, that he was given to all *debaughtneſſe*, *Perjury* and *Sacriledge*; that for inclining to

Otho

Otho the great, he diſmembred diverſe of his *Cardinalls*, by plucking out their *eyes*, cutting off their *hands*, and gelding them, that he made *Deacons* in his *Stable* amongſt his horſes. that for mony, he made *boyes Biſhops*, defloured *Raynera* a Widdow his *Fathers Concubine*, and *Anna* another, with her *neece*, put out the eyes of his *Ghoſtly* father *Benedict*, brake *Windowes* in the *night*, ſet houſes on *fire*, dranke a *health to the Divell*, would ſay *Maſſe*, and not communicate. 3. for which and other intollerable pranks, he was depoſed by *Otho* in a Councell, and *Leo* the *eight* put into his place. But his *Wenches* and *Friends* (when *Otho* had turned his back) ſoon got him in againe. 4. From this *gallant* our Saint *Dunſtane* purchaſed with a round ſumme of Mony, an *Inhibition* againſt *Prieſts Marriages*, which cauſed here at that time no ſmall ſtirre. 5. At length taken in the Act with a *reſolute* mans *Wife*, this *Pope* met with a gaſh, that within *eight* daies ſet him packing to another world. His friends thruſt into his place

30. BENEDICT the *fifth* a Citizen of *Rome*. But *Otho* the *Emperour* returning, diſanulled the *Election*, and took *Benedict* with him into *Germany*, where he dyed in baniſhment ſetling An.D.964.

31. LEO the *eight* his fellow Citizen in his place. To gratify which kindneſſe, he crownes *Otho Emperour*, remitts unto him the *right* of Chuſing *Popes*; for which were ratified unto the *Papacy*, *Conſtantines*, or rather *Pipins*, and *Charles* the Great's Donations. 3. *Ciaconius* therefore cals him an *Anti-Pope*. It ſhould ſeem he was too *honeſt*, to be well liked of, or to governe long. An.D.965.

32. IOHN the 14 *Biſhop* of *Narvia* (ſome ſay the Sonne of *Iohn* the twelfth) ſteps into his roome. 2. Againſt whom the *Romanes* make head, and Impriſon him. *Otho* the *Emperour* frees him, and delivers *Peter* the Ringleader of them, Governour of the *City*, into his hands, whom he moſt ignominiouſly put to *Death*. 3. In his time *Bells* began to be *Baptized*, and to have *names* given them. Harder was the *hap* of his Countryman and Succeſſor. An.D.965. *Baleus*

An.D.972. 33. BENEDICT the ſixth. For *Cynthius* a potent Citizen of *Rome* Impriſoned him, in the Caſtle of St *Angelo*, for ſome *prancks* he had played, where he was ſoone *made away*, leaſt he ſhould complaine, and bring in *Cæſar* upon them, as others had done. 2. It ſhould ſeem (ſaith *Platina*) he deſerved to be ſo uſed, for that they that did it, were not called to a reckoning for it. This made

An.D.972. 34. DONUS the ſecond that followed (a *Romane* alſo) the waryer of him. 2. The *Polonians* deſired to have their *King* Crowned, but ſped not, becauſe (as it is like) they came *empty handed*. 3. Writers much complaine of the obſcurity of theſe times. *Vide Sæculum infælix* (ſaith *Bellarmine*) Take notice of an *unhappy age*, in which were not to be found any famous Writers, or *Councels*. The *Popes* little cared for the Common good; but yet he adds, it fell out well by *Gods Providence*, that there ſprang up then no new *Hereſies*. Neither could there well, becauſe little *Religion* was then on foot, beſides *Superſtition*, and *Hereſies*. In theſe times by indirect meanes crept in

Baleus.
Plat. Ciac.
Chron.l.

An.D.974. 35. BONIFACE the *ſeaventh*, ſurnamed *Franco*, but the Citizens made head againſt him; & he ſtole away the *Church Implements*, and *Treaſure*, and fled to *Conſtantinople*. *John* the 15th is put into his place, but he returnes, and *buyes* him out, recovers the *place* againe, but ſoone *dyes* of an *Apoplexy*. *Baronius* ſaith, he was rather a *Thiefe*, a *Murtherer*, and a *Traytor* to his Country, then a *Pope*. His uſage ſhewed him to be ſuch to

An.D.984. 36. IOHN the fifteenth a *Lombard*, who being made *Pope* upon *Boniface's* flying to *Conſtantinople*, at his returne was *Impriſoned* by him, and there made away, ſome ſay by *Famine*, and *ſtench* of the *place*; others that *Ferrarius* (*Boniface's* Father) did the deed. Next after comes

An.D.975. 37. BENEDICT the ſeaventh according to *Bale* and *Bellarmine*, but is put before by *Platina*, and *Ciaconius*. 2. He crowned *Otho*, with his wife *Theophania*, in the *Church* of *Laterane*, and turn'd out *Gilbert* the *Conjurer* from the *Archbiſhoprick* of *Rhemes*.

38. IOHN the ſixteenth a *Romane* (the ſonne of *Leo* a Prieſt) begotten in Matrimony, then followes, a man altogether for the *enriching* of his *kindred*, whereby the *Clergy* hated him, but that was after, taken up for a *Cuſtome*. To him ſucceeds another *Romane*, An.D.985. *Plat.*

39. IOHN the *ſeaventeenth*, commended for a *great Scholar*, he found ſuch *oppoſition* of *Creſcentius* the *Romane* Conſul, that he was faine to quit *Rome*, and ſhelter himſelfe in *Hetruria*. 2. But *Creſcentius* fearing he would bring in *Otho* the *Emperour* upon him, went and ſo ſubmitted himſelfe, that *John* returned, and all was well. Next a Kinſman of the *Emperours*, one *Bruno* a *Germane* takes the place, by the name of A.D.995.

40. GREGORY the fifth. Againſt this man, *Creſcentius* the Conſull alſo makes head, drives him from *Rome*, & places *John* a *Grecian* in his Seat. But *Gregory* returnes, and by the *Emperours* Forces, ſubdues his Enemies, and puts them to *death* ignominiouſly. 2. Afterwards appoints the *ſeaven Electors*, for chuſing the *Germane Emperours*, which conſtitution was then *ratified*, by the then *Emperour Otho*. 3. *Bale* with *Platina*, reckoneth this *Anti-Pope John* amongſt the number of *Popes* by the name of *Iohn* the 18, but *Ciaconius* and *Bellarmine*, with greater reaſon omit him, and ſuch were the *pollicies* and *pollutions*, under the Regiment of the great *Whore* and her *Minions*. An.D.996.

2. IN this *diſſolute* and *ſharking period*, little good could be expected, notwithſtanding in it may be notice taken of 1. Tranſlating the *Empire* from the *French* (by Pope *Agapetus* plotting) to *Otho Magnus* the *Germane* where it yet continues. 2. The controverſy between *Photius* and *Ignatius* for the Patriarchſhip of *Conſtantinople*. 3. *Theophylact*, *Luitprandus*, and *Erigina Scotus* may paſſe here for *Schollers*. 4. The miſerable death of *Hatto* Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz* by *Mice*, which a Tower built in the River *Rhene*, could not guard him from, nor any other forces he had about him. ſee the ſtory and picture in *Munſters Geography*.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The ſtory of *Pope Johan* may paſſe for a true Hiſtory?
2. *Marozia's* and her Daughters *Pope-making*, diſcovered not the skirts of the Whore of *Babylon*?
3. *Baſtards*, *Bribers*, and *Atheiſts*, may be acknowledged for Chriſts *Vicars*, or Saint *Peters* ſucceſſors?
4. Prieſts marriages, be not more *tollerable*, then *Popes* inſatiable *Beaſtlineſſe*?
5. *Boniface* the ſeaventh, robbing the Church treaſury, and purchaſing with it afterwards the *Popedome* which he had forfeited, include not in it *Sacriledge*, and *Symony*?
6. The quarrelling concerning *Formoſus* and his doings, repreſent not the ſnarling of *doggs* about a *carcaſſe*?
7. It were not ἀλλοτελεσμοσυνη in the *Popes*, to take upon them the deciding of the buſineſſe of *Photius* in the *Patriarchſhip* of *Conſtantinople*?

SECT. VIII.

The fifth Ranke of *Ægyptian Magitians.*

THE body of the two *Witneſſes* were to lye in the *ſtreets* of the great City, which ſpiritually is called *Sodome*, and *Ægypt*. Of the *Luxurious Sodomites* we have taken a view, *Glutted Luxury* ſoon degenerates into *divelliſh Sorcery*. Theſe *Ægyptian Magitians* for the next 240 years, take place in this order. Rev. 11.

1. SYLVESTER the ſecond, a *French* man, brought up in the *Abby* of *Floriack* (where *Necromancy* at that time, was held an *eminent* piece of learning.) 2. To perfect his skill that way, gets to a *Saracen* in *Sivill*, and cozens him of his *chiefe* Conjuring *Booke*, by being inward with the *Magitians* daughter. 3. Then he contracts with the *Divell*, to be his wholly, upon condition he would conduct him back to *France*, and fit him with *promotions*. 4. Upon his returne into *France*, he became admirable for his deep learning, and (amongſt others of great State) had theſe *Chiefetaines* his *Schollers* in the *Black-Art*, *Theophilact*, *Laurence*, *Malſitane*, *Brazutus*, and *Iohn Gratian*. 5. By help of theſe, and of his other *Arts*, he became firſt *Biſhop* of *Rhemes*, then *Arch-Biſhop* of *Ravenna*, and thence to be *Pope*, in which *ſeate* he concealed (but ever practiſed) his *diveliſh* myſtery, having in ſecret, a *Brazen head* in ſtead of a *delphique Oracle*. 6. Conſulting with this on a time, how long he ſhould live, *anſwere* was given, untill he ſaid *Maſſe in Jeruſalem*. This made him confident of a long *continuance*, but h was cozened by the *Devills Æquivocation*, who ſeized upon him ſaying *Maſſe* in the Church of S. *Croſſe*, in one of *Lent ſtations*, which was otherwiſe called *Jeruſalem*. An. D. 999.

That

that he little thought on. 7. He is ſaid to have then *repented*, and in token thereof, to have requeſted, that his *hands*, *tongue*, and *ſecret members* might be cut off, wherewith he had offended *God*, and ſo to be put into a *Cart*, which was done, and the *beaſts* of their own accord, drew him to *Laterane* Church, where he lyeth *buried*, by the *ratling* of his *bones* in the ſepulcher, prognoſticating the death of his *Succeſſors*. 8. But all this, *Onuphrius*, *Ciaconius*, *Bellarmine*, and other moderne Papiſts reject, as a *fable*. For which they can blame none but their own *anceſtors*. *Ciaconius* gives a *Catalogue* of his *writings*. A Book of *Geometry*. MS. in Cardinall *Farneſies* Library. of *Arithmetique*, of the *Spheare*, the *Compoſition* of the *Aſtrolabe*, with a volumne of *Epiſtles*, which few ſhould ſeeme have met with. He was held a *Magitian* (ſay his *Advocates*) becauſe he was a notable *Mathematician*, which was rare in thoſe obſcure times. After a little more then foure years

Benno.
Martinus Polonus.
Platina.
Stella, Faſciculus tempor.
Meſſeus.
Vicelius.

A.D. 1003. 2. IOHN called *Siccus* (ſaith *Blondus*) whom thoſe that leave out Pope *Iohane*, and *Iohn* the *Greeke*, (*Gregory* the fifth his competitor:) reckon but the 17. Thoſe that take in both ſay he was the 19. We keeping in *Dame Ioan*. and not counting that *Iohn*, may beſt take him for the 18th 2. *Benno* makes him to be given to *Magick*, as his *predeceſſor* was. He took off the choyce of *Popes* from the *People* upon this plauſible ground, *Docendus eſt populus non ſequendus*, the people are to be *taught* not *followed*. 3. He appointed the feaſt of *All-ſoules* upon *Odoloh's* dreames, and *Gregories* Dialogues. It is thought he was *poyſoned*, that one as good as himſelfe,

A.D. 1003. 3. IOHN the 19. (called *Faſanus*) might take his turne. For from *Sylveſters* the ſeconds time to *Hildebrand*, or *Gregory* the *ſeaventh* incluſively, amongſt *Popes* (ſaith *Benno*) you ſhall find them all *Necromancers*. 2. Little was acted in this *Popes* daies, beſides raiſing (as they pretended) of *ſoules* to make people believe *Purgatory*, and the need of their *ſuffrages*.

A.D. 1009. 4. SERGIUS the fourth a *Romane* that ſucceeded, paſſeth

paſſeth by with the title of a *harmeleſſe* and *merry man*. 2. *Ciacon* puts upon him, that this man was called *Bucca Porci*, and changed his name, & that he alſo inſtituted the ſeaven *Electors* of *Germany*, which is not likely, He ſeemed to be of the ſame inſtitution with

5. BENEDICT the eight a *Tuſcane*, his ſucceſſor, who A.D. 1012. was ſeen after his death, upon a *Black horſe*, and confeſſed, he was greatly tormented, and deſired (the *Biſhop* that thus ſaw him) to procure *Odilo* of *Cluniacke* to pray for him, and to tell

6. IOHN the 20th his *brother* that he ſhould take a trea- A.D. 1024. ſure, which he diſcovered where it was hidden, and diſtribute to the *Poore* for his *Soule*. 2. He crowned the *Emperour Conrade*, and was alwaies protected by him. This *Iohn* (with *Benedict* before him) was the *Biſhop* of *Portuas* ſonne, ('tis hoped well begotten.) Their Nephew

7. BENEDICT the ninth keeps the *Chayre* to the Fa- A.D. 1034. mily, he was formerly named *Theophylact*, fellow pupill with *Laurence*, and *Iohn Gratian* the *Conjurers*, whom he made *Cardinalls*. 2. They were wont to *wander* the *Woods*, *invocate Devills*, and to *bewitch Women* to runne after them. *Laurence* (one of the crew) could tell the *ſtanders* by, that a *ſparrow* brought newes to his *fellowes* of a *booty* ready for them, by the overthrow of a *Cart*. 3. *Peter* of *Hungary*, was ſuborned by this *Pope* to put by *Henry* the third, from his *ſucceſſion* to his *Father* in the *Empire*: to which purpoſe a *Crowne* was ſent him with this *Inſcription*

Petra dedit Romam Petro, Tibi Papa Coronam.

The Rock gave *Peter* Rome,
The *Pope* to thee this Crowne doth doome.

But *Peter* was quickly quelled by *Henries* valour, and *Benedict* therewith terrified, ſold the *Popedome*, to *Iohn Gratian* his *Companion* for 1500l. 4. After his death an *Heremite* is ſaid to have ſeen him, by a *Mill*, having the body of a *Beare*, and *Head* and *Taile* of an *Aſſe*: But between *Iohn Gratians* bargaine, and the *Popedome*, ſteps in

A.D.1044. 8. SYLVESTER the third a *Romane*, and Biſhop of *Sabine*, *Laurence* the *Conjurers* ſonne. This was done while *Benedict* was living, who quickly recovers his *ſeat* againe, outs *Sylveſter*, and gives the *Polonians* one *Caſhimire* a *Monke* for their *King*. In regard whereof, diverſe omit this *Pope* from him, *John Gratian* an Italian, by the name of

A.D.1045. 9. GREGORY the ſixth, receives the *Keyes*, ſo that three *Popes* were extant here at *one time*, (which *Ciacon* calls the 20th *ſchiſme*. *Bellarmine* makes it but the 14th) *Benedict* in the *Laterane*, *Sylveſter* in St *Peters*, and *Gregory* in St *Maries*. 2. But the *Emperour* coming to keep the *Peace* amongſt them, put to flight *Benedict*, ſent *Sylveſter* home to his *Biſhopricke*, and baniſht *Gregory* into *Germany*, with his ſcholler *Hildebrand*, then placeth in the Chayre

A.D.1047. 10. CLEMENT the ſecond *Biſhop* of *Bamberge*. By the authority of a *Synode*, he cauſed the *Romanes* to renounce (by oath) the right they *claimed*, in chuſing *Popes*. 2. But this netled them ſo deepely, that as ſoone as the *Emperour* was gone, they ſet his *Pope* going with *poyſon*. *Brazutus* was the *Competitor*, but

A.D.1048. 11. DAMASUS the ſecond, a *Bavarian* put him off, that he might poſſeſſe the place, which he kept but three weekes and two daies, and then *Brazutus* did as much for him. Whereupon the *Emperour* ſent *Bruno* a *Germane* Biſhop to ſupply the place. He poſſeſſeth it by the name of

A.D.1049. 12. LEO the ninth. As this man was going to *Rome* from *Germany* in his *Pontificalibus*, *Hildebrand* falls into his *Company*, and perſwades the *ſimple man* to put off his *Robes*, wave the *Emperour*, and have a *new Election* from the Romane *Clergy*. 2. This he did and then made *Hildebrand* Cardinall, who managed all then at his pleaſure. At *Vercellis* he held a *Councell* againſt *Beringarius*, but ſoon after he had a paſſe from *Brazutus*, leaving his ſeat to his Countryman

A.D.1055. 13. VICTOR the ſecond, who was received by the Romanes, rather for feare of the *Emperour*, then any liking

to

to the man. 2. Cardinall *Hildebrand* is diſpatched into *Germany*, to deſigne young *Henry* heire apparent, to the *Empire*, upon whoſe returne, *Victor* was ſoon vanquiſhed, by one of *Brazutus pills*, and ſo was the *Lorayner*

14. STEPHEN the ninth, who was thruſt in without *Cæſars* conſent, he brought *Millaine* to vaile bonnet, and crouch to *Rome*, held a Councell at *Florence* againſt *married Prieſts*, and thoſe that took *Benefices* of *Lay-men*. 2. To reforme ſome ſuch matters, *Hildebrand* was *Legat à Latere*, into *Burgundy* and other places. But *Brazutus* neere home, ſent him the way of his Fathers. One *Mincius* a *Campanian* then ſteps in, by the name of A.D. 1057.

15. BENEDICT the 10th, But becauſe this was done without *Hildebrands* privity, and in his abſence, a *Councell* was held at *Sutrinum*, in which *Benedict* was depoſed, and *Gerardus* Biſhop of *Florence*, *Hildebrands* Companion, placed by the title of A.D. 1057.

16. NICHOLAS the ſecond. *Benedict* thus deprived, dyes in *baniſhment*, & by diverſe is not reckoned among the Popes. 2. *Nicholas* beſtirres himſelfe, to bring the election of the Popes to the Cardinalls, and to bring *Beringarius* to a *recantation* of his *opinion* againſt *Tranſubſtantiation*. 3. In the mean while, *Hildebrand* extorts from the *Pope*, to be *Archdeacon* of *Rome*, and then *Brazutus* comes with his *Cup*, and ſets *Nicholas* alſo packing. A man would have thought that then *Hildebrand* ſhould have ſped, but A.D. 1059.

17. ALEXANDER the ſecond, a *Millanois* happens to be choſen. *Cadolus* (Biſhop of *Parma*) is ſet up againſt him, and twice coming to Rome with an *Army*, is twice repulſed. 2. The *Emperour* complaines, that *Alexander* was elected without his leave. *Hildebrand* ſtoutly maintaines that the *Emperour* hath no right in the election of Popes. *Alexander* inclining to yeeld the *Emperour* his *due*, is ſoundly *boxed* by *Hildebrand*, then impriſoned, and at length *poyſoned*. Now comes *Hildebrand* the *Hetrurian* under the name of A.D. 1061.

18. GREGORY the ſeaventh, without any election of *Emperour*, A.D. 1075.

Emperour or *Clergy*, but only by his own intruſion. 2. He had poyſoned ſome *ſixe* or *ſeaven Popes* by *Brazutus* before he could get the *Popedome* himſelfe. 2. In it he had a *trick* to ſhake out *ſparkes* of *fire* out of his *ſleeves*, by another ſuch, he had brought it about, that the voyce of the people was, *Peter the Apoſtle hath made choyce of Hildebrand to be Pope.* 3. He mainly ſet himſelfe againſt the Emperour, and had plotted, that when he went to *Prayers* at St *Maries* in *Aventine* hill, a *villaine* was ſet with a *ſtone*, to roll down from the *roofe* to braine the *Emperour*, but it fell out to the *fall* and *quaſhing* of the *Executioner.* 4. He threw the *Sacrament* into the *fire*, becauſe it anſwered not his *demands* (as the *Heathen* Gods did) concerning his ſucceſſe againſt the *Emperour*, whom he *Excommunicated*, and ſent a *Crowne* unto *Rodolphus* Duke of *Suevia*, with this verſe upon it,

Petra dedit Petro, Petrus Diadema Rodulpho.

That Crowne the Rock did give to *Peter*,
Peter on *Ralph* beſtowes in meeter.

To cauſe him to *Rebell* againſt his *Maſter*, wherein he had the *foyle*, and dyed miſerably, (as *Herman* Count of *Lucelburg*, that was next ſet up againſt the *Emperour* alſo did) by the hand of a *Woman*, tumbling downe a *ſtone* upon him, as he was beſiedging a certaine *Caſtle* in *Germany*. 5. At laſt he got the *Emperour* to ſuch an advantage, that he was
Plat. faine to come to his Caſtle at *Canuſium*, with his *Empreſſe*, and *Sonne*, *barefooted* in the cold of *Winter*, and there to waite *three daies* faſting, untill he might have *audience*, which at length was obtained, by the *mediation* of *Madame Matilda* (the Popes *minion*) or (as they called her) St *Peters daughter*, that left her *Husband*, to live with this *holy Father*, the *Abbot* of *Cluny*, *Earle* of *Savoy* and others. 6. When he pronounced the ſentence of *Excommunication*
Ben. againſt the *Emperour*, the *now ſeate* whereon he ſate, unexpectedly *rent in peeces*. He condemned *Berengarius* opinion againſt the *Corporall preſence*, together with *Prieſts Marriages*, Sainted *Liberius* the *Arian*, exerciſed what cruelty he

pleaſed, eſpecially againſt a *Widdowes* Sonne, whoſe Foot he cut off. 7. But at laſt *vengeance* overtooke him; for in a *Synode* at *Brixia* he was *Depoſed*, and dyed miſerably in *exile*. The *Papiſts* notwithſtanding *commend* this man. One *Clement* was ſet up againſt him, in his life time, But

19. VICTOR the third an *Italian* ſucceeds him, thruſt in by *Matilda*; and therefore defended all *Gregories* doings. A.D. 1086. 2. This was not long, for his *Sub-Deacon* poyſoned him in the *Chalice*, Chriſts Blood in that caſe, being no *preſervative*. *Platina.* A Monke of *Cluney*,

20. URBANE the ſecond, an *Hetrurian* takes the place, a true Diſciple of *Hildebrands*, and *Crony* of *Matildahs*. 2. He oppoſes the *Emperour*, and Excommunicates him, and *Clement* the third whom he had choſen *Pope*. So that inſtead of *Urbanus* he was called *Turbanus*, becauſe he ſet all *Chriſtendome* in a *Combuſtion*, quarrelling which *Popes* ſide to take. 3. But *Urbane* outſtript *Clement*, by holding diverſe *Synods*, and upon the information of *Peter* the *Heremite*, ſending 300000, ſigned with the *Croſſe* to recover the *Holy-land*, under the Conduct of *Godfrey* of *Bulloigne*. 4. Notwithſtanding *John* a *Romane Citizen*, at laſt made him *hide his head*, in the houſe of *Peter Leo*, where he yeelded up his troubleſome *ſpirit*, though St *Benedict* formerly as it was voyced, had cured him of the *Stone* by *Miracle*. A.D. 1088.

21. PASCHALIS the ſecond, another of *Hildebrands brood* ſeconds him. This man would not (forſooth in modeſty) take the place before the hyred ſhout of the multitude, *Petrus Raynerum virum optimum elegit*, *Peter* hath choſen *Rayneriu*s an excellent man, had heartned him to it. 2. Then he ſhewes himſelfe in excommunicating the *Emperour Henry* the *fourth*, and ſetting his only ſonne *Henry* the *fifth*, againſt him, to perſecute him to the death. And being dead cauſed him to lye *unburied* five *years* together. 3. Neither agreed he better with *Henry the fifth*. He denyed the right of *Inveſtiture* of *Biſhops*, and other *Imperiall priviledges*, whereupon he was laid in hold by the *Emperour*, frees himſelfe by a *ſolemne Oath*, not to withſtand any more the *Imperiall* A.D. 1099.

right, but as ſoone as the *Emperour* had turned his back, and left *Italy*, his *holyneſſe* could *diſpence* for *Perjury*, and *Excommunicate* the *Sonne*, as *devoutly* as he had done the *Father*. 4. He gave entertainment to *Anſelme*, our Rebellious *Arch-biſhop* of *Canterbury*, and upheld him againſt his *Soveraigne*, *Henry the firſt*, but that *underſtanding King*, kept them well enough at his ſtaves end. 5. *Prieſts Marriages* were *reinterdicted*, by this *Scholar* of *Hildebrand*. He made a great company of *Carnall Cardinalls*, had *Albert*, and *Theodorick* (with others, noted by *Ciacon*) ſet up *Anti-popes* againſt him, But

A.D.1118. 22. GELASIUS the ſecond a *Campanian* had the luck to carry the place, but not without great oppoſition of *Cincius Frangepanius* who ſet upon the *Conclave*, bang'd the *Cardinalls*, unhorſed the new *Pope*, untill the people reſcued him, and made *Frangepane* ſubmit. 2. Then the *Emperour Henry* came upon him, and ſet up one *Maurice Burdine* by the name of *Gregory* the *eight* againſt him, ſo that he was conſtrained to fly into *France*, where he ſhortly *dyed* of a Pluresy, having firſt *Excommunicated* the *Emperour*, freed the *Templers* from the *ſubjection* to the *Patriarch* of *Ieruſalem*. *Burdine* the *Emperours* man could not hold the place. But,

A.D.1119. 23. CALIXTUS the *ſecond* a *Burgundian* got it. 2. He continues the *Excommunication* againſt the *Emperour* in a Councell of *Germany*, makes the *Emperour* yeeld unto him, and ſo *abſolves* him, but abuſes his *Pope Gregory*, whom hee had made; by ſeting of him upon a *Camell* with his face towards the *tayle*, and then thruſting him *ſhaven* into a *Monaſtery*. 3. He appointed the foure *Feaſts*, decreed it *Adultery* for a *Biſhop* to forſake his *Sea*, was much againſt *Prieſts Marriages*, whereupon our *Simon* of *Durham* made the verſes.

O bone Calixte nunc omnis Clerus odit te,
Quondam Presbyteri poterant uxoribus uti,
Hoc deſtruxiſti, poſtquam tu Papa fuiſti;
Ergo tuum merito, nomen habent odio.

The

The Clergy now the good *Calixtus* hate,
For heretofore each one might have his Mate,
But ſince thou gotten haſt the *Papall* throne,
They muſt keep *Punkes*, or learn to Lig alone.

24. HONORIUS the ſecond an *Italian* comes next, but with great oppoſition of *two* others, that were ſet up againſt him. 2. From this man, *John Cremenſis* was ſent hither into *England*, to daſh *Prieſts Marriages*. But in his greateſt heat of urging his *Commiſſion*, he was found a Bed with a *Whore*. 3. *Platina* tels us, that one *Arnulphus*, (*Bale* adds, an *Engliſhman*) was Martyred in *Rome*, for Preaching againſt the *Clergies* pompe and Luxury. His Countryman, A.D.1124.

25. INNOCENT the ſecond enters upon the place, he was oppoſed by an *Anti-pope* called *Anacletus* backt by *Roger* King of *Sicily*, who forced this *Pope* to fly into *Germany* and *France* to be righted. 2. The Emperour *Lotharius* with an Army, ſetled him in his ſeat. 3. But *Roger* King of *Sicily* hath another bout with him, Impriſoneth him, and his *Cardinalls*, till he had gotten of him, to be pronounced King of both *Sicilies*, which was done; and then *Sicily*, was reckoned St *Peters patrimony*. So eaſy it was then for *Popes* to *beſtow Kingdomes*, in which neither by *Divine*, nor *humane* Law, could they claime any *intereſt*. His ſucceſſor a *Tuſcan*. A.D.1130.

26. CÆLESTINUS the ſecond, put in by *Conradus* the *Emperour*, ſate ſo ſhort a time, that nothing is *noted* of him, not much longer remained, A.D.1143.

27. LUCIUS the ſecond a *Bononian*, for when he went about to abrogate the Office of *Patricians*, and with Souldiers, beſet the *Capitoll*, he was ſo *pelted* with ſtones, by the *Citizens*, that he ſoon reſigned his *life*, and *place* to A.D.1144.

28. EUGENIUS the *third*, a *Piſan*, St *Bernards* Scholer, to whom he wrote his Books of *Conſideration* 2. But *Eugenius* more *conſidered* the enlarging of his place, and power, and therefore would not permit the *Romanes*, to chuſe their owne *Senatours*, nor their *Patricians* to beare any *ſway*. 3. This grew to ſuch a *quarrell* that the *Pope*, was faine to leave *Rome*, and fly into *France*, whence after ſome time A.D.1145.

ſpent,

and *matters* accommodated, he returned and *dyed* at *Tyber*.

A.D. 1153. 29. ANASTASIUS the fourth tooke his place, a *Romane*, but did nothing in it worth the *noting*, only he gave a great *Chalice* to the Church of *Laterane*; whilſt *William* our *Archbiſhop* of *Yorke*, was *poyſoned* in the *Chalice*.

A.D. 1154. 30. ADRIAN the fourth an *Engliſh man* ſucceeds, before called *Nicholas Brack-ſpeare*. 2. This man would not ſuffer the *Conſuls* in *Rome* to have any power, and condemned *Arnold* of *Brixia* for an *Heretique* in holding with them. 3. He quarrelled with *Frederick* the *Emperour*, for not holding *Holſter-like* his *ſtirrop*, and afterwards *Excommunicates* him, for clayming his *rights*, and *writing* his *name* before the *Popes*, for which the *Emperour* defends himſelfe by a *Letter*. 4. Great *ſtirres* there were alſo between him, and *William* of *Sicily* concerning *Apulia*, wherein *William* had the better, and at length got to be ſtiled *King* of both *Sicilies*. 5. When with his *Cardinals*, he had conſpired to ruine the *Emperour*, and had ſent a *Counterfeit* to *ſtabb* him, and an *Arabian* to *poyſon* him, he was *choackt* with a *fly*, that got into his *Throat*, which verified, that he was wont to repeat often. *There is no kind of life upon earth more wretched, then to be a Pope.* Yet this leſſened not,

A.D. 1159. 31. ALEXANDER the third an *Hetrurian*, but that he oppoſed his *Soveraigne* in a more *treacherous* manner. 2. He was choſen indeed in a ſtrong *Faction* of *Victor*, *Paſchalis*, *Calixtus*, *Innocentius*, all *clayming* the place. 3. The *Emperour* comes to *Papia* for to appeaſe the *ſtirres*, ſends for *Alexander*, who inſteed of *obeying*, *Excommunicates* the *Emperour*, and his *Oppoſites*, and by the *French Kings* favour, and his owne *Purſe*, ſettles himſelfe in *Rome*. 4. The *Emperour* comes with an *Army* to correct his *inſolency*, but *Hartman Biſhop* of *Brixia*, by effectuall *perſwaſions*, turnes him from the *Pope*, againſt the *Saracens*. 5. There being *Victorious*, and *returning*, he was ſurpriſed by the *Popes Treaſon*, who had ſent his exact *Counterfeit* to the *Souldan*, that he might not *miſſe* in laying wait for the man. 6. Being *apprehended* therefore with his *Chaplaine*, as they went to *Bath* themſelves in a

River

River of *Armenia*, and brought before the *Souldan*; the *Picture* diſcovered him. The *Souldan* uſes him *nobly*, appoints his *Ranſome*, then guards him home as farre as *Brixia*.7. The Princes of the *Empire* unite, to revenge the *prodigious Treaſon*, the *Pope* betakes himſelfe to *Venice*, where *Duke Sebaſtian* protects him. *Otho* the *Emperours* Sonne, is ſent with an *Army* to *hemme* him in; and not to *fight* untill his *Fathers* comming. This charge he neglecting, is overthrowne, and taken Priſoner. 8. The good *Father*, to preſerve his *Sonne*, is forced to ſubmit, in St *Markes* Church in *Venice*. He *proſtrates* himſelfe before the *Pope*, who ſetting his *foot* on his *Neck*, with that of the *Pſalmiſt* in his *mouth*: *Super Aſpidem & Baſiliſcum*, Thou ſhalt walke upon the *Serpent*, and *Addar*, and the *Emperour* replying, *non tibi, ſed Petro*; the *Beaſt* goes on, *& mihi, & Petro*, to me, as well as to *Peter*. 9. This end, after much trouble, had that *remarkable* buſineſſe. The *Pope* gratified the *Venetians*, (as he had reaſon) made his conditions with the *Emperour* at his pleaſure, and ſo returnes to *Rome*. 10. *Henry* the *ſecond* our *King*, was much vexed by this *Pope*, for the death of *Thomas Becket* of *Canterbury*, whom the *Pope* made St *Thomas*, for withſtanding his *King* and *Soveraigne*. And upon the *Kings* ſubmiſſion to the laſh, granted to him, and his Heyres, the Title of the *Kings* of *England*. *Hinc autem obſervatum eſt* (ſaith *Platina*) *ut omnes Anglici à Romano Pontifice, Regni jura recognoſcant*. *Hence it is obſerved, that all Kings of England, muſt acknowledge the Pope for their Land Lord.* In this proud Popes time, the poore *Waldenſes* ſtood up for the *truth*, and increaſed amongſt all *perſecutions*. To this Pope, *Nicholas Maniacutius* wrote mad *verſes*, extant in *Onuphrius*, where he concludes:

Scimus Alexandrum per ſæcula commemorandum.

As long's there is a Gooſe or Gander,
We muſt remember *Alexander*.

He kept the place 21 years, and more.

32. Lucius the *third* his *Countryman* ſooner quitted it. A.D.1181.

1. At his Election by the *Cardinalls*, the *Romanes* were ſo much *exaſperated*, that they abuſed all his *Partizans*, ſetting them upon *Aſſes*, with their faces *backwards*, and diſgraceing them, with the like *Contumelies*, for offering to aboliſh their *Conſuls*. 2. The *Pope* gets to *Verona*, and condemnes their *doings*, exhorts the *Chriſtians* to reſiſt *Sultan Saladine* in the *Eaſt*, but to no purpoſe, ſomewhat he did for *Luca*, where he was borne, gives over to

A.D. 1185. 33. URBANE the third a *Millenois*. He animates the *Chriſtians* againſt *Victorious Saladine*, and would have Excommunicated the *Emperour*, becauſe he honoured not his *Holineſſe* in all his *projects* (whence ſome tearmed him *Turbanus*) but he was prevented by death. As alſo was

Crantzius.

A.D. 1187. 34. GREGORY the eight an *Apulian* his Succeſſour, who was very earneſt the *ſame* way, to ſet the Chriſtians upon the *Saracens*, that the *Popes* might rule all in their abſence. 2. Endeavouring to agree the *Piſans*, and *Genuans*, he was poyſoned (as tis thought) amongſt them.

A.D. 1188. 35. CLEMENT the third a *Romane* that Succeeded him, prevailed more in ſetting forth the expedition againſt the *Saracens*. 2. For upon his inſtigation, *Frederick* the Emperour, *Philip* of *France*, and our *Richard Cordelion* (with other *Worthies*) undertook the buſineſſe, but performed *little*. 3. Upon the death of *William* of *Sicily*, this *Pope* puts in to make that *Country* Tributary to *Rome*, but the *Sicilians* found an Heyre, *Tancred Willians* baſe Sonne to hold it. 4. He *Excommunicated* the *Danes*, for maintaining the *Marriage* of their *Clergy*; but compoſed the *diſſention* about *ſuperiority*, between the *Citizens* of *Rome*, and the *Clergy*, by granting the *Senators*, and *Patricians* their right. Which controverſy had continued, from *Innocent* the ſecond, to this *Clement* the third, fifty years together.

A.D. 1191. 36. CELESTINE the third a *Romane* that ſucceeds, being an *old man*, yet is for this *holy Warre* as his Predeceſſors had Been, for having a *ſting* at *Tancred* of *Sicily* he gets *Conſtance* King of *Rogers* lawfull *Daughter*, out of a *Nunnery*, and *Marries* her to the *Emperour*, *Henry* the *ſixth*, with condition,

dition, that he ſhould out *Tancred*, and admit the *Pope* a *ſharer* in the conquered *Kingdome*. 2. When *Henry* came with his *Empreſſe Conſtance*, to be *Crowned* by him in *Rome*, he did it not with his *hands* but *feet*; ſeting it on, and *ſpurning* it off againe, with this ſaying, *per me Reges regnant*, I have power to *make* and *unmake Emperours*. 3. He ſets all *Princes* almoſt together by the *Eares*, that *Rome* might gaine, by making them *friends*. Whereupon *Veſpergenſis* cries out, rejoyce ò *Mother Rome* becauſe all *rivers* of *Treaſures* flow into thy *Ocean* &c. *Helliſh* was this *Celeſtine*, but

37. INNOCENT the third a *Campanian* that followes, more contraried his *name*. 2. He held the great *Councell* of *Laterane*, under pretence of recovering *Jeruſalem*, but it was for *depoſing* the *Emperour*; for with-holding (as it was pretended) ſome *Church-rights*. At which time, *Auricular Confeſſion* was eſtabliſhed, and the *Cup* taken from the *Layty* in *Communion*. 3. It was this *Popes reſolution* againſt *Philip* the *Emperour*, (only becauſe he was choſen without his liking) Either I will *Un-crowne him*, or he ſhall *Uncrowne me*. Whereupon he *raiſed* the *Otho's* againſt him, who at length *ſlew him*. And yet this *Champian* could not ſo pleaſe the *Pope*, but upon *claime* of the *Imperiall rights*, he muſt needs be *Excommunicated*. 4. He bore a *heavy hand* over our *King Iohn*, *depoſed* him, *interdicts* the Kingdome for *ſix years* together; upon his reſtoring by his *Legate Pandulph*, fines it at the *yearly rent* of 8000 *Markes*, to be held of the *Pope* in *Fee-farme*. 5. He was terrible againſt *Prieſts Marriages*, whereupon we have theſe Verſes by an *Oxford man*. A.D. 1198.

Priſciana regula penitus ceſſatur,
Sacerdos per Hic & Hæc olim declinatur,
Nunc per Hic ſolum articulatur,
Cùm per noſtrum Præſulem Hæc amoveatur.

Old *Priſcians* rule hence forth muſt hold no more,
'Twas *Hic & Hæc Sacerdos* heretofore.
But now porre *Hic* muſt lye alone perforce,
For his deare *Hæc* our Prelate doth divorce.

And an 100 were burnt in one day in *Alſatia*, for holding the free uſe of *meates*, and *Matrimony*. *Almericus* bones were burnt after his *death*, becauſe living, he had ſpoken againſt *Images* in *Churches*. This man muſt have all differences between *Princes*, devolved to his *Deciſion*. After him

A.D.1216. 38. HONORIUS the third a *Romane*, continues to be a *Stickler* for the *Holy Land*. 2. He Crownes *Frederick* (the Nunne, *Conſtanc's* Sonne) againſt *Otho* the 14th, and notwithſtanding for clayming his *rights*, afterwards *Excommunicates* him. 3. Confirmes the Orders of *Dominick*, and *Francis*, and ſets them againſt the *Waldenſes*; grounded upon certaine *Dreames*, which *Innocent* his Predeceſſor had, foreboading *theſe mens* ſervice in that behalfe. 4. He cauſed 400 *Scotts* to be *hanged*, and their Children *Gelded*, for burning their *Biſhop* (who had *Excommunicated* them) in his owne Kitchin, and exacted by *Otho* his *Legate*, of every *Cathedrall* amongſt us two *Prebends*, to help to pay *ſcores* of *Mother Laterane*, which gave occaſion to this rime.

O Pater Honori, multorum nate dolori
Eſt tibi decori, vivere? vade mori.

O Father Honori, borne for a ſad ſtory,
To live is it glory? Death is to good for ye.

So he died and left a worſe in his place.

A.D.1227. 39. GREGORY the ninth a *Campanian*. This man thrice Excommunicated *Frederick* the Emperour, whom he had ſent to recover the *Holy Land*, that he (at the more eaſe) might get *Apulia*, and *Lombardy* from him in his abſence. 2. With much adoe, and at a *deare rate*, the Emperour gets his *abſolution*, but his *Holineſſe* raiſeth new *ſtirres* againſt him, that ſo exaſperate him, that *Satyricall verſes* (as it were of defyance) paſt between them. Many of the Clergy ſuffered in the broyles; amongſt which the *Popes* brother was hanged for his Treaſons. 3. *Dominick*, *Francis*, and *Anthony* of *Padua* are *Canonized*. A deadly *feud* fell, between the *Papaline Guelphes*, and *Imperiall Gibelines*, which in a manner, to this day continues. 4. To affront the opinion that the

the Pope was *Antichriſt*, (ſtrongly urged by the *Waldenſes*, and the *Emperours Preachers*, out of the Revelation of St *John*) *Cyril* a *Grecian*, the third preſident of the *White Fryars*, or *Carmelites*, obtrudes certain *tables* of *ſilver*, written (as he ſaid) by Gods own finger, and delivered him to publiſh, which ſhew anothergats *progreſſe* of the *Church* then the *Apocalips* foretell; and are illuſtrated, by the *Comments* of *Abbat Ioachim*, *Gulielmus Ciſterciencis*, and *Iohn de Rupe-Sciſsâ*. 5. *Raymund* of *Pinnafort*, a *Spaniard* of *Bercinona*, compoſeth the Book of *Decretalls*, which this Pope *alloweth*. In theſe courſes eſpecially againſt the Emperour, old *Plat.* *Ciacon.*

40. CELESTINE the fourth a *Lombard*, would have *perſiſted*, but that almoſt at his *firſt entrance*, he took a *potion*, that marred his ſtomack, and ſent him to his predeceſſors? One *Robert Sommerton*, or *Sommerlet* an *Engliſh man*, becauſe he was upon election to be *Pope*, by the like meanes was ſet going the ſame way. 21 *weekes* the place lies voyd, till the *Emperour* (at the requeſt of *Baldwine* the Eaſterne Emperour, and *Raymund* of *Tholoſe*) freed the *Cardinalls* he had in Priſon, to goe to an *Election*. This pack of *Sorcerers* by *ſome* is tearmed the Kingdome of the *Dragon*. A.D.1241. Revel.13.

2. IN the compaſſe of this *Period* are found, 1. Beſides a knot of *Conjurers*, and *Poyſoners*. 2, A *Crew* of *Diveliſh Rebells*, abuſing *Religion* to varniſh their damnable deſignes. 3. A *rable* of *Orders* of *Munks*, that *diſorder* all things. 4. Wrangling *Sophiſtry* ſet on foot, by *Lanfranc*, *Lombard*, *Albertus Magnus*, with other *Sects* and *Factions*. 5. *Canoniſts*, gloſing and deſcanting upon their Maſter *Gratian* the Collector of the *Decrees*, 6. *Comeſtor* with lying *Legendaries*. 7. *Hildegardis*, *Katherine* of *Seene*, and ſome other ſuch *Shee-Propheteſſes*; notwithſtanding, *Anſelme*, and *Bernard*, and the *Hugoes de Sancto Victore*, and *de Sancto Claro*, are of better account. The vexations of the poore *Waldenſes*, and barbarous uſage of Learned *Beringarius*, were wonderfull, and of long *Continuance*, as their Hiſtories ſet out at large doe manifeſt.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Necromancy* may be a tollerable *way* to *Eccleſiaſticall* preferment?
2. Pope *Sylveſters Brazen* head, were the ſame with our *Roger Bacons*, or af any other temper?
3. *John Gratian* the Conjurer, had the *Popedome* at an eaſy rate, for 1500l of *Benedict* the 9th?
4. The *Sub-Deacon* that poyſoned Pope *Victor* the third in the Chalice, and *Hildebrand* that threw the *conſecrated hoſt* in to the *fire*, believed *Tranſubſtantiation?*
5. *Hildebrand* alias *Gregory* the 7th poyſoned ſixe or ſeaven *Popes*, before he could get the place for himſelfe?
6. *Saladine* with the *Saracens*, did leſſe hurt to Chriſtianity in the Eaſt, then the *Popes* with their *Complices* in the Weſt?
7. The *Waldenſes* in the maine, held the ſame opinions with the *Proteſtants* of latter times?

SECT. IX.

The ſixth Ranke of *Devouring Abaddons.*

FRom *Ægyptian Magitians*, we fall upon *Devouring Abaddons*, who ſtrengthned their ſide by multitudes of *Monkiſh Janizaries*; that waſted (for about 250. years following) all that lay before them, the Leader of theſe was

1. INNOCENT the fourth of *Genua*, he denounced the *fourth* Excommunication againſt the Emperour *Frederick*, who had been his greateſt friend, held a *Councell* at *Lions*, and depoſed him, ſet *Henry* of *Thuring* in his place, and after him *William* of *Holland*, and a great company of *Cruſiados* (that the Pope had marked for his own *Beaſts*) but the *Emperour* croſſed their *Crownes* as he met with them, and Nobly defended himſelfe, untill he was *poyſoned* at length by the *Popes* meanes, and finally *ſmothered* by his baſtard *Manfred*. 2. This *Pope* was the only *Patron* of the foure orders of begging *Locuſts*, *Dominicans*, *Carmelites*, and *Auguſtines*, who hatched under him thoſe *addle eggs* of *Summaries*, *Sophiſmes*, *Repertories*, *Reductories*, *Quodlibets*, *Exorciſmes*, *Breviaries*, *Rituells* and the like. 3. He offered to ſell the Kingdome of *Sicily* to *Henry* the *third* at a reaſonable rate, being none of his own, and quarrelled with our *Robert Groſtead* Biſhop of *Lincolne* who withſtood him ſtoutly, and *contemned* his Excommunication. 4. And after his death (is ſaid) to have minded the Pope by a *thump* on his ſide, with his *Croſiers ſtaffe*, and this Item, *Veni miſer in judicium Dei*, come *wretch* to Gods judgement, and ſo eaſed the world of this Tyrant: He left behind him *Apparatum ad decretales*, an *Apology* againſt *Peter de Vineis*, with other tracts mentioned by *Ciacon*, and his ſucceſſor a *Campanian*, A.D. 1243.

2.

A.D.1254. 2. ALEXANDER the fourth. This man is all for *Apulia*, Excommunicated *Manfred*, diverted the mony gathered to recover the *Holy Land*, to worke his own ends at home, pilled *England* so farre, that *Fulke* Bishop of *London*, exclaimed against him, one *Leonard* told his *Legate* that *Churches* were under the *Popes tuition* not *fruition*, to *defend*, not to *expend*, and a *Clearke* he sent to be *Prebend* of *Paules*, against the *Kings Chaplaine*, was *slaine* in a tumult. 2. He made for money, *Richard* Earle of *Cornwall* (*Henry* the thirds brother) King of *Germany*, whereupon a *rime* was made,

Nummus ait pro me, nubet Cornubia Romæ,

My purse tells me a quick dispatch,
'Twixt *Rome* and *Cornwall* for a match.

Condemnes the Bookes of *William de Sancto Amore*, leaves,

A.D.1261. 3. URBANE the fourth his successor, being formerly a Patriarch of *Jerusalem*. He continued his sting against *Manfred* of *Sicily*, and wrought *Charles* the King of *France* (his Brother) to be his death. 2. Withstood the *Romanes* as much as he could, who had set up a new *Magistrate* amongst them, called *Bandenses*, having power of life and death. 3. Upon solicitation by *Eva* an *Anchoresse*, but (as *Onuphrius* will have it) by a *drop* of *bloud*, distilling from the *host* in a *Priests* hand, he instituted the feast of *Corpus Christi* day. 4. *Albertus Magnus*, and *Aquinas* are referred to this mans time.

A.D.1265. 4. CLEMENT the fourth, a *French man* is next; who had before a Wife and three Children. 2. He brings in the *French* to get *Naples*, sent *Octobonus* into *England*, to take the value of all *Church Revenues*. But (he summoned by Death to a reckoning) in a great *Hubbub* of the Cardinalls,

A.D.1271. 5. GREGORY the tenth, a *Lombard* was thrust into his place: whereupon came the verses,

Papatus munus tulit Archi-Diaconus unus,
Quem Patrem Patrum, fecit discordia fratrum.

An

An Arch-deacon, the *Papall* Incomes gathers,
Whom Brethrens diſcord, Father made of Fathers.

2. He held a Councell at *Lions*, at which was preſent *Michael Paleologus* the *Greeke Emperour*, and acknowledged the *Laterane* tenent, of the proceeding of the Holy Ghoſt, from the *Father* and the *Sonne*, which twelve times before, they had withſtood. 3. *Bonaventure* was by him made *Cardinall*, and *Peter de Tarantesia Cardinall of Hoſtia*, *Radulphus* of *Auſpurge* Crowned Emperour, but would not goe to Rome to have it. *Quia veſtigia* (as he ſaid) *ipſum terrebant*, becauſe the Foxe ſaw no ſafe returne. *Peter de Tarantesia* ſucceeds him by the title of

6. INNOCENT the fifth, a *Burgundian*, the firſt Pope of the begging *Fryars*, being the ſame *Peter Tartaret* that wrote upon the *Sentences* and other workes. 2. He endeavoured to ſet Peace amongſt all, but dyed before he could effect any thing. A.D. 1276.

7. HADRIAN the fifth a *Genoway* followes, named before *Octobonus*, the ſame that kept ſo great a ſtirre here in *England*, in the Raigne of *Henry* the third. 2. He dyes before he was *conſecrated*, ſome ſay by the fall of a *new houſe*. But others ſay this was the end of A.D. 1276. *Platina. Vide Pilgab. Evang p. 182.*

8. IOHN the 21. a *Portugal* Phyſitian. *Platina* paſſes him for a *vaine man*, and thereupon inferres, *Neſcio quo pacto compertum eſt, ut viri quidam admodum literati, ad res agendas parum idonei videantur.* A.D. 1277.

We ſee for action *Learning* availes not, when
The greateſt *Clearkes* prove not the wiſeſt men.

2. He was a Writer notwithſtanding, and *favourer* of Schollers, which was the leaſt care of

9. NICHOLAS the third a *Romane*. He incloſed a *Warren* of *Hares* for his holineſſe recreation. 2. Was ravennous for his kindred, raiſed the quarrell between *Peter* of *Aragon*, and *Charles* of *France*, for *Sycily*, whence grew the *Maſſacre* of the *French*, called *Scicilian Veſpers*, wherein all ſorts of *French* upon the *Toll* of a Bell, were cruelly Butchered. A.D. 1277.

A.D.1281. 10. MARTINE the fourth, a *French-man* that ſucceeded, thereupon Excommunicated *Peter* of *Aragon*, but he contemned it, and ſtrengthned himſelfe by *Paleologus*. 2. He kept the Concubine of his predeceſſor *Nicholas*, and removed all *Pictures* of *Bears* from his *Pallace*, leaſt the beholding of them ſhould cauſe his ſweet-heart to bring forth a *Beare*: His Excommunication of *Peter of Aragon*, is continued by

A.D.1285. 11. HONORIUS the fourth a *Romane*, who did little elſe, but confirme the *Auguſtine Friars*, and cauſe the white *Carmelites*, to be called our *Ladies Brethren*, ſo much was not performed by

A.D.1288. 12. NICHOLAS the fourth, a *Franciſcan Italian*, who dyed (ſome ſay) of griefe, to ſee both *Church* and *State* in ſuch *remedileſſe* Combuſtions. After two years ſcolding of the *Cardinalls*,

A.D.1294. 13. CELESTINE the fifth an *Italian* (formerly an *Anchorite*) was choſen, he reſolving to be ſtrict in reforming the Church, was gulld by one that fained himſelfe to be an *Angell*, and ſpake through a *Trunke* in a wall, *Celeſtine, Celeſtine, give over thy Chayre, for it is above thy ability*. 2. The *French King* perſwaded him to hold it, but he *decreed*, that a Pope might quit his place, as he did, to turne *Hermite* againe. But that preſerved not his life from the *jealouſy* of

A.D.1294. 14. BONIFACE the eight, a *Campanian* that thus *cheated* him: for he cauſed him to be impriſoned, and made away. 2. Of this *Boniface* it is ſaid that he *entred* like a *Foxe*, raigned like a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dogge*. 3. He threw aſhes into the Arch-biſhop *Porchets* eyes on *Aſh-Wedneſday*, becauſe he was a *Gibelline*; brought in the Jewiſh *Jubely*, carried *two ſwords* before him, and ſhewed himſelfe as well in *Imperiall Robes* as in *Papall* habiliments, to expreſſe that he had *power of both ſwords*, in that Church, out of which there is no *ſalvation*. 4. For his Excommunicating *Phillip* the *Fayre* of *France*, and his cruelty againſt others, he drew upon himſelfe an infamous *death*, by the hands of thoſe, he had formerly *baniſhed*. 5. *John Caſſiodores* Epiſtle

in

in *Bale*, ſhewes how lamentably *England* ſuffered by him. A much better *Pope* was little

15. BENEDICT the 11th a *Lombard*, a Sheapheards ſonne, who would not acknowledge his *poore mother* when ſhe came to him *Lady like*, but cauſed her to put on her *Sheapherdeſſe apparell*. He abſolved the King of *France*, Excommunicated the murtherers of his predeceſſor *Boniface*, deſired to *compoſe* all brawles, but was poyſoned at length in a figge. A.D. 1303.

16. CLEMENT the fifth a *French-man* that ſucceeds, transferred the Court to *Avignion*, where it continued 70. years, governing Rome the while, by deputy *Cardinalls*. 2. At the pompe of his *Coronation* much hurt was done, by the fall of a *Wall*, and the Pope loſt a *Carbuncle* out of his *Mytre*, valued at 6000. *Florens*. 3. He rooted out the *Templers*, favoured the *Knights* of *Rhodes*, Excommunicated the *Florentines*, *Lucians*, and *Venetians*, whoſe Ambaſſador *Francis Dandalus*, ſent to pacify him, he *chayned* under his table to feed with the *doggs*. 4. From the Councell held by him in *Vienna*, we have the *Clementines* of the *Canon* Law. *Henry* of *Lutzenburg* the *Emperour*, a little after was *poyſoned* in the *hoſt* by one *Bernard* a *Monke*, whom preſently he forgave, and wiſhed him to ſhift away to ſave his life. The Pope dyes of the *fluxe*, after two years. His Countryman A.D. 1305.

17. IOHN the 22. ſucceeds him. He ſainted *Thomas* of *Aquine*, and *Thomas* of *Hereford*, ſtead a *Biſhop*, and afterwards *burned* him, becauſe he had offended him. 2. Challenged a *Supremacy* over the *Greeke* Church, but they wiſhed the *Devill* to be with him, as God was with them: would by no meanes Crowne the *Emperour Lewis* of *Bavaria*, who contemned it, and was otherwiſe Crowned King of the *Romanes*: Whereupon he deprives him, but not without ſtout oppoſition. *Occam Marſilius*, and *Jandunus* taking the *Emperours* part. 3. He held the ſoules to *dye* with the *body*, but was condemned for it, by the *Pariſians*, the Councell of *Conſtantinople*, *Durandus*, *Thomas Wallis* an *Engliſh man* and others. He lived longeſt of any Pope, and dyed *richeſt*. A.D. 1316.

A.D.1334. 18 BENEDICT the 12. alſo a *French man* ſucceeding him oppoſes at firſt *Lewis* the Emperour, but afterward falling out with the *French King*, takes the *Emperours* part, who notably had defended his *Royalty*, in an aſſembly of the Peeres of *Germany*. 2. He reformed ſome *Orders*, or rather *diſorders* of the *Monkes*, bought *Francis Petracres* beautifull *ſiſter*, with a great ſumme of *Money*, of her brother *Gerard*, to make ſome uſe of her. Had theſe Rimes made on him when he was gone,

Hic ſitus eſt Nero, laicis mors, vipera clero,
Devius à vero, cuppa repleta mero.

Laicks bane, Clerks viper, here lies *Nero's* trunke,
Fardle of Lyes, a *But* of Wine ſtark drunke.

A.D.1342. 19. CLEMENT the *ſixth* his Country man proves more *violent* then his *predeceſſor*. 2. To diminiſh the *Emperours authority*, he creates *Vicount Vicars* to rule the *Empire*, which cauſed the *Emperour* to inſtitute ſuch other *Vicars* to governe the *Church*. 3. This and other things ſo netled his *Clemency*, that upon no tearmes he would be reconciled with the *Emperour*, except he put himſelfe and all his into his *Holineſſe* diſpoſition. 3. For quietneſſe ſake, and to prevent the *ſhedding* of Chriſtian blood, the *Emperour* doth it; the Princes of the *Empire*, exclaime againſt the *Popes Tyrannicall* conditions. The Arch-biſhop of *Mentz* is depoſed, for but ſpeaking on the *Emperours* behalfe. The other *Electors* (bribed) ſet up his ſonne *Charles*, to be King of the *Romanes*, he to ſettle himſelfe, morgaged ſpeciall portions of the *Emperiall Revenues*, never againe recovered, whereby the weakned *Empire*, was expoſed to the *Turkes invaſion*. 6. In England alſo this Pope made ſo bold, as to beſtow *Biſhopricks* and *Benefices* at his pleaſure. But our *Edward* the third, would admit of no ſuch *intruſion*. 7. Tis thought by his meanes, the hated Em-
Sale. perour was poyſoned, and his *Holineſſe* breathed his la't by an *Impoſtume*, after he had *tyrannized* ſo long, and cozened the World by his yeare of *Iubilee*, and blaſphemous *Indulgences*. His Countryman

20.

20. INNOCENT the *sixth* a *Lawyer*, by pinching & de- A.D.1352.
miniſhing his Houſe-keeping, caſt about to keep up money. 2. It was well that he commanded *Prieſts* to be *reſident*, and to give good example unto their *Charge* by their temperate lives. 3. *Richard Arch-biſhop* of *Armaught*, urged before this *Pope nine Articles* againſt the *begging Fryars*, that were never anſwered. 4. And *John de Rupe Sciſſa*, foretold ſuch ſhrewd things of *Anti-chriſt*, that proved afterward too true. For which he was burnt at *Avignion*. 5. Whilſt the *Lance*, and *Nailes* that tormented our *Saviour*, were graced with an *Holiday* and this Elogy.

Ave ferrum triumphale,
Intrans pectus tu vitale,
Cœli pandis oſtia,
Fœcundata in cruore,
Fœlix haſta, nos amore,
Per te fixos ſaucia.

Haile Iron triumphall,
Piercing a breſt vitall,
That opens Heavens gate,
Bles'd ſpear ſteeped in blood
With love make all us wood
The Heretiques to hate.

An *Engliſh mans* Sonne (though borne in *France*.)

21. URBAN the fifth comes next, a great *ſtickler*, to up- A.D.1362.
hold *Popiſh priviledges*, and ſet forth the State, and Authority of the *Papacy*. 2. *John Hancaſh* an *Engliſh man* was his *Champian*, for *Warrs*. *Briget* of *Sweveland*, was entertained, *Plat.*
and had the order of St *Briget* conformed by him. 3. About the ſame time, an *order* of the *Ieſuits* with the *Scopetines* ap- *Vide Criſp.*
peared, which differs from our moderne *Pragmatiſts*, as *Ly-* *Sabellinus vo-*
dius notes. 4. Determining to returne againe into *Italy*, he *later.*
was *poyſoned* (as it is thought) at *Marſils*, *Baleum.*

22. GREGORY the eleaventh that ſucceeded, was *Ne-* A.D.1370.
phew to *Pope Clement* the *ſixth*, made *Cardinall* by him, before he was 17 years old, and then ſent to *Schoole* to *Baldus* the great *Lawyer* of *Peruſe*. 2. By the perſwaſion of whom, and St *Katherine* (St *Dominicks* ſiſter) of *Sceane*, moſt of the Cities of *Italy* revolted from him. 3. Upon which occaſion, as alſo by the admonition of *Briget*, returned from *Jeruſalem*, and the reproofe of a bold *Biſhop*, (who told him he could not blame him for *Non-reſidency*, that had left *Rome*

to reſide in *Avignion.*) He left *Avignion*, and with 12 *Gallies* returned againe to *Rome*, *Anno* 1376, after the Court had been at *Avignion* 70 years together. 4. Upon his returne, he *Excommunicated* the *Florentines*, and regained by the *ſword*, what before was loſt, repaired *Romes Dilapidations*, by the abſence of former *Incumbents*. 5. A ſect of *Bedlam-Dancers*, of *Men* and *Women Enthuſiaſts* roſe in thoſe dayes, which the *world* thought not well *Chriſtned*, by theſe bawdy *Prieſts*. 6. At this *Popes* death the Pallace of *Avignion* was *fired* by chance, that unclean Birds might no more *rooſt* in that *Cage*. for

A.D.1378. 23. URBANE the *ſixth* a poore *Neopolitane* that ſucceeded, expreſſed himſelfe againſt returning into *France*. Whereupon a company of *French Cardinals*, choſe *Clement* the *ſeaventh* againſt him, beginning a *Schiſme* that laſted almoſt 40 years. 2. At this mans firſt *Election*, he was much graced by *Jane* Queene of *Naples*, and *Otto* of *Brunſwick* her Husband, but the rude *beaſt* ſoon forgot it, and afterwards was the cauſe of both their deaths, to make good that ſaying,

Aſperius nihil eſt humili cum ſurgit in altum,
Corde ſtat inflato, pauper honore dato.
None looks to be accounted,
More then a Begger mounted,
He ſtruts with heart full blowne,
When honour's on him throwne.

3. He was much in the beginning for *Charles* King of *Naples*, with an eye to the *Principying* of his Roguiſh *Nephew Francis Batillus*; But his friendſhip was ſoon turned to ſpight. And *Batillus* after his *Uncles death*, was ſtript of all that he had heaped together, according to the ſaying,

Cum moritur præſul cognatio tota ſit exul.
When once the *Prelate* failes,
His Kin may pare their nailes.

4. The brutiſh *Tyranny* of this *Pope*, againſt ſome of his *Cardinals*, (whom he ſuſpected to be underhand for *Clement*)

is

is deſcribed by *Theodoricus à Niem*, who was his *Secretary*, and preſent at their *uſage*. *Berthold Swarts* a *Chymick*, then invented *Gunpowder*. 5. He held a *Iubilee* to gather *money*, made 54 *Cardinalls*, to back him againſt his oppoſite.

24. CLEMENT the ſeaventh, a *French man* of a Noble houſe with whom ſided the *French* and *Spaniſh*, as our *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Italians* and others, did with *Vrbane*. 2. This quarrell grew ſo high, that Rome it ſelfe was miſerably *plundered* by *Clement*, and his adherents. 3. One Popes Bulls roared againſt the others, Chriſtendome was divided, *Iohannes de Ligniaco* writes in defence of *Clement*, and a *Councell* at *Paris* made good his *title*. The *Abbat* of St *Vedaſt* apologizeth for *Vrbane*. *Platina* omits *Clement*, as an Intruder, and after *Vrbane* puts A.D.1380.

25. BONIFACE the ninth another *Naples* man, made Cardinall before by *Vrbane*. 2. He was ſcarce thirty years old, when he was made Pope, ſo ignorant, that he could neither *ſing* nor *ſay*, nor underſtand the *ſupplications* put up to him, or *matters* diſcuſſed before him. 3. Yet was he the notableſt *Huckſter* for ſelling *Church* livings, that ever came to that *Sea*. Any *dolt* might be then preferred for mony, and be ſooner traded with, then a more deſerving man. 3. His *Mother* and two Brethren in the *Court*, holpe to make his *markets* for him. He married his *Siſter* to the *Duke* of *Adria*, who quickly *ſlew* her, and forfeited his own *life* for it. 4. In this mans time *Chryſolaras* brought from the *Eaſt* the *Greeke Letters*, which had been neglected in the *Weſt* for 500 years, in propagation of which learning *Guarius*, *Victorinus*, *Philelphus*, *Leonard Aretine*, with others joyned with him. A.D.1389.

26. BENEDICT the 13. a *Spaniard* (called *Peter de Luna*) is not numbred by the *Romaniſts*, amongſt their Popes, becauſe he ſucceeded *Clement* the *ſeaventh* in the *Schiſme*. 2. At his Election he took an Oath, to give over the place, if the *Cardinalls* ſhould think it meet; but being put to it, he eaſily diſpenſed with that Oath, complies with the King of *France* to hold him in, whiles A.D.1400.

27.

A.D.1404. 27. INNOCENT the ſeaventh an *Italian*, Elected in *Boniface* the 9th place, Poped it in *Italy*, but falling out with the Citizens of Rome, by reaſon that his Nephew *Lewis* hath treacherouſly *butchered* ſome of them, he was faine to fly from *Rome*, to *Viterbium*, with great difficulty. 2. But matters compoſed he returned at laſt againe, made diverſe *Cardinalls*, demanded the moyty of *Eccleſiaſticall Revenues*, but was ſtoutly denyed, both in *France* and *England*. In this mans place was choſen by the Cardinalls,

A.D.1406. 28. GREGORY the 12th a *Venetian*, but on this condition, that for the Peace of the *Church*, he ſhould be bound to *reſigne*. 2. Many deluſions paſt betwixt *Peter Moon*, and him, which the *Cardinalls* perceiving, called a Councell at *Piſa*: and outed them *both*, and put into the place,

A.D.1409. 29. ALEXANDER the fifth, a *Cretane*. 2. He depoſed *Ladiſlaus* King of *Naples*, and *Apulia*: by a *Bull* confirmed St *Francis* five wounds, to be accounted an *Article of Faith*. The *Cardinall* of St *Euſtace* that poyſoned him, took his place, rather then was choſen, by the name of

A.D. 1410. 30 IOHN the 23. a *Neopolitane*. At a Councell ſummoned by him at *Rome*, to Crowne the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, a great *Owle* twice ſo affronted him, that he could not goe onward, but *Madge howlet* loſt her life for her *audacity*. 2. By his conſent, a *Councell* was then aſſembled at *Conſtance* 1414. in which this *Pope* for diverſe intollerable *villanies* was depoſed (as was alſo *Peter de Luna*, and *Gregory* the 12. who upheld the *ſchiſme* ſtubbornly till that time) Whereupon theſe verſes began his *Epitaph*.

Baltaſar imprimis vocitabar, & inde Johannes,
Depoſitus, rurſus Baltaſar ipſe vocor.

Firſt *Baltaſar*, and then Pope *Iohn* I was,
But now depos'd, for *Baltaſar* muſt paſſe.

A.D. 1417. 31, MARTIN the fifth a *Romane*, was by the Councell put into his place, which decreed a *Councell* to be above the Pope, and condemned *Iohn Wickliffe* and burned *John Huſſe*, and *Hierome* of *Prague* his followers. 2. He knew very

very well to *Complement*, which gain'd him more reſpect then the *harſhneſſe* of others. Hired our *Thomas Waldenſis* to write againſt *Wickliffe* and left to ſucceed him

32. EUGENIUS the fourth a *Venetian*, who fell out A.D. 1431. with the *Romanes* upon his firſt entrance, and was faine to fly thence, to *Piſa* diſguiſed. 2. He was cited to appeare, to come at the Councell of *Baſill*, but was *terrified* by the *Cenſure* of *Iohn* at *Conſtance*. To prevent that therefore, he refuſeth utterly to appeare. But *ſummons* the Councell of *Florence*, to divert it. 3. They of *Baſill* depoſe him, and chuſe in his place *Amadeus* Duke of *Savoy*, that had turned *Heremite*, calling him

33. FŒLIX the fifth, a better diſpoſed man, then many A.D. 1439. of his *predeceſſors*. He accounted the Poore his *Hounds*, with which he *hunted* for the glory of *Heaven*, which the Cardinall *Aquilegia* (of the ſame time) little thought upon, when he maintained *hounds* and *horſes* inſtead of the poore. For the Peace of the *Church* (after tenne years) he un-Poped himſelfe, and contented himſelfe with a *Cardinallſhip*, left his place to

34. NICHOLAS the fifth of *Genua*. In the *Iubilee* this A.D. 1447. man celebrated, there were 136. ſlaine in the *crowde* in the *ſtreets* of *Rome*. 2. *Conſtantinople* was then taken by the *Turke*, to the great loſſe and ſhame of all *Chriſtendome*. 3. He built the *Vatican*, he was a *favourer* of Learning. An old decrepit *Spaniard*,

35. CALIXTUS the third gets the place, & ſends out A.D. 1455. (amongſt diverſe others) *John Capiſtranus*, and *Robert Licius*, *Minorites* notable *hypocrites*, by their devices, and *Mountebankiſmes*, to incenſe the *Chriſtians* againſt the *Turkes*. He ſhould ſeem to be a man of no great reach, of whom a *Cardinall* ſaid at his Election.

Quam fatuè, fatui, fatuum, creavere Calixtum. *Pantaenus de Magnif. c. 12.*

How fooliſhly were thoſe Electors mixt,
That have been foold to chuſe the foole *Calixt*.

36. PIUS the ſecond an *Hetrurian* ſucceeds him, called A.D. 1458

before *Æneas Sylvius*, he was a great man in the *Councell* of *Basill*, against Pope *Eugenius*, but after he came to be *Pope*, all was forgotten. 3. His saying was, that *Marriage* was better for the *Clergy* then single *life*, and turned out diverse *Cloystered Nuns* to take their *Liberty*. 3. Great discord grew in *Germany* for his turning out of the *Arch-bishop* of *Collayne*, his Workes are bound together in one volumne, which shew him to have been a farre better *Scholler* then his Successor,

A.D.1464. 37. PAUL the second a *Venetian*, for he was altogether for getting *Jewells*, to adorne his *Diademe*, could not endure the name of an *University*, made scarlet to be peculiar to his *Cardinalls*, repined (for his contemned daughters sake) that the *Clergy* might not *Marry*. If worse might be,

A.D.1471. 38. SIXTUS the fourth a *Ligurian*, his successor was, who provided for his *Concubine Tyresia* shooes covered with *pearle*, builded *stewes* at Rome, which brought *incomes* to his *Holinesse* yearely 2000 *duckets*, granted to the *Cardinall* of St *Lucia* the use of *unnaturall lusts*, for three *months* in the yeare, *Iune*, *Iuly*, and *August*, cursed *Laurentius de Medicis*, for iustly executing his *Nephew Raphaell*; hath this passe (with diverse others as tart) put on him,

Non potuit ſævum vis ulla extinguere Sixtum,
Audito tantum Nomine pacis, obit.

No humane force could raging *Sixtus* sway,
Yet at the name of Peace he drop't away.

This man was wont to call all *University Schollers* heretiques: plagued and racked poor *Platina*, who in him ends his History, *Onuphrius* continues it and goes on with

A.D.1484. 39. INNOCENT the eight, a *Genoway*, a dull ignorant block, that would take a *Cup* too much in the midst of the *greatest* affaires. 2. He was all for his base Children gave a great *dowry* to his Daughter *Theodorina*: *Mantuan* lived in his time, and with this passe he is dispatched.

Octo Nocens pueros genuit, totidemq; puellas,
Hunc merito poteris, dicere Roma patrem.

Eight

Eight Ladds and twice foure girles *Nocens* got,
And might not Rome him *Father* terme? Why not?

The height of Villany came after him *Roderique Borgia*, called

40. ALEXANDER the ſixth a *Spaniard*, who *plagued* them that choſe him, heaped all upon his *Baſtards*, took money of *Bajazet* the *Turke*, to make away his brother *Gemes*, that had committed himſelfe to the *Popes* protection, *carnally* uſed his own Daughter *Lucretia*, the *Wife* to three Princes. upon whom theſe verſes are extant. A.D. 1492.

Hic jacet in tumulo Lucretia nomine, ſed re
Thais, Alexandri, filia, ſponſa, nurus.
Ergone te ſemper rapiet Lucretia Sextus?
Heu fatum dici nominis hic! Pater eſt.
Sextus Tarquinius, Sextus Nero, Sextus & iſte,
Semper ſub Sextis, perdita Roma fuit.

Lucrece by name here lyes, but *Thais* in life,
Pope *Alexanders* child, ſpouſe, and Sonnes Wife.
And muſt a *Sextus Lucrece* alwaies Raviſh,
Curſt name! but here's the Father, that's moſt Knaviſh.
Tarquinius, Nero, this a *Sextus* too?
Sextus was ever borne Rome to undoe.

He gave himſelfe to the *Devill*, who at length fetcht him, being poyſoned with the ſame *Cup*, he had provided for his invited *Cardinalls*.

41. PIUS the third an *Hetrurian*, with much adoe, and great oppoſition of *Valentine Borgia* was choſen; whoſe purpoſe was to hunt the *French* men out of *Italy*, but dyed in the interim with an ulcer in his legge. A.D. 1503.

2. CO*ntemporary* of chiefeſt note are here. The Famous 1. Schoolemen, *Albertus M. Halenſis*, *Aquinas*, and *Scotus*, the Patrons of the *Dominicans*, and *Minorites*, *Occam* and *Durand*, that make bold ſome times to diſſent from them. 2. Notorious Lawyers, *Accurſius*, *Bartholus*, *Baldus*, *Parnormitan*. 2. Writers of Account, *Lyra*, *Gerſon*, *Mirandula*, *Regiomontanus*, *Agricola*. Made known by the *Arts* of *Printing*, which (with the invention of *Gunpowder*) was found out in this *Period*. 4. In which alſo the *Popes* removing from *Rome* to *Avignion*: the *Sicilian Veſpers*: the taking of *Conſtantinople* by the *Turke* are exceeding remarkable. Together with the depoſing of *Popes* in the Councells of *Piſa*, *Conſtance*, and *Baſil*, which they are loath to heare of. 5. In the mean while *Wickleviſts*, *Huſſites*, and their followers goe to wrack, untill God raiſed up the valiant *John Ziska* to yeeld them ſome comfort.

3. Whether

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The Schoolemen with their *Niceties*, or the *Canoniſts* by their *Extravagancies*, more corrupted the *Simplicity* of the *Goſpell*?
2. The malitious throwing of *Aſhes* by *Boniface* the eight into Arch-Biſhop *Porchets* eyes, were a way to cure his blindneſſe?
3. *Rome* could be counted the *Mother Church*, as long as the *Popes* kept their reſidence iu *Avignion*?
4. The chayning of *Francis Dandalus* under the *Popes* table, with the *doggs*, were a fit entertainment for an *Embaſſadour* of State?
5. It ſavoured of *Divinity* or *Humanity*, in *Paul* the ſecond, and *Sixtus* the fourth, to pronounce all *Univerſity* men to be *Heretiques*?
6. The *Inventions* of *Printing* and *Gunpowder*, have done more *harme* then *good*?
7. *Alexander* the ſixt, had a pattent from the Divell, to beſtow the Weſt Indies upon the *King* of *Spaine*?

SECT.

SECT. X.

The ſeaventh Ranke of *Incurable Babylonians.*

AFter Devouring *Abaddons*, to fill up the *myſtery*, and *meaſure* of *Iniquity*, ſucceeded for the ſpace, to this time, almoſt of an 150 yeares *Incurable Babylonians*, *Curavimus Babylona & non eſt ſanata*, for the reſt of the men that were not killed by thoſe *Plagues*, repented not of their 1. *Murthers*, 2. *Sorceries*, 3. *Fornications*, 4. *Thefts*, as it appeareth in the particulars of,

Ier. 51.9.

Rev.9.20.21.

A.D.1503. 1. JULIUS the ſecond a *Genoway*, *Sixtus* the *fourth* his *Nephew*, (perchance his Sonne) he was more addicted to *Warre*, then *Writing*, or teaching his *ſtock*. 2. Whereupon he is ſaid to have thrown *Peters Keyes* into *Tyber*, with words to this purpoſe.

Hic gladius Pauli *nunc nos defendat ab hoſte,*
Quandoquidem clavis, nil juvat iſta Petri.

The ſword of *Pauls* muſt us defend from foes,
Sith *Peters* keyes, ſerve not to beare off blowes.

3. He breaking his *Oath* in not celebrating a *Councell*, (as he had *ſworne* to doe) moved ſome *Cardinals* to aſſemble at *Piſa* and Depoſe him, But he eaſily avoided that, by a *Counter-Councell*, at *Laterane*. 4. *Lewis* of *France* was *Excommunicated* by him, but he reckoned little of it, and coyned *Mony* with this inſcription, *Perdam Babylonem, I will deſtroy Babylon.* 5. He diſpenſed with our *Henry the eight*, to Marry his *Brother Arthurs* Wife. Abuſed two ingenuous *Youths*, ſent by Queen *Anne* of *France*, to be bred in *Italy*, of which one wrote,

Venit in Italiam ſpectabilis indole rara,
Germanus, reuiit de puero mulier.

To

To *Rome* a *Germane* came of faire aſpect,
But he return'd a Woman in effect.

And the *Pope* himſelfe is paſſed with this *Tetraſtick*,

Genua cui Patrem, genetricem Græcia, Partum
Pontus & unda dedit, num bonus eſſe poteſt?
Fallaces Ligures, mendax eſt Græcia, Ponto
Nulla fides, in te hæc, ſingula IVLE tenes.
He that from *Greece* and *Genua* had his blood,
And on the Waves his Birth, can he prove good?
The *Genoways*, cheats, the *Greeks*, men lyars call,
The Sea perfidious, *Julius* hath theſe all.

He ſainted one Mother *Frances* a *Romane Matron*, for preſerving her *chaſtity* by *melted Lard*, &c. At *Mantua* was then Preached by *Ptolomy Lucenſis* a *Ciſtertian*, that our Saviour was not conceaved in the *Virgins Wombe*, but in a place neer her heart, of *three drops* of blood; Of theſe times *Maximilian* the *Emperour* was wont to ſay, *Deus æterne, niſi vigilares, quam male eſſet mundo, quem regimus nos; ego, miſer venator, & ebrioſus ille, & Sceleratus Julius.* O eternall God, if thou ſhould's not watch over us, how ill would it goe with the world which we governe? I a miſerable Hunter, and that Drunkerd, and wicked *Julius*. After this *martiall Paſtor*, came *joviall*

2. LEO the tenth, the Duke of *Florenc's Sonne*, made *Cardinall* at *thirteen years* old, and *Pope* at 38. 2. He favoured *Scholers*, becauſe they ſhould *claw* him, as *Eraſmus* and others did; not that he ſet more by *Learning*, then the profeſſion of *Chriſtianity*, which he told *Cardinall Bembus*, he eſteemed to be but a *profitable fable*. 3. In the making 30 *Cardinalls*, to ſtrengthen his own deſignes, a *tempeſt* aroſe that ſhooke the *Statua* of *Chriſt*, out of his *Mothers armes*, and *Peters Keyes* out of his *hands*. (As in his predeceſſors daies, *Alexander* the ſixth, the like *tempeſt* had beat downe the *Angel*, from the top of St *Angelo*; and the *Owle* that appeared to the Councell of *Laterane*, pretended no good, A.D. 1512.

4.

4. At the Councell of *Laterane*, held by this *Leo*, (to voyd that of *Piſa*) he was termed by *Sychophants*, the *Lyon of the tribe of Judah*, to whom all *power* was *given*, both in *Heaven*, and in *Earth*, whom all *Kings* muſt *adore*. *Pſ.* 72. But as *Mannellus*, *Machiavell*, *Guiccardine*, *Mantuan*, *Sanavarola*, had partly diſcovered, the *Popiſh Impoſtures* before in *Alexander* the ſixth, ſo *Philippus Decius*, *Stapulenſis*, *Budeus*, *Mirandula*, *Eraſmus*, make way for *Luthers reformation* in theſe times, which began on this occaſion. 5. *Leo's* luxury wanted *money*, of his own ſtore, to beſtow on his ſiſter *Magdalen* for a *Dowry*. This muſt be raiſed by *Indulgences* ſent into *Germany*. The *Fryers* quarrell who ſhould have the *honour* and *profit* of the *ſale*. The *Dominicans* carry it from the *Auguſtines*. *Luther* ſtomacks at it, and writes againſt the *Huckſter Tercelius*. The *Pope* is *intereſſed* in the buſineſſe, *Luther* ſtands out, is backt by *Princes*, and *learned* men, who were *weary* of the *Popes tyranny*. 6. The *French* urge the *pragmaticall ſanction*, and the Councell of *Conſtance* for their *liberty*; who having an overthrow in *Italy*, ſo overjoyed his *Holineſſe*, that immediatly thereupon he *dyed*: of which *Sannazarius*,

Sleidan.

Sacra ſub extrema ſi forte requiritis hora,
Cur Leo non poterat ſumere? vendiderat.

When *Leo* dyed unhouſled, then 'twas told him,
He could not have ſuch rites, for he had ſold them.

His ſucceſſor was,

A.D. 1521. 3. HADRIAN the ſixth, a *Low-Country* man, He makes a great ſhew in his firſt entrance, to urge a *Reformation*, for which purpoſe he inſtructs his *Legate Cheregate*, to the *Princes* of *Germany*. They are much *animated* by this *overture*, and *furniſh* the Legate, with an *hundred grievances* of their *Nation*, which they deſire might be redreſſed. 2. But greater matters diverted his *Holineſſe*. Then *Lutherans* began to *ſpread*, the *Turkes* to approach. Theſe and the like *Corroſives*, (and perchance a dramme to help it onward) ſo broake him, that in the *ſecond* yeare of his *Papality*, he left this

Centum Gravamina. vid. Faſcicul. Rerum Expetendarum.

this *Inſcription* on his Tombe, *Hadrianus Sextus hic ſitus eſt, qui nihil ſibi infœlicius in hac vita, quam quod imperaret, duxit.* Here lies *Hadrian* the *ſixt*, who held it his greateſt unhappineſſe that in this life he had been *Pope*. He wrote upon the fourth of the *ſentences*, and a *Large* Epiſtle to the *Duke* of *Saxony*. A farre worſe man came after him,

4. CLEMENT the ſeaventh a *Florentine*, and Nephew (or ſonne) to *Leo* the tenth, he matcheth his Neice *Catherine*, with the Houſe of *France*, whereby ſhe came afterwards to be the Famous *Queene Mother*. 2. For falling off from the Emperour to *France*, *Rome* came to be ſacked by the *Duke* of *Burbon*, and the *Pope* himſelfe (with his *Cardinalls*) to be taken *Priſoners*. 3. For croſſing our King *Henry* the eight, and deluding him in the *Divorce* from his *brothers wife* Queene *Katharine*, he loſt his Supremacy here in *England*, and for his lewd *life* otherwiſe, made his *Sea* infamous. A.D.1524.

Roma vale, vidi, ſatis eſt vidiſſe, revertar,
Cum lento, aut Meretrix, Scurra, Cinædus ero.

Vile Rome adiew, I did thee view, but hence no more will ſee,
Till Pimpe, or Punke, or Jade, or Spade, I doe reſolve to be.

4. *Palengenius* that lived in his time, ſets out the corruptions of theſe daies in his *Capricorne*; ſome ſay he died of the *lowſie diſeaſe*, others by the *poyſonous ſmell* of a *Torch*. This *Pope* might paſſe for a *Clement*, and *mercifull* man indeed, in regard of his ſucceſſor a *Romane*,

5. PAUL the third who proſtituted his ſiſter *Julia Farneſia* to *Alexander* the ſixth, that he might be made *Cardinall*, committed *inceſt* with his own daughter *Conſtantia*, and *poyſoned* her husband *Boſius Sforſia*, to enjoy her the more freely: ſo (in a jealous humor) he uſed his own *ſiſter*, upon ſuſpition ſhe plaid falſe with him, but for preſſing on his *Neice Laura Farneſia* in the like matter; *Nicholas Querten* her husband (taking him in the Act) gave him a *marke* A.D.1534.

that he carried with him to his *grave*. 2. Being Legate at *Ancona*, (under Pope *Iulius* the ſecond) he cozened a *Lady*, under pretence of *marriage*, to yeeld to his *Luſt*, who upon diſcovery of the deluſion, fell almoſt *diſtracted*: yet brought him that *Peter Aloyſius*, afterward *Duke* of *Placentia*, where he was *ſlaine* for his horrible *villanies*, eſpecially that, upon *Coſmus Cherea* not to be named. 3. To this *Inceſt* (and maintaining 45000 *Courtezans*) his *Necromancy* comes as a *Complement*. He conferred with *Gaurieus Servita*, and other of the damned *Crew*, who were alwaies at his *Elbow*. 4. From this *Popes* piety, we had the Councell of *Trent*, and Order of the *Jeſuits*, and King *Henry* the eight *Excommunicated*, and our England given *Primo occupaturo*, ſome will ſay a worſe there could not be. But let them conſider his *ſucceſſor*, and Countryman, and Legate in the Councell of *Trent*,

A.D.1550. 6. JULIUS the third. Who as ſoone as he was choſen (not without great ſtirres) gave his *Cardinalls* hat to a *Sodomiticall boy* (whom he had abuſed) called *Innocentius*: to the repining *Cardinalls*, who asked a reaſon of it, *What reaſon had you* (ſaies hee) *to chuſe me Pope? Fortune favours whom ſhe pleaſeth*. 2. *Iohn Caſa* Arch-biſhop of *Benevent*, and Deane of the *Apoſtolicall Chamber*, in this mans time, Printed a Book at *Venice* in defence of *Sodomy*: By whom *Francis Spira* was ſeduced to revolt, and dyed deſperately. 3. This *Pope* was the man, that would have his *Porke* (forbidden by his *Phyſitian*) *Al deſpetto de dio*, in deſpight of *God*: and maintained that he had more cauſe to be angry for the keeping back of his *cold Peacock Pye*, then God had to caſt *Adam* out of *Paradice* for eating of an *Apple*. 4. From the ſame man we had, the *Reconciliation*, and bleſſing of the *Mother Church*, ſo *ſubmiſſively* taken, from the hands of *Cardinall Poole* in Queen *Maries* daies, that coſt the lives of ſo many *Innocents*, by various *Executions*. 5. Whereupon one *Uualterius* deſcribes the *Sea* of *Rome* under him in this Tetraſticohn.

Roma

Roma quid eſt? quod te docuit præpoſterus ordo.
Quid docuit? jungas verſa elementa ſcies,
Roma Amor eſt, Amor eſt? qualis? præpoſterus. unde hæc?
Roma Mares. noli dicere plura ſcio.

What's Rome? even that prepoſterouſneſſe doth ſhow,
What's that? ſpel't backward, then thou ſoon maiſt know,
Backward 'tis *Amor* love, what love? nay hold,
It is a male love, odious to be told.

And *Beza* plaies upon *three* evacuating *Baſons* which this Pope was wont to have at hand in his beaſtly *ſurquedry*,

I nuno Pontifices Germania dira negato,
Omnia Clauſa ſuo jura tenere ſinu.

Goe now thou curſed *German'* and deny,
The Pope holds * *Iura* that he thus let fly.

* Alluding to the word that ſignifies *Laws* and *Broth.*

No ſure this Pope let it *fly* at both *ends*, and his life went after. Another of the *Tridentine Legats*,

7. MARCELLUS the ſecond an *Hetruſcan*, was quickly foyſted into the place. The rather, becauſe he was *ſickly*, and in likely-hood could not keep it long. 2. He had been *Schoole Maſter* to *Peter Aloyſius*. eſteemed the *Lutherans* 'worſe then *Turkes*, and perſwaded *Charles* the fifth, and *Ferdinand*, rather to turne their *forces* againſt them; then the *Mahometanes*. 3. *Paulus Vergerius* muſt not ſtay in the *Councell of Trent*, but why forſooth? He believed not the *Legend* of St *George* and St *Chriſtopher*, whom *Paul* the third before had left out of the *Breviary*. The Biſhop of *Claudia Foſſa Iames Nanclant*, muſt be likewiſe diſcharged, for holding the *Scripture* to be above *Traditions*, and *William* of *Venice*, for ſaying the *Councell* was above the *Pope*. But the ſhort time he *Poped* it, abridged his farther *Proceedings*, which being but 23. daies, a *Neopolitane* A.D. 1555.

8. PAUL the fourth continues the *Line*, who wrote a book for reforming the *Church*, to *Paul* the *third*, when he was *Cardinall*, wherein he taxed moſt of the ſame *abuſes*, that *Luther* did; but the *caſe* was altered, when he came to A.D. 1555.

have *power* in his own hand. 2. He was a great Patron of the *Jeſuits*, and *Inquiſition*, which had made away (by *Vergerius* reckoning in his time) 150000 perſons under pretext of *Religion*. *England* had her ſhare by *Queene Maries* Clergy. It was this *Popes* Legate, *Cardinall Caraffa*, that gave this *bleſſing* to the devout *Pariſians*. *Quandoquidem Populus decipi vult, decipiatur*, In as much as this people will be deceived, let them be deceived. He was ſo hated for his *cruelty*, that immediately upon his *death*, the people burnt the *Priſon* or rather *ſlaughter-houſe* of the *Inquiſition*, beheaded the *Popes Statua*, and threw it into *Tyber*, and razed all the *Armes* of the *Caraffa's* they could fall upon. One of the houſe of the *Medices*, by the *Spaniſh* faction, is after foure months, thruſt into his place,

A.D. 1560. 9. PIUS the fourth, who abrogates the *Acts* of his *predeceſſors*, and perſecutes his *kindred*, makes *Charles Borromeus* Cardinall, who after proved a *Saint*. 2. The Nationall Councell the King of *France* held at *Poyters*, he handſomely defeats, by ſetting on *foot* againe the Councell of *Trent*. 3. Thither he cites the *Proteſtant Germanes*, and *French Hugonotes*, with *Calvin* among the *reſt*, by the *Biſhop* of *Cumane*; But their *anſwer* was, that the *Pope* had no *Authority* to call *Councells*, much leſſe to *carry* things at his *pleaſure*. A free Councell they were willing for, where Gods *Word* might take place, and not be *overſwayed* with *politique projects*. 4. Queen ELIZABETH took order that none of his *Legats* ſhould ſet footing here in *England*, which hath ſped the better for it ever ſince. 5. She was deſigned to be *Excommunicated* for it, but that was *hindred* by ſome by *reſpects*: much moving there was for *Reformation* by the *Legats* of *France* and *Germany*, at leaſt for the Communion in both *kinds*, hopes thereof were given, but the Councell was *broken* off, and nothing performed. *6. Venery*, and *Luxury* (as 'twas thought by this Popes beſt friends) ſhortned his daies. More *pious* his ſucceſſor was eſteemed.

A.D. 1566. 10. PIUS the fifth a *Lombard*, eſpecially for *Curbing* the *Whoores* about *Rome*, whom he commanded to be *married*.

on

or *whipt*, and if they died in that *Course* to be buried in a *Dunghill*. 2. He shewed himselfe resolute also against the *Turke*, and was of *confederacy* with the *Spaniard*, and other *Christian States*, in the *Victory* at *Lepanto*. 3. But otherwise amongst Christian *Princes*, that were not wholly at his *beck*, played the *Turke* himselfe. Had a hand in the Death of *Prince Charles* of *Spaine*; in the making away of our *King James* his *Father*, in most of the *Treasons* against *Queen Elizabeth*, whom he solemnely *Excommunicated* by a *Bull*, which one *Felton* set up, upon the *Bishop* of *London's Gate*, for which he was Executed. This *Bull* our *Bishop Jewell* so bayted, that his *Piety* dar'd not to *reply*. His *instruction* was to *Cæsar* by his Legat *Commendinus*, *Nec fidem, aut Sacramentum infideli esse servandum.* Neither *Faith*, nor *Oaths*, is to be kept with *Infidells*, an excellent position to convert *Infidells*, and credit *Christian Religion*. The *Bononian*

11. GREGORY the 13th followes, by whose procurement, (after the *Queene* of *Navarre* had been *poysoned* by a payre of *Gloves*,) was that *Butcherly Massacre* in *Paris*, which was celebrated at *Rome* with publique *Triumphs*. 2. He interposeth for the *disposing* of the Kingdome of *Portugall*, voyd by the *death* of *Sebastian* in *Africk*, But *Philip* of *Spaine* laying hold of it, he congratulates the *Conquerours*. 3. He alters the *Kalender*, but could not effect with *Cæsar*, and divers other Princes, his new stile (which *anticipates* ten daies in the old accompt) should be followed. which is done notwithstanding amongst some *States*, for *politique respects*. 4. The *Arch-bishop* of *Cullayne*, *Gilbert Truchchesius* is outed of his *Arch-bishoprick* by his *Excommunication*, because he *Married*, and the doting Governour of *Malta*, sang a *Nunc dimittis* to him, adding *postquam oculi mei viderunt salutare tuum*, *For mine eyes have seen thy salvation*, which his Holinesse took in very good part, as belonging to him. Next comes *blustering* in from *Marca Ancona*, A.D. 1572.

12. SIXTUS the fifth, who first falls upon *Henry* the *third* of *France*, for killing the *Guises*, & not plaguing the *Protestants*, as he would have him to have done, then he *Excommunicates* A.D. 1580.

municates him, and when he was *Butchered* by a desperate *Monke James Clement* with a *poysoned knife*; his Holinesse *praiseth* the *fact*, in a set *Panegerick* amidst his *Cardinals*; comparing it with the *workes* of *Creation*, and *Incarnation*. 2. He blesseth the *Banner* of *Spaine* against *England*, in the famous *expedition* of 88; but to no great purpose, Afterwards commends *Queen Elizabeth* for a very excellent *Governesse*. 3. Quarrels with *Spaine* for *Naples*, and carryed such a *heavy hand* over the *Iesuits*, that he wiped them of a *great masse* of *mony*, so that they forged, that the *Devill* carried him away in the *habit* of a *Coachman*, two years before he should have done it by *compact*. But the *Pope* had bestowed those two *years* of his own *age* to make a Youth, (otherwise under *age*) ripe for the *Gallowes*. Whereupon *Bellarmine* being questioned what he thought of this *Popes* ending, sagely gave his *censure*, *Quantum sapio, quantum capio, quantum intelligo*, *Dominus noster Papa descendit ad infernum*, and yet to this *Pope* he dedicates his *Controversies*. Lesse adoe there was with the *Gennoway* that ascended the Chayre.

A.D. 1590. 13. URBANE the *seaventh* who kept it but a *fortnight*, and then left it to,

A.D. 1590. 14. GREGORY the 14th of *Millaine*, one of the *Tridentine Grandees* as his predecessors were, but there he held a shrewd position, that *Bishops* by Gods *Law*, are tyed to *residency*. 2. He held also a *Iubilee*, and *exhausted* the *Treasury* of the Church, in the Warres of *France*, which *Sixtus* before had *sealed* by an Oath to be imployed for the *recovery* of the *Holy Land*. 3. He *Curses Henry* of *Navarre*, as a *relapsed Heretique*, but the *Parliament* of *France* laught at his *Bulls*, and adiudged them to the *fire* by the hand of the *Hangman*. 4. The King wished the *Prelate*, to *cramme* the Papacy with no more *Annales* from *France*, but to create a *Patriarch* of their *own*. 5. The Pope sends his Nephew *Francie*, Generall to the *French Warres*, but could not resist the *Fever* and *Stone* at home, which ended him, before he could end one *yeare* in his *Papacy*, a *Bononian*

15.

15. INNOCENT the *ninth* could not hold in ſo long. A.D.1591.
Yet for the two *moneths* he was in, he expreſſed an hatred againſt the *King of Navarre*, and a good *liking* of the *Ieſuits*. 2. It may be obſerved here, (to ſhew the *frailty* of *humane condition*, and poore *aſſurance* of *great places*) that one *yeare*, foure *moneths*, and three *daies* made an end of foure *Popes*, The *Florentine*,

16. CLEMENT the *eight* kept the place *longer*, to doe A.D.1592.
more *miſchiefe*. He begins with *Henry* of *Navarre*, and preſſes him ſo cloſe, that at the laſt he made him to *turne Papiſt* before he could be quiet in his *Kingdome*. 2. Neither then was, for firſt a *woman*, then *Botrerius* his own *Cup-bearer*, through the *inſtigation* of the *Ieſuits*, afterward *John Chaſtell* (a ſtudent of theirs attempted his *death*. Which *Ravilliac* their *Villaine* at laſt *effected*) and all forſooth becauſe he had entred upon the *Kingdome*, being *abſolved* only by the *Biſhop* of *Biberico*, and not by the *Popes Clemency*. 3. To get a *plaiſter* therefore for this Sore, *Perron* the *Apoſtata* muſt be ſent *Embaſſadour* to *Rome*, where κ' πολλῆς φαντασίας the *Pope* gives *abſolution*, reciting the 11. *Pſalme*, and at every *verſe* gently *ſtriking* with his *rodd*, the proſtrated *Suppliants*, which he ſhould have *laſhed* more roundly. 4. As he did indeed *Cæſar Eſtenſis*, whom he *Excommunicated*, and got from him the *Dukedome* of *Ferrara*, and added it to St *Peters Patrimony*, which was more then the poore *Fiſherman's* owne *Father* could ever get him. 5. He diſpenſed with *Cardinall Albert* of *Auſtria*, to marry *Iſabella*, Infanta of *Spaine*, but afforded not the title of *King* to the great Duke of *Moſcovia*, deſiring it of him, becauſe he *inclined* too much to the *Greeke Church*. 6. The *Alexandrians* (ſome ſay) ſubmitted unto him. He diſpenſed with *Henry* of *France*, to put away *Queen Margaret*, and marry with *Maria de Medices*, laboured what he could, that King *James* ſhould not ſucceed *Queene Elizabeth* here in *England*, was much troubled with the Gowte, (but eaſed as he ſaith) when *Arch-duke Maximilian* kiſſed his *gowty Golls*. His *Countryman*,

17. LEO the *eleventh* that took his place, came in with A.D.1635.
this

this *Motto* over his *Arch-triumphall* Pageant. *Dignus eſt Leo, in virtute Agni accipere librum, & ſolvere ſeptem ſignacula ejus.* But foure times ſeaven daies had not paſt, before a burning Feaver, (or ſomewhat elſe) put the *Lord Cardinalls* upon a new *Election* of

A.D.1605. 18. PAUL the *fifth* an *Italian*, *Bellarmine* and *Baronius* were named with him, but the *place* needed not ſo *much learning*, whatſoever learning this *Pope* had, ſuch *Inſcriptions* were afforded him and well taken. *PaVLo QVInto VICe Deo. Chriſtianæ Reipublicæ Monarchæ invictiſſimo, & Pontificiæ omnipotentiæ conſervatori acerrimo*, out of which inſcriptions in the three firſt *words*, we have the number of the *Beaſt* 666. 2. Of no leſſe importance are thoſe other *Attributes*, *Gens & Regnum quod non ſervierit illi, ingladio, & in fame, & in peſte, viſitabo ſuper gentem illam ait Dominus*, Ier. 27. And, *Dedit dominus poteſtatem, ut omnes populi ipſi ſerviant, poteſtas ejus poteſtas æterna, & regnum ejus, quod non corrumpetur, & erunt Reges Nutritii tui, &c. Vultu in terram demiſſo, pulverem tuorum pedum lingent*, Iſa. 49. 3 For not ſtooping therefore to his *power*, and *titles*, a *Powder-plot* was ſet on foot by *Garnet* the *Ieſuite*, and others his *Complices* here in *England*, to blow up the *King* and the whole *State*. 4. The ſtate of *Venice* was interdicted. Notwithſtanding this *Popes uſurpations*, whereupon the *Jeſuits* (that ſided with him) were *baniſhed*, diverſe of other *Orders* ſtuck cloſe to the ſtate againſt the *Pope*, and his learned *Cardinals*, *Bellarmine* and *Baronius*; where *Baronius's* exhortation to his *Holineſſe*, *Surge* and *Manduca*, ariſe and eate the *Venetians*, would not well goe downe, till *Cardinall Joyous* of *France*, was faine to *patch* up the *matter*, without the leaſt *diſparagement* to the *Venetians*. 5. The Oath of *Alleageance* which our *King James*, (moſt juſtly required of his *Subjects*) was forbidden by *Breves* from this *Pope*; but that learned *King* with His *owne Penne*, ſo juſtified his own *right*, that his *Holineſſe* declined the *encounter*. 6. *Suarez*, *Bellarmine*, *Becan*, and others that interpoſe againſt the *Supremacy* of *Kings*, within their own *Territories*, were cenſured by the *Sorbon*

Mornæus in præf. Myſter. Iniquit.

of

of *Paris*, and other *Papists*. At length in *France*, *Cardinall Peron Cowed them*, to allow in some sort, of the *Councell* of *Trent*. 7. In the breach between *Cæsar* and the County *Palatine*, a great *taxe* was laid upon all the Clergy of *Italy*, towards the upholding of the *Catholique cause*, and a new Order of *Knighthood* erected at *Vienna*, under the patronage of the *Blessed Virgin*, Saint *Michael*, and St *Francis*, to root out all *Heretiques*. *Saxon* joynes with *Cæsar* against the *Protestants*, contrary to the *determination* of his *Divines* of *Jene*, and *Wittemberg*. 8. The great *Controversies* between the *Iesuits*, and *Dominicans* concerning the *immaculate* Conception of the *Blessed Virgin*, is *smothered*, rather then *decided*. A *Iubile* held to bring in money, and so *MorIVVs est VICe-DeVs*.

19. GREGORY the 15th of *Bononia* succeeds him, elected by way of *Adoration*. 1. He instigates the *French* against the *Protestants*, Saints *Ignatius Loiola*, with *Teresa*, *Isodorus*, *Gonzaga*, and *Koska* of the same society, quarrells with the *Venetians* for entertaining *Greeks*, when they warred not with *Infidells*, to whom the *Venetians* replyed, that they held all *Infidells*, that opposed their *Common-wealth*. 2. The *Illuminati* in this mans time, keep a great quarter in *Spaine*, which some hold a kind of *Protestant Round-heads*, and multiplied to that *height*, that the *Inquisitors* were faine to winke at them. After two years *blustering* with much adoe among the *Cardinalls*, A.D. 1621.

20. URBANE the eight, a *Florentine* (that now holds it) was chosen in his place: 24 Cardinalls grew *sicke* in this hot *businesse*, whereof tenne lost their *lives*, with diverse others. 2. He first casts about to advance his *kindred*, among whom Cardinall *Barbarino* is now the man. 3. The jarres between the *French* and *Spanish* for the *Valtoline*, could not be *composed* by him: the *French* were first blamed for favouring the *Protestants* cause in *Germany*, and entring into *League* with them, but now the *Spaniard* is disliked, and upon the King of *Sweeds* victorious *proceedings*, the Spanish *Legat* was told by his *Holinesse*, that the *tyranny* of his *Ma-* A.D. 1623.

ſter, gave juſt cauſe of *rejoycing* at the *Heretiques* proſperous ſucceſſe. 4. The *Jeſuits* found no *friend* in him, for he hath quite caſhiered the ſhee *Ieſuiteſſes*, which under hand grew to an *Order* very advantagious to that *ſociety*. *Garaſſius* one of their *Company*, wrote a ſumme of *Divinity*; which their *Generall* had approved, but the *Sorbon* utterly condemned: And upon a *Pett* taken for being ſtopped from a *Biſhopricke* (which the *King* of *Spaine* through Count *Olivares* procuring) had beſtowed upon a *Jeſuit*, That *Jeſuit* writes directly againſt the *Popes* power, and *Contends*, that he can doe no *more* out of his *Dioceſſe*, then another *Biſhop*, and that his *Bulla Cœnæ*, thundered (for *formality* againſt his *Maſter* every yeare) is but a *Bable*. 5. The *Arch-biſhop* of *Spalata* playing *Jack* of both *ſides*, and paſſing from hence to *Rome*, met with worſe *entertainment* there, then he found here. Father *Paul* was *wounded* for ſtanding for his *Venetians*, and one *Barnes* an *Engliſhman* led *Captive* to *Rome*, for expreſſing himſelfe too much againſt the *Ieſuites* in the behalfe of *Kings*. This *Pope* ſeems to be a more *polite Scholler*, then many of his *predeceſſors* by the *bookes* he hath written, and not ſo *Barbarous* as many of them have been. *The Lord open the eyes of all thoſe that ſit in darkneſſe, whom the God of this world hath blinded, that they may ſee the truth and embrace it.* AMEN.

2. INto this *Period* fall ſo many *varieties* of high *concernment*, that they can hardly be glanced at. 1. The erecting of new Univerſities, *Wittemberg*, *Frankeford*, *Marpurg*, &c. Eſpecially in *Germany*. 2. Famous writers of *Reformation*, *Luther*, and *Melanchthon* in *Saxony*; *Zuinglius* and *Oecolampadius* in *Helvetia*; *Calvin* and *Beza* in *France*; *Peter Martyr* and *Zanchius* from *Italy*; with others in other places of no leſſe eminency, which with admired Learning, and Induſtry, have maintained Gods truth againſt the *Tridentine Engineers* of the *Romaniſts*, and the voluminous *Ieſuits* their *Emiſſaries*: As alſo againſt the domeſtique underminings of *Socinus*, *Arminians*, and their partizans. 3. The waſting

com-

combuſtions, between the *Imperialiſts* and *Sweadiſh*, *France* and *Spaine*, *Polonians* and the *Turke*, each requiring a particular *Hiſtory*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Luthers* Reformation were not at firſt undertaking out of *Emulation* rather then *conſcience*?
2. The Difference between *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* ſtands in ſuch termes of oppoſition as may admit of no *Reconcilement*?
3. The conventing of the *Councell* of *Trent*, were not rather for *politique ends*, then *Reforming* of any thing amiſſe in *Religion*?
4. The voluminous *Diſputes* and *Comments* of the Jeſuits be not more for *oſtentation* in Divinity, then *Edification*?
5. The Madneſſe of the *Anabaptiſts*, and their Enthyſiaſts be not as dangerous to States, as the projects of the *Ieſuits*?
6. The Diſſentions of *Chriſtian Princes*, be as advantagious to the *Pope*, as to the *Turke*?
7. *Socinianiſme*, and ſlighting of all *Antiquity*, be not an *Introduction* to *Paganiſme* and *Atheiſme*?

So much for Eccleſiaſticall Hiſtory in Generall.

OF POLITICALL HISTORY IN GENERALL,

Deduced From

NIMROD

ACCORDING TO THE foure Monarchies, by a continued Line of Succeſſion to theſe times.

With a touch in every Period of ſome Principall Concurrent Matters to be *Taken notice of.*

TOGETHER WITH

Inquiries for Diſcourſe.

Fælix quem faciunt aliena pericula Cautum.
Fælix quem faciunt aliorum præmia promptum.

OXFORD,
Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the Univerſity, 1650.

OF

POLITICALL HISTORY

IN GENERALL,

Deduced From

NIMROD

ACCORDING TO THE

foure Monarchies, by a conti-
nued Ease of Succession
to these times.

With a touch in every Period of some
Principall Concurrent Matters to be
Taken notice of.

TOGETHER WITH

Inquiries for Discourse.

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula Cautum.
Felix quem faciunt alterum praemia Promptum.

OXFORD,
Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the University, 1650.

FIRST MONARCHY.

CAP. I.

Of *Politicall* History.

PERIOD. I.

1. TO *Ecclesiasticall History* thus briefely comprehended, *Politicall* in the same *method* succeeds, that toucheth especially on *Civill matters*, in *Kingdomes*, *States*, or *Common-Weales*.

2. And is *carried* along in these *Periods*, From
1. NIMROD, to *Cyrus*.
2. CYRUS to *Alexander* the Great.
3. ALEXANDER, to *Julius Cæsar*.
4. CÆSAR, to *Constantine* the great.
5. CONSTANTINE, to *Charles* the Great.
6. CHARLES to *Ralph* of *Auspurg*.
7. RADULPHUS *Auspurgensis*, to *Ferdinand* the third, of these times.

3. The first *Period*, sets up the *Assyrian* Monarchy for the

the ſpace of 1903 years. In this line of ſucceſſion we find in *Moſes*.

1. NIMROD characterized to be a *mighty one in the earth*, So *mighty a Hunter before the Lord*, that it grew to be a *Proverbe, as great a hunter as Nimrod*. 2. This ſome take, as ſpoken to his praiſe, that he deſtroyed *Wild Beaſts*, to make roome for better *inhabitants*, which he builded *Cities* to defend, and keep *together*; and ordered by ſtrict Laws, to *civilize* their rudeneſſe: but others carry it by *ſuffrages* to his *diſgrace*, that he dealt with *Men* as with *Beaſts*, by altering *Paternall Government* (continued from the Creation to theſe times) into *forcing Tyranny*. 3. In this *humor* aſſociating to himſelfe *Ioktan* of the houſe of *Shem*, and *Suphena* of *Japhets family* (if ſome may be credited) He undertook the building of a Citty and *Tower*, whoſe *top* might reach up unto Heaven, but that plot was daſhed by the *confuſion* of *Languages* from heaven, and the place had the name of *Babel* that ſignifies *confuſion*. 4. His departing thence into *Aſſyria*, and building *Nineveh* there, with three Citties more, as he had done foure before in *Babel* (all named in the Scripture) ſtands upon a *nicety* of tranſlating the 11 verſe of the 10. chap. of *Geneſis*, which *Junius* would have runne thus, *Out of that Land he went into Aſſyria*, But we read without *straining* the *originall*, *Out of that Land went forth Aſhur* of *Shems* race, who builded *Nineveh*, and gave the *name* of *Aſſyria*, He (perchance) had been with *Nimrod* at *Babel*, and obſerving his courſes, would get himſelfe alſo a *name* by building, which might thrive better in another place, then his did. 5. This *eminent Giant* (as S. *Auguſtine* termes him) is ſaid to have raigned 114 years, and then leaves his Dominions to his ſonne

Gen. 10. 8. 9. *Aben Ezra.*

Methodius Chron. (chronicor. S. W. Rawleigh. *Gen. 11. 4.*

De Civit Dei l. 16. c. 3.

A.M. 1719.

2. BELUS: Him diverſe make to be the ſame with *Nimrod*, but on uncertain grounds. 2. He ſhould ſeeme to be of a more contenting diſpoſition then his *Father*, ſome think he imployed himſelfe moſt in *drayning* the *Fennes* about *Babylon*, and carrying off the *Water*, to make the Coun-

Rawleigh.

try

try the more uſefull. 3. His pleaſing government *deified* him with his Subjects; and made him the *ſire* of many *petty gods*, *Bel*, *Baal*, *Baalberith*, *Baalzephon*, and the like. The *Chaldeans* prefixed *Bel*, or *Bal*, as an *enſigne* of honour to their *names*, as *Baladan*, *Balthaſar*, the *Carthaginians* added it to theirs, as to *Aſdrubal*, *Hannibal*. 4. This *Babylonian Belus* was long before that *Phenician* of *Tyre*, whoſe great Bowle *Dido* fill'd with Wine for the entertainment of *Æneas*: Him followeth of a more ſtirring ſpirit, his ſonne, *Virgil Æneid. 1.*

3. NINUS. It is obſerved by one, that the *Ancients* uſed to terme the *Founders* of *Kingdoms*, *Saturnes*, the *Setlers*, *Jupiters*, and the *Inlargers*, *Hercules*. Whence we having *Saturnus Nimrod*, and *Iupiter Belus*, muſt needs take this third to be *Hercules Ninus*. 2. This man inlargeth *Nineveh*, founded before by *Aſſur*, and imparts unto it his *own Name*, continuing to be an *exceeding great City* in *Jonas* time, of three daies *Journey* about. 3. The incredible number of almoſt two Millions in his Army, which he brought againſt *Zoroaſtres* the *Magician* of *Bactria*, (who met him with few leſſe, and was overthrowne by him,) diſcredits the whole narration. 4. That is more probable, the ſetting up of his Father *Belus* ſtatua to be worſhipped, he gave the *firſt hint* to *Idolatry* in *Image Worſhip*, which *Image* of his (ſome ſay) continued untill *Daniels* time, when it was deſtroy'd by *Darius Medus* or *Cyrus*, upon the diſcovery of the Impoſture of *Bells Prieſts*, ſhewen in that *Apocryphall* fragment of *Bell*, and the *Dragon*. 5. His death is ſaid to be procured by a trick of his Wife A.M. 1774. *Xenophon in Æquivocis.* Ionas 3.3. *Diod. Siculus.*

4. SEMIRAMIS, who obtaining of him to have all the power of *Royalty* put into her hands, for the ſpace of five dayes or ſome ſuch matter, to try how ſhe could *King* it; In that ſpace ſhe made him away, and then under the habit a while of her careleſſe ſonne *Ninias* firſt *governs*, & afterwards by her ſelfe. 2. Her *originall* is made to be from *Aſcalon* of *Paleſtina*, where *Dercoto* a beautifull *Recluſe*, gotten with Child by ſome *Triton* or *Dagon*, expoſed her, to take her fortune amongſt the *Reedes* of the *Lake*, where ſhe was fed by A.M. 1826. *Pezel.* *Plutarch.*

Birds, and thence had their name, which in that Country speech signifieth a Bird. 3. Growne up, she was Married to one *Menon*, who accompanied *Ninus* in his expedition against *Zoroaster*. There being noted for her *Witt*, *Resolution*, and *Beauty*; was taken by *Ninus* to be his *Queene*, whom she fitted as is mentioned. 4. All agree that she *inlarged* the *City* of *Babilon* to *admiration*, which once being like to be *surprised*, upon hearing of it, she rescued with her *hayre* halfe hanging about her *Eares*, not staying to dresse it wholy, and therefore is so *Pictured*. 5. For her *Lusts* she is branded to be *insatiable*, killing those she had accompanied with, and at length soliciting her *owne sonne*, was slaine by him. 6. Others allow her a more *honourable death*, that marching against the *Indians* with an Army of *three Millions*, of foot, besides *fifty thousand Horse*, and an *hundred thousand Chariots*, she was overthrowne by *Staurobates* upon the bancks of *Indus*, and so turned into *Venus Bird*, a *Dove*. Whence it came that the *Babilonians* carryed a *Dove* in their *Banners* alluded unto, by *Jeremy* clear in the vulgar *Latine*, which the originall will beare, though our *Translation* with others, have it otherwise. Upon his Mothers death,

Diodor. Sicul. Valer. Maximus.

Rawleigh C. 25. v. last *a facie iræ columbæ* היונה

See a *Lapide*, and *Tirin*. *Stephanus*.

A.M. 2868.

6. NINIAS or *Zameis* creeps out from amongst his *Wenches*. *Athenæus* passes him with this *Character*, ἄρις ὃς ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν, τὰ δ' ἄλλα κατὰ πετρῶν ὤθει.

Diod Sicul. 2. Pezelius.

To eate and drinke he proved flush,
For better things, car'd not a rush.

6. Of little better mettle were those that followed him, though *Arius* be said to have done somewhat, against the *Bractians* and *Caspians*, others about 20 are named only untill we come to,

See *Berosus*. *Africanus* *Eusebius*.

A.M. 3059.

7. SARDANAPALUS. Here a *stand* is made (as it were) to view a *Monster*, a man *womannified*, having a terrible name. For *Sar* notes a *Prince*, *Dan* a *Judge*, *Niphal* an overthrower, or *Conquerour*, no otherwise *applyable* to him, but that his Luxurious carriage overthrew both *Severaignty*, and *Judgement*. 2. He is noted by one to be the first inventor of

Pezelius.

Hart. Schedel.

Cushions.

Cuſhions. His retiredneſſe from his *Nobles* to *ſpin* and *dally* with his *Curtizans*, drew upon him his *Stomackfull* Leaders, *Arbaces*, and *Beloch*, who after ſome Bickerings, drave him to ſacrifice himſelfe with his *Wealth* and *Wenches* to *Vulcan* in a *Wood-pile*. 3. His *Ethicks* were, *Herodot. Iuſtin.*

Ede, Bibe, Lude, poſt Mortem nulla voluptas.

Eate drinke and play while thou art here.
For Death invites to no good cheere.

His Epitaph

Hæc habui quæ edi quæq́, exſaturata libido
Hauſit, at illa jacent multa & præclara relicta.

That which I eate, and took I did enjoy,
All that I left behind proves but a toy.

What *Epitaph* (ſaies *Ariſtotle*) could fit an *Oxe* better? It were good therefore for great ones ſo to live, that they meet not in the end, with the *Death* of a *Dogge*, the *Buriall* of an *Aſſe*, and the *Epitaph* of an *Oxe*. 4. *Arbaces* and *Beloch* having thus diſpatched their *Maſter*, ſhare his *Dominions* between them. 5. *Arbaces* ſettles himſelfe *Eaſtward* amongſt the *Medes* and *Perſians*. But the Royall Seat (though then of leſſe Command) is continued by,

8. Beloch, *Beleſer*, or *Beloſis*, the ſame with *Pul*, or *Phul* of the *Hebrews*. 1. This is ſaid to be that King of *Nineveh*, that humbled *himſelfe* and *all his*, ſo notoriouſly at the preaching of *Jonah*. 2. He afterwards invaded *Iſraell* in the time of the Tyrant *Menahem*, (that ript the Infants of *Tiphſah* out of their *Mothers* Bellies, becauſe their *Father*, opened not the *Gates* unto him) but was contented to take a vaſt *contribution* which was levyed on the *people*, and ſo returned home againe. This contented not his ſucceſſour. A.M.3079. *Diodor. ſicul.* 2. Kings 15. 1. Chron. 5. *Ioſeph. Antiq. l.9 c.11.* 2. Kings 15. 16.

9. Tiglath *Pileſar*, but he returneth in the dayes of *Pekah* the ſonne of *Remaliah*, (who had rooted out bloody *Menahems* brood) and carryed away Captives moſt of the *Nhaphtalims* on the Eaſt ſide of *Jordan*. Who had growen to a high pitch, as long as they ſerved the *Lord* by their *Victories* over the *Hagarites*, but afterwards turning *Idolaters*, were A.M.3186. 2. Chron. 5.

so transported into the *East*, that they never returned.
2. Kings 16. 2. With this *Tiglath-Pilesar*, *Ahaz* of *Judah* also complemented, and hyred him with the sacred *treasure* of the *Temple*, to
Ib v. 11. protect him against *Rezin* of *Syria*, and *Pekah* of *Israel*, goes to meet him at *Damascus*, and fancying there an *Altar*, must needs have the like to be made for Gods house, which *Uriah* the high *Priest*, did according to the *Patterne* sent him, yet all this would not stave off

A.M.3219. 10. SHALMANESER that followes. But as his predecessour had captivated *Galilee*, and those beyond *Iordan*:
2. Kings 17. so this man sets on *Samaria*, and after *three years* Seige ruinates it, with their King *Hoshea* who had not kept touch
V. 6. with him. The *Inhabitants* he transplanteth to *Halah*, & *Habor* by the River *Gozan*, the Cities of the *Medes*. 2. *Tobit* was
Tob. 1. 2. led away in this Captivity to *Nineveh*. In assisting wicked
Ioseph. Antiq. *Ahaz*, he sacked *Damascus*, sharply assaulted *Tyre*, but fayling
l. 9. c. 13. 14. to take it, *Plundred* the Country about it. 3. His cruelty is
Hoseah 10. taxed in the taking of *Betharbel*, where the *Mothers* were
14. *dashed in peeces upon their Children*. This uncontroled successe of his, animated his successour,

A.M.3230. 11. SENNACHERIB to set upon *Judah*, and *Jerusalem*.
2 Kings 18. 1. From whence being diverted a while by a great summe of Money, pay'd him by *good King Ezechiah*; he promiseth to *withdraw* his Forces, but performes nothing. 2. *Rabshakeh* and others are sent to summon *Ierusalem*. In the meane
Ioseph. Antiq. while, he besets *Pelusium* in *Ægypt*, but thence is put off by
Herodot. the huge Army of *Taracha* King of *Æthiopia*, some talke of an Army of *Mice* that snapt his Souldiers *Bow-strings*, making them unfit for service. 3. Beleeve that who list, but this is *Canonicall*, that returning and beleaguering *Ierusalem*,
2. Kings 19. by *Ezechias* prayers, and *Isaiahs* concurrence, 185000 of his *formidable Host* in one night were slaine by an *Angell*, which startled him unto an *abrupt* returne into his *Country*, where he ended his dayes (as some say) in this manner. De-
Biblia Castalionis Tobit. manding on a time of some about him, what might be the
c. 1. reason, that the unresistable *God* of *Heaven*, so favoured the *Iewish Nation*, as he had found by *sad* experience? Answere

was

was given, that *Abraham* from whom they deſcended, *ſacrificed* unto him his *only ſonne*, which purchaſed this protection to his *progeny*. If that will winne him (ſaith he) I will ſpare him *two* of my *ſonnes*, to procure him to be on my ſide: which *Sharezar* and *Adramelech* his ſonnes hearing of, they prevented their own *deaths* by *his*, as he was worſhipping in the *houſe* of *Niſroch* his *god*, and flying thereupon into *Armenia*, left their brother 2. Kings c. 19.

12. ESARHADDON to Raigne in his ſteed. This man *diſheartned* by the hard hap of his *Father*, and broken by the *Rebellious oppoſition* of his *bloudy brethren*; was ſet upon by A.M. 3235.

13. MERODACH BALADAN, Governour of *Babylon*, who being a ſtirring man, had ſhaken off the yoake of the *Medes* in *Artices* time, and denied all ſubjection to *Sennacherib* of *Aſſyria*. 2. Some ſuch matter may be gathered by his *Complementing* with *Hezekiah*, in ſending his *Letters*, and a *preſent*, to congratulate the *recovery* from his ſickneſſe: In which there was ſome *Aime*, to make him his friend, for his ſtrengthning, to cut off *Sennacheribs* iſſue, and to transferre the *Monarchy* from *Nineveh* to *Babylon*, which he performed. 2. He is gueſſed to be the ſame with *Nabonaſſar* of *Ptolomy*, from whom the famous *Epocha* is taken that diverſe follow, but concerning *him* and his *ſucceſſours* in this *Babylonian* line there is ſuch *confuſion*, and *variety*, that judicious *Sleidan* waves it all, to ſtick to the certainty of Scripture, where *Merodach* is put either for the *Idoll*, or *ſtate* of the deſtinated to be deſtroyed, and A.M. 3326. 2. King. 20. Iſai 39. *De 4. Summis Imperiis.* Ierem. 50. 2. *Rawleigh.*

14. NABUCHODONOSOR the *Great* for his ſucceſſour. This man brought the firſt *Monarchy* to its *higheſt pitch*. A.M. 3355.

1. By his *victories* over the *Iewes* and all the bordering *Nations*. 2. *Tyre* rejoyceth at the ruine of *Jeruſalem*. but her turne came ſpeedily after her *ſituation* in the *Sea*, and the ſtrength of her *Navie* could not ſave her. This was the great ſervice ſpoken of by the *Prophet*, wherein every *head* was made *bald*, and every *ſhoulder* made *bare*, in filling up that ſtraight of the *Sea* which ſeparated it from the *Continent*, before it could be taken. 3. For this the *Conqueſt* of Ægypt was *Rawleigh Hiſt. l. 3.* Ezech. 26. 2. Ezechiel. 29. 18. *Herodotus. Diodor. Siculus.*

was allotted him by God for wages, which he victoriously atchieved, as it was fore-propheſyed. 4. Then *Nineveh*, for *Rebellion* was ruinated by him, as *Nahum* foretold it ſhould. 5. Puffed up with this ſucceſſe, He ſets up a *monſtrous Statua* of his own fancying, to be under paine of *burning* adored. 6. Was not *Schooled* ſufficiently by the miraculous deliverance of *Sydrach*, *Meſach*, and *Abednego*, and the divine *Informations* of *Daniel*, to acknowledge the true *God's ſupremacy*, untill at length in the midſt of his *vaunting humours*, he was ſtrucken *ſtark mad*, and doomed for ſeaven years to converſe with Wild-beaſts: but then was, 7. reſtored, acknowledged Gods *Infiniteneſſe*, and mans *Impotency*, repented, and according to S. *Auguſtines* charitable cenſure (whom ſome others follow) was ſaved, leaving his large Dominions to

Iſay 19. Ezech. 29. cap. 3.

Theodoret. Lyra. Carthuſian.

A.M. 3387. *Rawleigh*

15. EVILMERODACH his ſonne, who had managed the *Kingdome* (as ſome think) in the time of his Fathers *Madneſſe*. 2. Afterward having it in his own right, he dealt kindly with *Jehojachin* his *Captive*: whom he advanced from *Priſon* to feed at his own table; perchance the rather, becauſe his father *Nabuchodonoſor* had not kept the conditions agreed upon, when he ſurrendred himſelfe unto him and *Jeruſalem*. 3. *Nitocris* (ſome ſay his *ſiſter*, ſome his Wife) was a notable *ſtirring virago* in thoſe daies, that paſſed *Semiramis*. 4. But all this could not hold up *Babylon*, which was deſtinated to fall. 5. The *Medes* and *Perſians* prove Victorious againſt him, thereupon *Ægypt* takes occaſion to *Rebell*, where he loſt all that his father had gotten. 6. Hee was ſlain in a Battle, wherein his multitude of debauch'd *Souldiers* were defeated, by the well armed *ſturdy Medes*, and leaves his vaſt diſhattered Empire to his degenerate *Sonne*

2. Kings 25. 27.

Rawleigh.

A.M. 3393. 16. BALTASAR, a ſlave to his *Luſt*, and a fit object for a *Conquerour* to work upon; which was well known to his enemies, and drew them the ſooner upon him. 2. Diverſe *preſages* there were of this mans *miſchievous diſpoſition*, tending to ruine. For in his *Fathers* time, he ſlew a young *Noble*

ble man, that should have married his sister only for that he saw him gore two wild beasts with his Inveling, that he himselfe had missed to doe: And another Lord he gelded, because a Lady said in his commendation, that that woman should be happy, who should have him for her Husband. 3. In this man was fulfilled the Prophesy of Ieremy, All Nations shall serve Nebuchadnezzar and his Sonne, and his Sonnes sonne, untill the very time of his land come: and then many Nations and great Kings shall serve themselves of him. 4. The unparalleld upshot of which, is described by Daniell in the midst of his Surquedry, and prostituting of the consecrated vessells to his Wives and Concubines (which had been taken out of the Temple of Jerusalem by his Grandfather, and till that time laid up untouched, with addition of the magnifying of his Idoll Gods, and sleighting the God of Israel) A hand writing for his execution from Heaven, was signed on a wall over against him, which as soon as it was denounced, was dispatched, For in that night (saith the Text) was Belshazzar King of the Chaldeans slaine, (the neglected Besiegers dividing Euphrates, and surprizing the City and Court) and Darius the Median took the Kingdome, together with Cyrus the Persian, as it is gathered by conferring of Dan. 5.31. with 2. Chron. 36.20.

Cap. 27.7.

C. 5.

Dan. 5.30.

Xenophon Cyroped. l. 7.

2. COccurrents in this Period to be taken notice of, may be, 1. The Originall of Monarchicall Government, amongst all the dispersed Nations. 2. The building of Cities and Fortresses, for their Honour, Safety, and civilizing their Subjects. 3. The Seminaries for learning and spreaders of it, whence wee meet with, Cockmah Misraim, the wisdome of the Priests of Ægypt, derived from Abraham, Joseph, and the Trismegisti, wherein Moses was perfectly instructed. The Magick of Balaam, which took with the Easterne nations: and directed the Magi to Christ by the starre foretold by him. Cockmah Chasdim, the wisdome of the Chaldeans, which Daniel was versed in, and surmounted, Eddes Kiriah Sepher of the Cananites, Najoth and Ramch

Sixtus Senens. sis.

Acts 7. Mat. 2. Nmmb. 24. 17.

Sixtus Senens.

Ramah, and *Jericho*, *Schooles* (and as it were *Universities*) of *Students*, and *Prophets* amongst the *Iewes*. 4. The calamities and deliverances of the *Church*, in her *oppressions*, *captivities*, and wonderfull *preservations*. 5. The clashing of Nations for *supremacy*, in the *Assyrian*, *Ægyptian*, *Theban*, *Trojane* warres. 6. The *depopulations*, *ruines*, or *translations* of *States*, and People, (too vast to be piled up in a Compendium.) 7. Yet the *concurrence* of the line of *Arbaces*, sharer with *Beloch*, (in the mentioned division of *Sardanapalus* Empire) must not be omitted: *Ctesias Gnidius* here gives us the names of nine successors, some of which others touch upon, but *Justine* passing them as *nominall*, insisteth only on *Astiages*, whose daughter *Mandana*, married to a mean *Persian* Gentleman *Cambyses*, brought forth *Cyrus*, whom *Astiages*, plotted in vaine to make away: but drew him on rather to out him of his *Kingdome*, and with *Darius Medus* his Unkle, to extinguish the *first*, and set up the second *Monarchy*.

Pezelius in Mollificio. Alsted in Historicis.

Apud Photium in Biblioth. Iustin. Herodot.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. Any *certainty* may be had of *story* (besides that of *Scripture*) concerning the *Assyrian Monarchy*?
2. *Bel* destroyed by *Daniel* were *Belus* statua, the first *Idoll*, and *Zedekiah*, and *Ahab* the two *Elders* that assaulted *Susanna*?
3. *Semiramis* were slaine in the *Indian Warre*, or at home by her sonne *Ninias*?
4. *Jareb* and *Sargon* mentioned in Scripture, were distinct *Kings* of *Assyria*?
5. *Nebuchadnezzar* were *really* transformed into a Beast?
6. Upon his *recovery*, he acknowledged the *true God*, repented, and was *saved*?
7. The *Handwriting* against *Baltasar*, were in strange *Characters*, or a known *Alphabet*?

Ier. 29. 21. 22, 23.

Hos. 5, 13. & 10. 6. Isaiah 20.

SECOND

SECOND MONARCHY of the *Perſians.*

PERIOD. II.

1. THE ſecond *Period* includeth the *Perſian Monarchy*, continued for about 200 years, and hath in it theſe *Kings.*

1. CYRUS, named about 200 years before he was borne, (as *Joſias* was 300. to deſtroy the *Idolatry* of *Bethel* before it was performed.) He was *Grand-child* to *Aſtiages*, the great King of *Media*, by his daughter *Mandana*, whom he married to *Cambiſes* a mean Gentleman of *Perſia*, to fruſtrate a *depoſing*, which he had *dreamed* ſhould grow upon him, out of his daughters *Loynes:* but mens purpoſes rather ſtoop to, then ſtop *Gods* purpoſes. 2. Of his ſtrang *preſervation* from his *Grand-fathers* cruelty, Education among *Ruſtiques*, Acting the *King* amongſt his *play-fellowes*, in chaſtizing a *Noble* mans *ſonne*, that reſiſted his *authority*, His bringing thereupon before his *Grand-father*, and his undaunted behaviour, with the *diſcovery* who he was, and the barbarous revenge taken upon *Harpagus* for not making him away, as he was commanded, we have in *Herodotus* and *Juſtin* at *Large*. 3. His *firſt expedition* was againſt his *Grand-father Aſtiages*, whom having overcome, he granted him his *life*, and being unwilling to returne again to rule among the *Medes*, he placed him in a Government among the A.M.3421. Iſaiah 44. 28. 1. Kings 13. 2. *Herodotus. Juſtin.*

Hircanians. 4. From thence he Marches againſt *Cræſus* of *Lydia*, whom he vanquiſhed, ſaves from the *fire*, and takes to be his chiefe *Counſellor*, who proved faithfull unto him. 5. Then he falls upon the *Greekes* of *Ionia*, and by *Harpagus* ſubdues them. 6. Afterward he ſets on *Babylon* with his unkle *Darius Medus*, (whoſe daughter he had married) and takes it with the death of *Baltaſar*, after which exploit, his Unkle (as it ſhould ſeeme) quickly dyed, ſo the whole *Monarchy* came unto him. 7. His laſt expedition was againſt the *Scythians*, where after his defeature of the young Prince *Spargapiſes* by a ſtratageme, his Mother *Tomaris* in a ſecond conflict overthrew him, and cutting off his head, threw it into a veſſell full of *blood*, with this *bitter* taunt, *ſatia te ſanguine*, now *glut thy ſelfe with blood*, which in all thy life thou haſt thirſted after. In this moſt *Hiſtories* agree, yet *Xenophon* leaves him a peaceable departure in his bed, with an excellent *farewell* to thoſe that were about him. *Aſia* (ſaith he) never ſaw the like *Governour*. A worſe ('tis plaine) his Sonne.

Inſtitut. Cyr. l. 8.

A.M. 3423. 2. CAMBISES came after him. He 1. overthrew the *Ægyptians*, with their King *Pſammenitus*, the ſonne of *Amaſis*, whoſe *patience* and *prudence* in miſery, melted the fierce vanquiſher into *mercy*. 2. Then intending to fall upon the *Carthagineans*, could not get the *Pheniceans* his *Seamen* to undertake the buſineſſe, in regard of a *league* between them and the *Carthagineans*. 3. Whereupon he ſends part of his *Army* againſt thoſe *borderers* on the *Mediterranean* Sea, called *Hammones*, from the Oracle of *Iupiter Hammon* amongſt them, but they were all overwhelmed with the *ſandes* and never ſeen after. Notwithſtanding all this, he would needs have a bout with the *Æthiopians*, to whom he diſpatched *Ambaſſadors*, to know in what eſtate they ſtood, which being ſlighted by their King, he furiouſly *marcheth* againſt them, ſo farre, that he hardly eſcaped an *overthrowing* in the *Libian Deſarts*, with his whole Army, this forced him to a ſhamefull *retreat*. 5. It is a paſſage worth the noting of, his *deriding* and wounding *Apis* the *God-calfe* of the *Ægyptians*, and

Herodotus l. 3.

and the fleaing of *Sisamnis* a corrupt *Judge*, and hanging his *skinne* over the *Tribunall*, to be a warning to his sonne *Othanes* (whom he put into his place) to doe better. 6. But the killing of his own brother *Smerdis*, with his sister (his own wife) for pittying him; as also, the shooting of an *arrow* through the heart of *Prexaspe's* sonne, and seeking to doe the like by *Cræsus*, who admonished him of his *furiousnesse*, are transcendent markes of *Cyclopicall* Tyranny. 7. His end was by a wound in the *thigh* of his *own sword*, falling out of the *Scabbard*, as he was taking *horse* to goe against the *Magi*, who had *Rebelled* against him. Their pretence was that *Smerdis* the Kings brother was not slaine (as he commanded) and thereupon they set up a *Pseudo-Smerdis* of their own to *raigne*, which was soon discovered by his *cropt* ears, made away by the *Nobles*. And one of the seven in the Action

3. DARIUS *Histaspis* got the Scepter by the timely Neighing of his *Horse* at the *Sunne* rising. 1. He marries *Atossa Cyrus* daughter for the strengthning of his title. 2. Recovers Rebellious *Babylon* by a stratagem of *Zopyrus*, one of his *Nobles*, who cutting off his own *Lipps* and *Nose*, and pittifully disfiguring himselfe, got in with the *Babylonians* to be their leader against the Tyrant; whom he pretended had so martyred him, which done, hee found the *opportunity* to subject it againe to his *Master*. From this he Marcheth against the *Scythians*, but had but a cold *bout* of it, they jeering him with presenting to him a *Bird*, a *Frogge*, a *Mouse*, and five *Arrowes*, which by *Hieroglyphicall* interpretation meant nothing else but, That if the *Persians* got them not quickly gone from them, as *Birds* in the *Ayre*, or duckt, as *Froggs* into a *marsh*, or crept not into *Mouse holes*, they should have their *Arrowes* in their sides to set them packing, which was soon done with shame. 4. Better was the successe he had a while against the *Greeks*, that upon his defeat by the *Scythians* rebelled against him. 5. But when he came with 600000 to make a full conquest of it, he was shamefully overthrown by *Miltiades* the *Athenian*, bringing against him A.M. 3431. *Herodot.* *Iustin.* *Herodot l. 6.* *Iustin. l. 2.*

but 10000, in the Field of *Marathron*, regiſtred (as *Plutarch* ſaith) by almoſt 300 *Hiſtorians*. In this fight *Themiſtocles* the *Athenian* gave proofes of his Valour, and one *Cynegeris* a Souldier was ſo feirce, that when both his *hands* were cut off, he ſet his *teeth* to ſtay a Ship of the flying *Perſians*. 6. This ignominious *loſſe* when he caſt about to repaire, the *Rebellion* of the *Ægyptians*, and 7. The quarrell between his *Sonnes*, who ſhould ſucceed him, quite ended him, *Artabaſanes* the eldeſt, claimes it as Heire, but in regard he was borne, (his *Father* being but a Subject) the younger,

Iuſtin. l. 2.

A.M. 3466. 4. XERXES carries it, being *Cyrus* Grand-child by *Atoſſa*. His 1. Expedition was againſt the *Rebellious Ægyptians*, wherein proving ſucceſſefull, he returnes and makes that great *Feaſt* mentioned in the book of *Heſter*, who becomes his *Queene* in place of *Vaſthi*. 2. Then is wholly for the revenge of his Fathers quarrell upon *Greece*, againſt which (he is ſaid by ſome) to have led five *Millions* of men, by others a *Million* and *ſeaven hundred thouſand*, all which notwithſtanding were entertained, by one *Pythius* at *Sardis*, who preſented the *King* beſides, with 2000 *Talents* in Silver, and in Gold *foure Millions*. 3. Thence paſſeth forth by making Mount *Athos* an *Iland*, and *Helleſpont* to give way unto him by a *Bridge* of *Boates*. 4. But at *Thermopilæ*, he loſt neere 20000 of his *Army*, by the oppoſition of *Leonidas*, and 300 *Lacedæmonians*, upon which followed a *defeat* of his *Navie* at *Artemiſium* in the *ſtraits* of *Eubæa*. 5. This was ſeconded by another overthrow by *Themiſtocles*, at *Salaminis*, increaſed by the Land-Victory, which *Pauſanias* had againſt his Generall *Mardonius* at *Plateæ*, and *Leutychidas* the *Athenian*, with *Xantippus* the *Lacedæmonian* Admirall, got the ſame day neere *Mycale* a Promontory in *Aſia* by Sea. 6. Which laid together ſo terrified this *Burdener* of the *Sea* and *Land*, that he was perſwaded to returne towards his Country, over *Helleſpont* in a *Cock boate*. 7. Where after his Sacrilegious aſſaulting of the Temple of *Delphos*, Barbarous dealing with his *Brother*, and his chaſt Wife, proſtituting himſelfe to all baſe villanies, he was Treacherouſly ſlaine in his Bed at laſt by

Herodotus. Iuſtin.

Rawleigh.

Arta-

Artabanus his *Vncle*, leaving his ſonne he had by *Heſter*.

5. ARTAXERXES to ſucceed him, ſome make this *Longhand* to be *Heſters* Husband, but *Chronology* will hardly beare it. 1. His entrance was good in doing juſtice on his Treacherous *Vncle*, for the death of his *Father* and *Brother*. 2. His Courteſie likewiſe is much commended to the brave *Themiſtocles*, that was forced by his ungratefull *Citizens* to caſt himſelfe upon ſuch an Enemy. 3. He could not chuſe but be more favourable to the *Jewes* then others had been, for his Mothers ſake, yet ſuch ſtrong oppoſition was made by the faction againſt them, that the building of the *Temple* (that was in a good forwardneſſe) was by this mans *decree* prohibited. 4 To him ſucceeded, A.M.3587. *Rawleigh.* Ezra 4.9. *Stephan in Artaxer.*

6. DARIUS *Nothus*, ſome ſay ſo termed, for that he was *Longimanu's* Sonne by a *Concubine*, more received is that, that he was his *Sonne* in *Law* by Marrying of his Daughter *Paryſtades*. 2. Two brethren he had, *Xerxes* and *Sogdianus* that raigned before him, but their behaviour was ſo unworthy, and their raign ſo ſhort (ending within compaſſe of a year) that there is no reckoning made of them. 2. Againſt *Nothus* (at his firſt ſetling) *Amyrteus* the *Ægyptian* rebelled, and delivered his Country from the *Perſian* ſervitude. 3. *Amerges* likewiſe a Subject of his owne, of the blood Royall, Lieutenant of *Caria* joyned with the *Athenians* againſt him, but theſe were ſoon *broken*. 4. One policy he had beyond his *Anceſtors*, that ſeeing his multitudes of *Souldiers* had been ſo often rowted; to uſe the *Purſe*, rather then the *Pike*. 5. By this project he *cloſed* with the ſtout *Lacedæmonians*, and recovered moſt of the *loſſes* of his *Predeceſſors* in *Aſia*. 6. He is credited in *Scripture* for ſetting forward the building of the *Temple*, which by his *Father* had been interrupted. 7. By his Wife *Paryſitades* he had two Sonnes of which the Elder, A.M.3527. Ezra 6.

7. ARTAXERXES *Mnemon* ſucceeds him. 1. This his Younger brother *Cyrus* ſtomacks at, and being backed by the *Queene Mother*, and freed from his Fathers diſpleaſure, was ſent to his charge in *Lidia*. 2. But that contents him not his *high thoughts* undervalued his elder Brothers *ſofter* tem- A.M.3546.

per, and nothing but *Monarchy* must content him. 3. Having hyred therefore a Company of resolute *Greeks*, to enhearten his own Forces, he Marches hastily towards his *Brother*, that had farre the greater *preparations*. They meet, the *vantage* is the *Invaders*, which puts him upon a needlesse *Gallantry*, wherein he lost his *Victory*, and *life*. 4. The notable Retreat afterward of the *Grecians* (mauger all the huge Forces of the *Persian*) is notably set downe by *Xenophon*, which was their *Leader*. 5. This *Mnemon* is said to have had 115 Sonnes by *Concubines*, *Plutarch* affirmeth 160. Only *three* in *Matrimony*, of which *Darius* was executed for Rebellion, with 50 more of his *Brethren*, whom he had drawn into the Conspiracy. This breaks the *Fathers* heart, his youngest Sonne

Lib. 7. de expedit. Cyri. Iustin. l. 10.

A.M. 3589. 8. Ochus takes his place. 1. In his entrance he (as the *Turkes* continue it) made away his *Brethren*, that he might *Tyrannize* securely without *Competitors*. 2. Forty thousand *Sydonians*, that as peaceable *Supplicants* sued to him for his *favour*, were barbarously *Butchered* by his command. 3. Notwithstanding he recovered *Ægypt* (that had fallen off from the *Persian* in his Grandfathers time) by his *Generalls*, *Mentor* and *Bagoas*, whom he seemed to *value*, whiles they served his turne. But his *Tyranny* proving unsufferable, *Bagoas* sets him packing with a *Potion*. And murthering the rest of his Brethren places,

A.M. 3612. 9. Arses otherwise *Arsames* in his Throne. It was not long before this young King had *resented*, and detested *Bagoas* villanies, which he *perceiving*, and fearing due *punishment*, prevented, by sending also this man the way of his *Fathers*. This extinguishing (as it were) of all the blood *Royall*, put the *Nobles* to a stand who should succeed. But *Bagoas* had fitted them with a *friend* of his, who was received by the Title of,

A.M. 3615. *Diod. Siculus.* 10. Darius *Codomannus*. Cosen *Germane* he was to *Arses*, and of *high esteeme* in the *Court*, by reason of a *Duell* he undertook against a *Challenger* of the *Persian* Army, and *performed* it to the honour of his *Country*. 2. *Bagoas* notwithstanding

standing soon distasts him, and prepares to dispatch him with the Potion of his *Predecessors*. Of this the King having notice, *Forces Bagoas* that brought him the draught, to drink it up himselfe, whereby he was presently freed from such a dangerous Cup-bearer. 3. Hence wallowing in all Luxury and riot securely, *Alexander* the *Macedonian* comes upon him and gives him three fatall overthrowes, 1. at *Granvick*, where his Forces (having all advantages of their Enemies) shamefully *fled*. 2. At *Issus*, where *Darius* (with the losse of his *Brother*, Captivating of his *Mother*, *Wife*, and all the traine of *Court Ladies*, besides the utter defeat of his huge *Army*, casting his *Crowne* away from him, hardly escaped. 3. To venture the stock upon it, he recruited at *Arbela*, and there having a finall overthrow, was betrayed in his flight by *Nabarzanes* and *Bessus*, two of his owne Commanders, and so, miserably *murthered*. *Nabarzanes* was afterward by intercession, *spared* by *Alexander*; But *Bessus* prosequted and taken, was delivered to *torturers*, to receive the extreamest vengeance of Treason, which in the highest measure he had deserved. And so we have the *Period* of the *Second Monarchy* of the *Persians*.

2. COncurrent with this *Period*, may be notice taken of 1. The state of the Church (perchance upon the *Prophesy* of *Isaiah* shewed unto *Cyrus* by *Daniel*.) A relaxation of the *Babylonian* Captivity, was from him obtained, for those of the *Jewes*, that would returne to *Jerusalem*, and build the House of God, with restitution of the *sacred Vessels* carried away by *Nebuchadnezar*, which building although it were hindered by *spitefull opposition*, under *Cambises*, *Histaspis*, *Xerxes*, *Artaxerxes*, and put at a stand; yet *Darius Nothus* at length gave way to the *Finishing* of it, which was performed by *Zorobabel*. *Ezra* then comes with a *new* supply to settle Gods Worship in *Doctrine*, and *Discipline*, and *Nehemiah*, (notwithstanding all *Projects*, *Threats*, and *Difficulties*) raised up the walls of the *City*. 2. The presse of *Learning* from the *Chaldeans*, is here continued in the Colleges Ezra. 1. Ezra. 7.

ges

ges of the *Magi*, which ſpread it ſelfe farre to the *Indians* Eaſtward, and Weſtward to the *Greekes*. 3. Whence ſprang up (as it were) the *Fathers* of *Faculties*. for not to mention the *ſeaven Wiſe* men of *Greece*, (all within this compaſſe) *Hypocrates*, *Herodotus*, *Papirius*, *Euclide*, *Democritus Abderita*, ſo eminent for *Phyſick*, *Hiſtory*, *Law*, *Mathematiques*, and *anatomizing* the *bowels* of nature, are all in this ſtanding. 4. In which, beſides the mentioned *Perſian* Invaſions and overthrowes, the *Peloponeſian*, *Meſſenian*, and *Theban* Warres are notorious, amongſt the *Greeks*, and the *Carthaginian*, between them and the *Romanes*. 5. Whence we have the Catalogue of the famous *leaders*, *Miltiades*, *Cymon*, *Themiſtocles*, *Leonidas*, *Ageſilaus*, *Epaminondas*, *Alcibiades* of the *Greekes*, *Coriolanus*, the *Scipios*, and diverſe others of the *Latines*, with *Aſdrubal* and *Hannibal* amongſt the *Carthaginians*. 6. Peculiar notice may be taken of 1. Queene *Artemiſia* of *Caria*, that gave *Xerxes* the beſt *counſell*, and help that he had againſt the *Greekes*, and quitted her ſelfe with moſt honour, from their eager *proſequution* of her. 2. *Thraſybulus* delivering his *Citizens* of *Athens* from the *thirty Tyrants*. 3. And that excellent bringing off of about tenne thouſand *Greekes* by *Xenophon* from all the forces of *Artaxerxes Mnemon*, as he hath himſelfe moſt excellently in ſeaven bookes deſcribed. 7. Laſtly the *Accompliſhment* of the *Propheſies*, concerning the ruine of *Babylon*, *Cyrus* named for the reſtoring the *Jewes* to their Country. The breaking off the two *Hornes* of the *Perſian Ramme*, by the great *horne* of the Hee *Goate* of *Greece* may here be eſpecially thought upon, too ample in a ſummary to be farther enlarged.

Iſaiah. 45.
Dan. 8.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Xenophons Cyropedia*, be a better *patterne* of a good *Prince*, then a *Relation* of that which was performed?
2. *Cyrus* were more enriched by the good counſell of *Cræſus*, then benefited by all his wealth he had from him?
3. *Cambyſes* were that *Nabuchodonoſor*, whoſe Generall *Holophernes*, *Judith* ſlew, as *Beda* and the *Iewes* would have it?
4. He deſtroyed the *Ægyptian Idolls*, rather in ſcorne of all *Religion*, then hatred of *Idolatry*? Vid. Annot. *Iunii* in *Iudit.* 1.
5. *Zopyrus* ſtratagem for recovering *Babylon* to *Darius Hyſtaſpis*, by cutting off his own *noſe* and *lipps*, be fit for imitation?
6. It be credible that *Pythius* a Subject of *Sardis*, ſhould feaſt *Xerxes* Army of a million and halfe of men, and preſent the King beſides with above *foure millions* of coyne? *Herod. l.* 3. *Herodot. l.* 7.
7. Prudence rather, and good Leaders, then *perſonall valour*, wanted in *Darius Codomannus* to withſtand *Alexander* that ſo ſoon overthrew him?

THIRD MONARCHY of the *Greekes*.

PERIOD III.

1. THE Third *Intervall* or *Period*, is from *Alexander the Great*, to *Julius Cæſar*, and includes the *third Monarchy* of the *Greeks* for the ſpace of 280 years. In this therefore we have

A.M.3620. 1. ALEXANDER the *Great*, ſonne of *Philip* King of *Macedon*, who being brought up under the famous *Theban Epaminondas*, laid by his *Policy*, and *Proweſſe*, the foundation of his ſonnes Greatneſſe. For the finiſhing of the *Phocenſian* or ſacred Warre, in maintenance of *Religion* and *Juſtice* (as it was pretended) wan him no ſmall repute, and his old Souldiers, were the ſetters up and upholders of young *Alexander*. 1. He having a deſigne on *Perſia*, thought it wiſdome ſo to ſettle *Græcia*, that *domeſtique* diſtractions recalled him not from *forraine* proceedings. In performing which, as ſtubborne *Thebes* taſted of his *Indignation* by ruine, ſo the race of *Pindarus* therein preſerved, and the Lady *Timoclea* pardoned, expreſſed his *generous reſpects* to Vertue and Learning. 2. Paſſing thence into *Aſia* with an Army of about 30000 Foot and 5000 Horſe, the greater forces of *Darius* (having beſides all advantages of the river *Granvick*) could not ſtop him, but he breaks through and routs them, and ſo forrageth *Phrygia*, and all thoſe coaſts at his pleaſure.

Where

Where the cuttiug of *Gordius* knot a ſunder with his ſword, (otherwiſe untiable) was a ſufficient fulfilling (as he thought) of the *Propheſy* depending on it, and his reckoning of *Achilles* happy (when he viewed his *Tombe*) that had a *Homer* to regiſter his Actions; expreſſed an *heroicall* emulation loath to be outvyed by any. 3. In *Syria* his advancing of *Abdolominus* from a poor *Gardiner* to be *King* in *Sidon*, his taking of *Tyre* (after ſeaven months *ſiege*) with incredible *charge* and *reſolution*: His *Reverend* and *admired carriage* toward *Iaddus* the High-prieſt of the *Iewes*, not ſparing only but gracing with immunities *Jeruſalem*, and the Temple; farther ſet forth his *High ſpirit*, and Noble diſpoſition. 4. This *fame* attended by perpetuall ſucceſſe, ſurrendred him *Ægypt*, as ſoone as he ſet foot in it. From whence his *journey* through the *Lybian Sands* on *pilgrimage* to *Jupiter Hammon* (whoſe ſonne he would needs be thought to be) might for his honour, and *profit* have been well ſpared. 5. But his victories at *Iſſus*, and *Arbela* over *Darius*, are the more graced, by his *Heroicke* carriage to the captive *Ladies* of *Perſia*, and the vengeance taken upon *Beſſus* that betrayed his Maſter. 6. After which *India* taſted of his *Greatneſſe* and *Goodneſſe*, expreſſed in conquering *Porus*, and others which there withſtood him: All which could not excuſe his *hard uſage* of old *Parmenio*, and his Sonne *Philotas*, exequted for *Traytors* upon ſlight grounds; His *killing* of his Foſter brother *Clitus*, in the height of *Diſtemper*, and *Burning* the faire City *Perſepolis*, at the *motion* of a *ſtrumpet*. 7. Not long after which he met with (as 'tis thought) his death in *Babylon* by *poyſon*, *Antipaters* ſonnes were ſuſpected for it, ſome ſay *Ariſtotle* and *Caliſthenes* were acceſſary, but upon no proofes. His *Ring* he left to *Perdiccas*, but his Dominions τῷ κρατίστῳ to the *worthieſt*. this ſet up *competitors*, every one in his ſelfe-eſteeme claiming a ſhare: but after ſome ſharp *bickerings* between them, who ſhould have moſt, according to *Daniels* Propheſy, of about a *dozen* that are named, only foure ſtood up that *quelled* the reſt, and continued. Of which we take for deducing the *line* in this ſhattered *Monarchy*, next to *Alexander*,

Iuſtin. Curtius. Diodor. Arian.

Ioſephus.

Cap. 8. 9.

A.M.3629. 2. ANTIGONUS, taken for the ſonne of *Philip* by a
Iuſtin. l.14. *Concubine*. 2. He ſetling himſelfe in the *leſſer Aſia*, firſt aſſu-
med the title of a *King*, whom in *emulation* the reſt followed.
3. His greateſt conflicts were with the valiant *Eumenes*, who
held him hardly to it, untill he was ſhamefully betrayed
by the ſtubborne *Agyraſpides*, termed *Silver-ſhields*, proud of
their ſervices under *Alexander*: but *Teutamus* their leader
paid deare for it. 4. *Perdiccas* that with his *complices* ſtrugled
againſt him, loſt himſelfe in *Ægypt*. 5. After diverſe other
changes of *Victories*, and *defeats* neare *Epheſus* at *Ipſus*, he met
with the fatall blow that ended him, from *Seleucus*, *Lyſima-*
chus, and *Ptolomy's* united forces. At which time alſo was
Ibid. *rowted* his hauty ſonne:

A.M.3651. 3. DEMETRIUS *Poliorcetes*, ſo called for his skill
and ſucceſſe in ſubduing *Cities*. 2. He was a great help to his
Father in moſt of his *atchievements*. 3. Coming himſelfe to
raigne he paſſed *Euphrates* in the Eaſt, and ſubdued *Babylon*;
Pezel. part.1. *Athens* alſo in the *Weſt*, was ſo hardly put to it by him, that
p.437. a quarrell aroſe between a *Father* and his *Sonne*, who ſhould
have a *dead mouſe*, that by chance in the *famine*, fell from a
roofe betwixt them. 4. He ſuppoſed that he had very poli-
tiquely married his Daughter *Stratonice* to *Seleucus* of *Baby-*
lon, but it proved otherwiſe; for this *Sonne in Law* of his,
ſoon after, ſides with *Ptolomy* of *Ægypt*, and outs him of his
Kingdome. 5. More we ſhall find of him afterward, in the
line of *Macedon*. In the mean while,

4. SELEUCUS *Nicanor* would not leave him without an
heire, but annexeth all his *Aſian Dominions* to his, whoſe line
we follow here as the moſt *illuſtrious*. 2. From this man we
have the *Æra* or *Account* uſed in the Books of *Maccabees*.
3. Beſides his continuall warres to inlarge his *Territories*, he
Appian in Syriacis. was a great *builder*, and erected *nine Cities* calling them all
by his name *Seleucia's*. 4. He was contented to beſtow his
faire wife *Stratonice*, upon his Sonne

A.M.3668. 5. ANTIOCHUS *Soter*, who ſo deſperately *doted* on
her, that without that ſalve his wound was incurable. 2. It
was not for any great good he did, the name of *Saviour* was
for-

afforded him, but becauſe he did not much hurt. Notwithſtanding he is ſaid to have carried a hard hand over the *Jewes*. 3. Not much better proved his *ſonne* (by his *Mother-wife Stratonice*)

6. ANTIOCHUS, howſoever termed *Theos*, and made as it were a god by the *Mileſians* for freeing them from the *Tyranny* of *Timarchus*. 2. Great quarrells fell between him and *Ptolomy Philadelphus* of *Ægypt*, which were partly *skinned* over, by his putting away his wife *Laodice* (by whom he had *two ſonnes Seleucus Callinicus*, and *Antiochus Hierax*) and marrying *Berenice* the daughter of *Ptolomy*; But this held not, (as it was foretold by *Daniel*) For upon *Theo's* death, enraged *Laodice* falls on diſconſolate *Berenice*, and cauſed her to be put to death, with her young ſonne ſhe had by *Theos*, which was baſely performed againſt the ſolemne oath of — Dan. 11. 6.

7. SELEUCUS *Callinicus*, who made into his ſucceſſion ſuch a bloudy entrance. This *Berenices* Haire, is continued an *Aſteriſme* in the *celeſtiall Globes*. 2. *Ptolomy Euergetes* of *Ægypt* ſets upon him, to revenge the murther of his ſiſter *Berenice*, takes part of *Syria* from him; *Callinicus* (by the help of his brother *Hierax*) recovers it againe, makes peace with *Ptolomy* without his brothers conſent. 3. *Hierax* thereupon exaſperated, warres on him, and expells him out of *Syria*. 4. Upon theſe diſſentions, *Eumenes* in *Bithynia*, *Arſaces* in *Parthia*, and the *Gaulls*, plundering every where, make more work. 5. *Hierax* is ſlaine by *Ptolomies* Souldiers *Callinicus* dies by the fall from a *horſe*. He left two ſonnes behind him *Seleucus* and *Antiochus*, of which — A.M. 3704.

8. SELEUCUS raigned next after him, by the name of *Ceraurus* which ſignifies *Lightning*. 2. But as *Lightning* ſoon flaſheth, *pierceth*, and *fadeth*: ſo this *ſparke* paſſing over the Mountain *Taurus*, was by his own Souldiers extinguiſhed, leaving his *Dominions* to his brother — A.M. 3724.

9. ANTIOCHUS afterward called *Magus*, perchance for undertaking much, and performing little. 2. He ſet upon *Philopater* of *Ægypt*, but was faine to make his *Peace* with — A.M. 3726.

with him: opposed the *Romanes*, who had taken upon them the *Wardship* of young *Ptolomy Epiphanes* of *Ægypt*, by whom being often *Beaten*, he was forced to retire himselfe beyond *Taurus*, and leave the *Territories* on this side of it to the *Conquerours*. 3. To him *Hannibal* fled, being defeated in the second *Punick* Warres, but could not be protected by him, and therefore made himselfe away to prevent his delivering to the *Romanes*. 4. His end was by an enraged *multitude*, in *defence* of their God *Belus*, whose *Temples* and *Treasuries* in *Syria*, he went about to *rifle*. 5. Of his three sonnes surviving him, *Seleucus Philopater*, *Antiochus Epiphanes*, and *Demetrius*.

A.M. 3763. 10. SELEUCUS *Philopater* the fourth of that name succeeds him. 2. He is foretold by *Daniel* to be a *raiser* of *Taxes*, having heard of the *Treasure* in the *Temple* of *Ierusalem*, he sends *Heliodorus* his *Treasurer* to *seaze* upon it for his use, but *Heliodorus* met with such a *Lashing* from *Heaven*, that he told his Master at his returne, If he had any *Enemy* or *Traytor*, he should send him thither upon the like imployment. 3. Whiles his two Brothers *Epiphanes* and *Demetrius*, were Hostages at *Rome*, this man addicts himselfe securely to all *Licentiousnesse*, but *Epiphanes* breaking from thence, and taking his *opportunity*, was quickly found to *ease him* of his Government, This

Dan. 11. 22. 2. Macch. 3. v. 38.

A.M. 1775. 11. ANTIOCHUS *Epiphanes* took upon him 1. Of his entrance 'tis said as of *Boniface* the *eight*, that he entred as a *Foxe*, raigned as a *Lyon*, and dyed like a *Dogg*. 2. He tooke upon him at the first only to be a Guardian to *Demetrius* his Brothers Sonne; but once setled, quickly dispatched him, and takes all to himselfe. 3. Sets upon *Ægypt*, but staved off by the *Romanes* from that enterprize. 4. Returnes furiously upon the *Iewes*, whose *Temple* and *Religion* he would needs extinguish. 5. Old *Eleazarus*, and a *Widdow* with her *seven Sonnes* are *Martyred* by him. 6. *Jupiter Olympius's* Image, must be erected upon Gods *Altar*, and *Incense* and *Sacrifices* offered unto it. 7. This made the *seven Asmonei* or *Maccabees*, succesfully to stand up against him, for the vindicati-

on

on of Gods honour, to the defeating of diverſe of his *Generals*, and Forces. 8. *Polybius* termes him *Epimanes*, a mad *man*, and *Chriſtian Divines* a *Type of Antichriſt*, a *vile man* (ſaith *Daniel*) that had not one commendable quality to ſpeak for him. Having at laſt ſpit his Venom and waſted himſelfe, he would needs into *Perſia* to rifle the *Treaſures* of the *Temple* of *Nannea*, to whom he pretended to be a Suiter in *Marriage*, and to take that wealth for a *Dowry*, but the *Prieſts* there ſo Polted him, that the Match was *broken*, and the *Dowry* left behind, whence returning with diſgrace, Gods vengeance ended him on the way, leaving Inheritour of his *Infamy*, and Kingdomes his Sonne,

12. ANTIOCHUS *Eupater*, who made Peace with the *Jewes*, in regard he perceived that it was in vain to oppreſſe them. 2. But within two years his Uncle *Demetrius*, the third ſonne of *Antiochus Magnus* gets looſe from *Rome*, (where he had been a *pledge* with his Brother *Epiphanes*,) kills him, and ſucceeds under the title of, A.M.3786.

13. DEMETRIUS *Soter* a *preſerver*, but neither preſerved he others, neither long *preſerved* himſelfe. 2. Upon a complaint of Treacherous *Alcimus*, he ſent his Generall *Nicanor* to ſubdue *Judas Maccabeus*; but he with 3000 men, defeated the Hoaſt of *Syria*, and ſlew their *Generall*. For which a *Feaſt* was ſet a part, to be celebrated. By another Generall of his *Bacchides*, *Judas* (deſerted by his own men) nobly ſold his life. 3. But *Soter* had ſmall time of *Triumph* in it, for in a ſet *Battle* he was overthrowne and ſlaine by, A.M.3788. 1. Macch. 7. 2. Macch. 14. 1. Macch. 10.

14. ALEXANDER his *Nephew*, who pretended he was the Sonne of *Epiphanes*. He is termed otherwiſe, *Alexander Bala*, or *Veles*. 2. *Philometor* of *Ægypt* gives him his *Daughter*, but afterwards taking his advantage, deprives him of his *Wife*, and *Kingdome*. 3. The poore man flies into *Arabia*, where he was *ſlaine*, and his *head* preſented to *Philometor*. *Soter* that was before this mans intruſion, had two ſonnes, the younger *Antiochus Sedetes*, and the elder. A.M.3799.

15. DEMETRIUS *Nicanor* who ſucceeded, but little content he had in it, for *Sedetes* joyning with *Tryphon* (a great A.M.3804.

Ioseph. Antiq. l.13. c.9. great Commander in those daies) with the concurrence of the Valiant *Asmonean Jonathan*, quickly outed him. 2. *Tryphon* had a plot to *King* himselfe, but businesses were not ripe, he goes therefore into *Arabia*, and thence procures from one *Malchu's* tutorage, young *Antiochus* the son of *Bala*, or *Veles* forementioned, to have a plausible title, this Child,

A.M.3807. Ioseph Ib. 16. ANTIOCHUS *Entheus* therefore is *invested* for a *stale*, but after a defeat given to *Nicanor* by *Arsaces* of *Parthia*, who took him Prisoner, and the Coast (as it were cleared,) young *Antiochus* must sleep with his Fathers, and Triumphing,

A.M.3808. 17. TRYPHON the *Apamean* ascends the Throne without pretence of Title. 2. He overcometh *Nicanor*. 3. Treacherously inveigleth *Jonathan*, and put him to Death. 4. *Simon Jonathans* Brother (chosen the *Jewes* Generall) Beseigeth this *Trifler* (as *Joseph* termes him) in *Dora*, from whence escaping to *Apamea*, he was there taken and slaine by,

Antiq. l. 13. c. 12.

A.M.3811. 18. ANTIOCHUS *Sedetes* termed *Soter*, and *Pius*, sonne of the former *Soter*, and Brother to *Nicanor*. 2. He dealt not well with *Simon* the Father, and *Hircanus* his Sonne. 3. Who purchased a Peace of him for mony. 4. Invading *Arsaces*, he was slaine by him. 5. By means whereof, his Brother *Nicanor* returnes out of *Captivity*, and raignes three years. Upon his death,

A.M.3824. Ioseph. Antiq. l.13 c.17. 19. ALEXANDER *Sebenna* is foisted in by *Physcon* of *Ægypt*, but is quickly outed againe by

A.M.3826. 20. ANTIOCHUS *Gryphus* who slew him in battaile, this *Gryphus* was sonne of *Nicanor*, and had a younger Brother *Cyzicenus*, that perpetually Warred upon him with variable successe. 2. This enmity of the Fathers was continued by,

21. CYZICENUS, *Seleucus*, *Philippus*, and *Demetrius* the Sonnes of *Gryphus*, and *Antiochus*, the Sonne of *Cyzicenus* their Uncle; untill (that wasted by such irreconcilable dissentions.) They were surprized by *Tygranes* of *Parthia*; who put a *Period* to the Line of the *Seleucidæ*, but himselfe was soone after subdued by the *Romanes*, and *Syria* made a *Province*.

2. Con-

2. CONtemporary with this *Period* muſt be *paralleled*, the Line of the *Ptolomies* or *Lagidæ* of *Ægypt*, taking their riſe from. 1. *Ptolomeus Lagus* a By-blow of *Philips* of *Macedon*, the third ſharer in Great *Alexanders* Dominions. He ſurprized *Jeruſalem* by a *Stratageme*, taking the vantage of their ſtrict celebration of their *Sabboth*; and carried multitudes of them Captives into *Ægypt*, which 2. *Philadelphus* his ſonne redeemed with his own *Treaſury*, and ſet at liberty, who was famous beſides for his exquiſite *Library*, and procuring the *Tranſlation* of the *Septuagint*. Farre ſhort of him came. 3. *Evergetes* his ſonne, commended notwithſtanding, for revenging of his ſiſter *Beronices* death, upon the bloudy *Callinicus* of *Syria*. But deviliſh proved his ſonne Nick-named. 4. *Philopater* for Butchering his *own Parents*, from woſe tyranny the *Iewes* in *Ægypt* were *miraculouſly* delivered, by Gods fruſtrating his projects, and turning his *Elephants* prepared for to deſtroy the *Iewes*, to the deſtruction *of their Leaders*. See the Book of *Simeon* the high *Prieſt* commonly called the 3. of *Maceabees*. 5. *Epiphanes* was too young to be ſo Villanous, upheld by the *Romans* his *Guardians*, againſt *Philip* of *Macedon*, and the great *Antiochus*. 6. *Philometor* comes next in the *Line*, ſo called from the deadly hate his Mother bore him. 7. *Phiſcons* great *Panche* wallowes in next, that ſent his ſonne to be eaten of his own Mother. As bad or worſe proved 8. *Lathurus*, that vexed the *Iewes*, and forced his *priſoners* to feed on dead carcaſes, whereupon outed by his Brother. 9 *Alexander*, *Alexander* kept the place untill his Mother *Cleopatra* plotted to kill him, which he prevented by *Matricide*; Depoſes himſelfe and gives way for *Lathurus* his returne to *Raigne* againe. 10. Then *Auletes* the Fidler comes on, but by *Pompeys* perſwaſion, was baniſhed by the *Romans*, to give way to 11. *Dyoniſius* his ſonne, that proved *Pompey's executioner*, when he fled to *Ægypt* from his overthrow in *Theſſalia*. Only 12. *Cleopatra* his Siſter remained to ſucceed, Minion firſt to *Julius Cæſar*, then to *Mark-Anthony*, whoſe overthrow at *Actium* brake her heart, *Anthony* made himſelfe

Ioſeph Antiq. l. 12. c. 1.

In Iunius Tranſlation.

away by *poyſon*, ſhe by *Aſpes*, applied to her *Breaſts*. And the date of the *Lagidæ* expired, *Ægypt* falls alſo to be a *Romane Province*.

3. The next paralell is the line of *Macedon*. In which the 1. *Arideus*, *Alexanders* halfe brother, *did nothing* but by direction of ſtirring *Perdiccas*, to whoſe tutorage he was commited, but both of them quickly cut off. 2. *Caſſander*, *Antipaters* ſonne did more then he ſhould, in barbarouſly making away *Olympias Alexanders* mother, *Cleopatra* his ſiſter, with his two Wives *Roxane* and *Barſena*, and their Children *Alexander* and *Hercules*: the cry of whoſe blood found revenge in his 3. *Antipater* that ſucceeded, and *Alexander* his brother, who were the ruine one of another, and the whole bloudy family. This was eſpecially performed by 4. *Demetrius Poliorcetes* who outed from *Syria*, by overthrowing the wrangling brethren, ſettles himſelfe here. But 5. *Pyrrhus* of *Epyre* ſoon got the Kingdome from him, and as quickly left it to 6. *Lyſimachus* of *Thrace*, that ſtout Commander of *Alexanders*, who ſtrangled the Lyon he was expoſed unto, without weapon, to be torne in pieces. But this valour defended him not againſt the undermining and forces of the *Ægyptian*, 7 *Ceraunus* who outs him, growes in with his Wife, cheats them, and abuſes them all. But before a whole yeare paſt 8. *Meleager* another of *Alexanders* leaders diſpatches him, he Raignes but two Months, before 9. *Antipater* the ſecond had gotten the Scepter from him, and about 45 daies after, left it to 10. *Soſthenes*, who freed the Kingdome from the plundering *Gaulls*, but could not free himſelfe from 11. *Antigonus Gonatus Poliorcetes* ſonne, who recovered the Kingdome after five intervenient intruders. To him ſucceeds 12. *Antigonus* the ſecond, his Sonne. He leaves *Antigonus* the third, tearmed *Doſon*, for promiſing much and performing nothing, but his government ended, with the nonage of 13. *Philip*, *Gonates* ſonne to whom *Doſon* was only Protector. *Philip* hath great overthrowes by the *Romanes*, who captivated at length his ſonne. 14. *Perſeus* by *Paulus Æmilius*, and ſo *Macedon* alſo fell to be a Romane Province.

Iuſtin. l. 14.

4.

4. With theſe fall in the beginnings and growth of the Romanes Greatneſſe under their *Kings*, *Conſulls*, *Tribunes*, and *Dictators* upon occaſion. 2. Whence we have their Victories in *Europe*, in the Italian, Scicilian, Spaniſh, Macedonian, German, Illyrian, and warres with *Pyrrhus* in their own Territories. In *Aſia* the *Syrian*, *Parthian*, aad ſtrong oppoſition of *Methridates* and his adherents. In *Africa*, the three famous Punick Warres, untill *Carthage* was razed by them. And the ſtubborne reſiſtance of *Jugurtha*, at large recorded in particular Hiſtories, as Inſurrections amongſt themſelves of their diſcontented ſlaves, of *Catiline* and *Sertorius*, the bloudy ruptures between *Marius* and *Scylla*, *Pompey* and *Cæſar*, *Tantæ molis erat*, ſo waighty a matter it was to lay the *foundation* and erect the *Trophies* of the Fourth *Monarchy* of the Romanes.

5. As for matters of the Church, and progreſſe of Learning, in this *Period* between *Alexander* and *Cæſar*, We find the Temple of *Jeruſalem* ſurprized by *Craſſus* and *Pompey*, with their diſaſterous ends upon it, and the *Jewes* brought under the *yoake* of *Herod* the *Idumean*. But *humane Learning* never attained that ſplendor, as then it did amongſt the *Græcian* Philoſophers, eſpecially ſevered by their diſtinct Schooles, of *Academicks*, *Peripatetiques*, *Stoicks*, *Cynicks*, *Epicures*, *Pythagoreans*, and *Sceptiques*, too numerous to be rehearſed.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Alexanders* expedition against the *Persian*, were rather of ambitious venturing then of just cause given?
2. If he had turned his Forces Westward, he had met with his match in *Papyrius Cursor* amongst the *Romanes*? *Div. Hist. l. 9. c. 17.*
3. His entituling himselfe *Jupiter Hammons* sonne, distasted him more with his owne, then advantaged him with strangers?
4. His proceeding against his old valiant Generall *Parmenio*, and his brave sonne *Philotas*, had sufficient ground to exequte them for Traytors?
5. *Antiochus Epiphanes* may passe for a fit type of *Antichrist*?
6. The first *Library* of note, were that of *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* in *Ægypt*?
7. The change of *Kings* of *diverse Families*, in the *Macedonian* line, were the chiefe cause of subduing them by the *Romane Conqueste*?

FOURTH

FOVRTH MONARCHY of the *Romanes*.

PERIOD. IIII.

1. THe *Fourth Period*, from *Julius Cæſar* to *Conſtantine the Great*, begins the Fourth *Monarchy* of the *Romanes*, and takes up the ſpace of about 355 years, under forty *Pagan* Emperours, whereof the firſt was,

1. JULIUS CÆSAR, His *exploits* are famous in the 1. *Galliſh*, 2. *Germane*, 3. *Britiſh*. 4. *Civill* warres againſt *Pompey*, and his adherents. 5. *Alexandrian*, for ſetling *Cleopatra*, with whom he was too *intimate*. 6. *African*, againſt *Cato*, who ſlew himſelfe at *Utica*. And 7. *Spaniſh* Warres againſt *Sextus Pompeius*. In all which he is reckoned by ſome to have been victorious in fifty ſet *Battailes*. A.M. 3902. 2. Having gotten the perpetuall *Dictatorſhip*, He reformed the *Calender*, as now we retaine it in the *Julian* years account, & left the Month *Julius* for continuance of his name. *Plutarch*. 3. To this *valour* he wanted not *Learning* or *Language*, for the Regiſtring his own Acts, a *touch* whereof is extant in his ſeaven Bookes *De Bello Gallico*, and three other *De Bello Civili*. 4. *Cicero* cries him up alſo for a moſt pertinent and accompliſhed *Orator*. 5. In Martiall *affaires Plutarch* ſo *paralells* him with *Alexander*, that he carries the *Bucklers* from him, though from *ſpotts* (which are uſually noted in Heroicall diſpoſitions) *Alexander* may be obſerved more

Free. 6. The honour he gained to leave the name of *Cæſar* to all his ſucceſſors, whereof his *Parallell* came ſhort. His quick diſpatch, is noted in *Veni, Vidi, Vici, I came, I ſaw, overcame*, the great forces that *Pharnaces Mithridates* ſonne of *Pontus* had levied againſt him. 7. His Motto was *SEMEL QUAM SEMPER*. Better it is *once to dye*, then to live *alwaies* languiſhing. It fell out with him accordingly. For ſitting in the *Senate*-houſe, he was brutiſhly murthered with 23 wounds, the moſt part given by them whoſe *lives* he had preſerved, which (it ſhould ſeem) he intimated to *Brutus* in his laſt *words* καὶ σὺ τέκνον; *What? and thou my ſonne?* His ſucceſſor was his ſiſter *Julias*, naturall, and his adopted ſonne,

Ibid.

A.M. 3907. 2. AUGUSTUS *Cæſar*, borne in *Cicero's* Conſulſhip, who exhorts his brother *Quintus* in his Government, to immitate the prudence of *Octavius*, who was *Auguſtus's* father. 2. Before he could ſecure himſelfe, *Anthony*, and *Lepidus* were wiſely to be dealt with. A *Triumvirate* was patched up between them, for ſigning of which *Lucius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus* own Unkle, old *Cicero* his faithfull *Advocate*, and *Paulus* the brother of the High Prieſt *Lepidus* muſt be *proſcribed* to be executed, ſo little reckoning is made of other *obligations*, where the *condition* runnes for *Soveraignty*. But this knot was quickly diſſolved, the three Sunnes growing into one. *Lepidus* dyes, *Anthony* overthrown at *Mutina*, and *Actium* made himſelfe away. 3. *Auguſtus* having vanquiſhed all his *oppoſites* at home, and *Enemies* abroad, with incredible ſucceſſe and *Celerity* (except in that one ſhameſull defeat of *Q. Varus* againſt *Arminius*) ſhuts up the *Temple* of *Ianus*, in token of an univerſall peace. 4. Then was the *Prince* of *Peace* our *Saviour* borne the 42 of this *Emperours* Raigne, and in the year of the *world* (as amongſt 28 differences, we pitch upon with *Luther* and *Lucidus*) 3960, ſome think this variety of account (eſpecially between the *Greeks* and *Latines*) happened by reaſon it was uſuall amongſt the *Ancients* by theſe figures 1.2.3.6. *myſtically* to inſinuate the *Sacred Trinity*, in 1.2.3. and unity in 6. which mixed with

Vid. Alſted. Hiſt. c. 21.

the

the years of the *World* (by those who knew not what it meant) brought the account so much out of square, that by *subduction* of that additament may be thus rectified. *Eusebius* counts from the *Creation* to the *Nativity* 5199 years, from which subduct 1236 (the forementioned *mysticall* summe) and the remainder will be 3963. but three years exceeding *Luthers* reckoning, which we follow. 5. But those matters were least thought on by those, whom *Gods providence* made chiefe *actors* in it. *Man in honour may be compared to Beasts that Perish.* *Augustus* thus advanced in the eye of the World finds his discontents at home, in his Children. His daughter *Iulia*, by his wife *Scribonia*, and her issue, had not the best report. It is doubted whether *Ovid* were too familiar with her, somewhat there was more then his bookes *De Arte Amandi*, that caused him to be banished. He was wont to wish that he had never been *Married*, or been a *Father*, and to terme his daughters the *Impostume* of the World. 6. Yet this *rigid Father* could take *Livia Drusilla*, from her Husband *Tiberius Nero*, when she was great with child with *Drusus*, and she humoured him so *pleasingly* all his life (though he had no issue by her) that his last words were, *O Livia, remember* our *marriage* and *Adieu:* so she did, and 'tis thought, had a finger in setting him *going*. 7. He affected *Mæcenas* for his *secrecy*, *Agrippa* for his *patience*, and *Virgill* for his rare gift in sublime *Poetry*, was wont to say that he received *Rome* of *Bricke*, but had left it *Marble*. His Motto was FESTINA LENTE. SAT CITO, SI SAT BENE: μηδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενος, which hinders not a speedy execution of that which is deliberately resolved upon. His successor was

Psal. 49.

Sueton. Vomicas & Carcinomata.

Tacitus.

Σπεύδε Βραδέως. *Euripid in Phænissis.*

3. TIBERIUS the Sonne in Law only of *Augustus*, which his Wife *Livia* brought him, begotten of her former Husband *Tiberius Nero*, and his brother *Drusus* in her *Belly* to boote. 2. In his first imployments he proved *victorious* against the *Germanes* and others, with his brother *Drusus*, which caused *Augustus* to adopt him, & marry his daughter

An. Ch. 14.

Iulia

Iulia to him, from whom he was quickly *divorced* by her *Fathers* consent. 3. He made himselfe shye in undertaking the *charge* of the *Empire*, but entring like a *Foxe* (as it is said of *Boniface* the eight) raigned like a *Lyon* and dyed like a *Dogge*. 4. In the 15, some say the 18th yeare of his *Tyranny* our *Saviour* suffered, whom he would have *deified*, but the *Senate* withstood it. 5. *Sejanus* his great *Favorite* was worryed by him, and his *daughter* deflowred by the *Hangman*, to make her lyable to accompany her father. 6. His latter time was most unnaturally spent in prodigious *cruelty*, and *beastility*, so that he was rightly Characterized by *Theodorus Gadareus* his Tutor, πηλὸν αἵματι πεφυραμένον, *Durt kned with bloud*, and by others, instead of *Claudius Tyberius Nero*, *Claudius Biberius Mero*. 7. Lastly as he and his Mother *Livia*, had a hand in making away *Marcus Agrippa* the right Heire to *Augustus*: so ('tis thought) his successor took a course to hasten his passage to his *Ancestors*. Then after he had contrary to his Motto, (which was *MELIUS EST TONDERE, QUAM DEGLUBERE*) a long time not only *fleeced* but *devoured* the *sheepe*, a worse (if worse might be) followes him.

Sueton.

An. Ch. 37. 4, CAIUS *Caligula*. It must be remembred, that *Livia* brought with her to *Augustus* two sonnes by her former *Husband*, *Tiberius*. and *Drusus*; *Tiberius* raigned next after him, *Drusus* died in the *Germane Warres*, leaving two sonnes behind him, *Germanicus*, and *Claudius*. This *Caligula* was the sonne of *Germanicus* by *Agrippina*, Daughter of *Julia* and Grandchild to *Augustus*, who after many rare atchivements died in *Germany*. 2. In the beginning of his Government he vented his *spite* to the *Jewes*, for denying him *religious* worship, sets up his *Statua* in the *Temple* of *Jerusalem* by the title of *Iupiter Caius*, gave favourable Audience to *Appion* declaiming against them, but would not heare *Philo*, in their defence. 3. His Lust was *Monstrous* in erecting *Stewes* in his *Palace*, Deflowring his own Sisters, sparing neither *Matrones*, nor *Maides* that he had a minde unto. 4. His cruelties *Divellish* exercised (as it were) in hatred of *mankind*,

Euseb. Eccles. Hist. l. 2. c. 6. Ioseph. Antiq. l. 18.

kind, and fretted that no heavier calamities fell upon the World in his daies. 5. His *courting* of the *Moone* to be his *Paramour*, bringing *Cockleſhels* to *Rome* from *Germany*, as ſpoyles of the Conquered *Ocean*; Inviting his Horſe *Incitatus*, and entertaining him with a *Golden Manger* full of *Proverder*, and veſſels of the beſt Wine to drinke, promiſing to make him *Conſull*, with the like *freaks* of *frenzy*, need not to be inſiſted upon. 6. His *Tragicall Motto* was *ODERUNT DUM METUUNT*, he paſſed not for the hatred ſo he might be a *Bugbeare* to all men, To which purpoſe, he muſt be *Iupiter Hercules*, and what not? Yet any *Crack* of *Thunder* drave him to ſhelter himſelfe under his *Bed*. 7. A good end for ſuch a Monſter could not be expected, which befell him from *Caſſius Cherea*, and *Cornelius Sabinus*, his officers neare about him, His Wife *Cæſonia* and *Daughter* were ſlain together with him, into his place was hoyſted his *Uncle*, *Sueton.*

4. CLAUDIUS in a ſtrange manner. For certain *Souldiers* in a *hurry*, going to *Plunder* the *Pallace*, one perceiving the *feet* of a man hidden in a *hole*, plucks him out by the *heeles*. This proves to be *Claudius*, who falling on his *knees*, & deſiring his *life* might be ſpared, the *Souldiers* lift him up on their *ſhoulders* and proclaime him *Emperour*. This tooke ſo with the *multitude*, that the *Senate*, for their own ſafety were faine to give way unto it. 2. At his firſt entrance, he ſhewed more *diſcretion* then was expected from him. He would not be *honoured* with *Sacrifices*. Baniſhed the *Jewes* out of *Rome* for their *tumults*, provided for the *Poore* in a great *Famine*, foretold by *Agabus*. 3. Neither were his atchievements abroad of leſſe conſequence, in *Germany* and *Africa* by his *Commanders*. In our *Brittany* he was in *Perſon*, and ſo ſetled *affaires*, that he returned with the title of *Britannicus*. A *Phœnix* in his time was ſeen and ſeldome before, or ſince. 4. His Mother was wont to terme him a Monſter *begun*, not *perfected* by nature, ſo that it paſt for a *Proverbiall* diſgrace *ſtultior Claudio*, a veryer foole then *Claudius*. But he loſt himſelfe not ſo much by *doing*, as *ſuffering* indignities. His Wife *Meſſallina* was not ſatisfied to outvy all *Strumpets* in the *Stewes* An.Ch.41. Act.18.2. Act.11.28. *Sextus Aurel. Victor.*

but needs she must Marry *publiquely* a young Gallant *C. Sylius* in her Husbands absence: but this impudence cost her her life. 5. *Pallas*, *Narcissus*, and other ministers about him, took the vantage of his *easie* disposition egregiously to cheat him, and deride him. Of this crue *Felix* was preferred to be *Governour* in *Iudea*, whom St *Pauls Sermon* of *Temperance*, and *Iudgement* to come in the presence of his Minion *Drusilla*, made to tremble. 6. In his time *Simon Magus* plaied his pranks in *Rome*, and got to be honoured as a *God*, but that St *Peter* encountred him *there* to his neck-breaking, we find not. It would doe well that this *Emperours* Law against *freed men* ingratefull to their *Patrons* (should be retracted to their former *slavery*) were severely exequted in these *Rebellious* times. 7. Sparkes of a generous *minde*, (howsoever damped by a crazy body) appeare in his *Motto*, *GENERIS VIRTVS NOBILITAS*. It is *virtue*, not *Scutchions*, or *Images* of *Ancestors* makes men *Noble*. 8. His Wife *Agrippina* (worse, if it might be then his former *Messalina*) poysoned him at length in a *Mushrome* (of which *Seneca* makes good sport, and of his deifying) to assure the succession of her sonne,

Act. 23.

In Apocolocyntosi de Morte Claudii.

An. Ch. 54. 6. NERO which she had by her former Husband *Domitius Ænobardus*, who was wont to say that from him, and *Agrippina*, nothing could proceed but for *publique mischiefe*. 1. The first five years of his Government were such, that *Traiane* was wont to say, none ever had attained to the *perfection* of them. 2. But afterward he brake out into all *Villanies* of *Lusts*, with *Catamites* and *Strumpets* of all sorts, wherein he spared not his own *Mother*, and slew her afterward: with the most unnaturall abusing of her dead Corps; of *Butchery* in making away his Wife *Octavia*, and *kicking* to death (being great with Child) his beloved *Poppæa*, not sparing *Seneca*, and *Burrhus* his faithfull Counsellours, sending *Lucan* the Poet to accompany them. 3. He set *Rome* on *fire*, and for excuse thereof, laid it upon the *Christians*. 4. Was Author of the first grand *Persequution*, wherein St *Peter* (as it is said) and St *Paule* were *Martyred* at *Rome*, with others innumerable, and *Jacobus Justus* at *Jerusalem*.

Where-

Whereupon *Tertullian* inferr'd that the *Goſpell* muſt needs be a pretious thing, becauſe *Nero* hated it. 5. The Company he moſt affected, were *Witches*, *Bauds*, *Sycophants*, *Fidlers*, *Coachmen*, *Stageplayers*, gelded *Ganimeds*, of whom he would have turned *Sporus* into a Woman and Married. Whereupon one wiſhed that his *Father* had had no other *Wife*, whence paſt theſe Paſquils upon him. Νέρων, Ὀρέστης, Ἀλκμαίων μητροκτόνος. *Nero*, *Oreſtes*, *Alcmæon*, regiſtred for Kill-mothers. 6. Although he uſed for a *Motto* *QUÆVIS TERRA ARTEM ALIT*, All Countries yeeld a being to a man of *Parts* and *Arts*, in reference to his own *skill*, which he chiefly ſtood upon, yet that was more genuine unto him, ἐμοῦ γ' ζῶντος γαῖα μιχθήτω πυρί, not only when I am dead, but while I live, let *Heaven* and *Earth* be turned into a *Chaos*. 7. Continuing to be ſo *intolerable*, his Souldiers fell off from him & the *Senate* adjudged him to be whipt to death like a *Rogue*, which *exequution* he prevented by *killing himſelfe*, having no *friend*, or *foe* left that would doe ſo much for him. His ſucceſſour was old,

7. GALBA a *ſowre* Souldier, and ſtrict in *Diſcipline*, ſo that when he came to the *Army*, the buzz went amongſt the *vulgar*. *Diſce Militare miles*, *Galba eſt*, *non Getulicus*. Stand to your *tackling*, *Galba* comes amongſt you, not remiſſe *Getulicus*. 2. As the Army advanced him for hope of promiſed *gaine*, ſo for *non-payment*, they quickly *Rebelled* againſt him. 3. His *Motto* could not ſtop their mouthes, *LEGENDUS EST MILES NON EMENDUS*. A Souldier muſt be *choſen*, not *bought*. Whereupon they baſely ſlew him, and ſet up in his place, An.Ch. 67.

8. OTHO a Complementing *Courteour*, well beloved of the moſt of his Souldiers, but unhappy in his advancement. 2. He was overthrown in three *Skirmiſhes* rather then *Battailes*, deſpaires of his condition. 3. His *Motto*, UNUS PRO MULTIS, he would rather *dye* himſelfe, then draw on the *death* of a multitude. This he wrought by his owne *hands*. whereupon *Auſonius* paſſes him with this *Epitaph*, An.Ch. 68.

Fine tamen laudandus erat qui morte decora,
Hoc ſolum fecit nobile, quòd periit.

Whatſoere his life was, ſure his death was faire,
Noble in this for being his owne ſlayer.

His *Competitor* that forced him to it,

An. Ch. 68. 9. VITELLIUS had leſſe *credit* and comfort in his place, a *debaucht* wretch, and bloudy beaſt, whoſe word was *BONUS EST ODOR HOSTIS, MELIOR CIVIS OCCISI.* The ſmell of a dead enemy is good, but better of a dead *Citizen.* 2. But ſuch *Devilliſh* diſpoſitions are moſt commonly paid in their own *Coyne.* 3. He was quickly forſaken of his *Partizans, drag'd* through the *ſtreet*, pelted with *myre* and *filth*, hackt and tormented with Weapons, and ſo *per ſcalas Gemonias*, by the *growning ſtayres* thrown into *Tybur*, as he had barbarouſly uſed the Brother of

An. Ch. 69. 10. VESPASIAN that ſucceeded him, who was of a meaner houſe then thoſe that went before, but by his *Vertue, Valour*, and moderation overtopped them. 2. He was deſigned to quell the *Iewes* that *rebelled*, wherein he proſpering with the beſt approbation, Upon the Souldiers ſetting up elſewhere other *Emperours* after the death of *Nero*, his followers took upon them to doe the like, and *Galba, Otho*, and *Vitellius* in a trice cut off, their *Choyce* ſtood by the applauſe of all. 3. At his entrance he repaired the *Cities* ruines, ſhewed himſelfe averſe from *Flatterers*, baſe *luſts and revellings*, by which his *Predeceſſors* became infamous. 4. It is ſaid that he miraculouſly cured a *blind* man, & one that was *lame*, but this might be but a *device* to gaine *popular* reputation. 5. His *eaſineſſe* to paſſe by injuries appeared, in the beſtowing nobly of *Vitellius* his *Competitors* Daughter, and giving a large Portion with her. 6. He much relyed on *Predictions*. *Ioſephus* the *Hiſtorian* foretold him he ſhould be *Emperour*, and then ſhould free him from *Impriſonment*. 7. His Covetonſneſſe is taxed by moſt, which his *Motto* importeth, LUCRI BONUS ODOR EX RE QUALIBET. But this is capable of a good meaning, which his *practice* verified.

Sueton.

Of

Of *gaine* contenting is the ſmell,
If gotten, and diſpoſed well.

His end was manly in this parting reſolution, *Oportet Imperatorem ſtantem mori*, an *Emperour* ſhould dye *ſtanding* as he did, leaving his place to his ſonne,

11. TITUS, before his comming to raigne, he gave ſhrewd ſuſpition of *Luxury* (in entertaining of *Beronice*, and her trayne, from whom afterwards he was unwillingly ſevered) Of *cruelty*, in murthering *Aulus Cæcinna* through a jealous humour, when he friendly invited him to ſupper; of *Avarice*, in extorting from others, that belonged not to him; ſo that diverſe miſdoubted he would prove another *Nero*. But his ſweet & prudent Government quickly wiped of all thoſe aſperſions. In ſo much that he was termed *Delitiæ humani generis*, the delight of mankind. 2. It was a *principle* he held, that the *courteſie* of a Prince, *ſhould diſmiſſe no Suitor with a ſad Countenance*. And ſitting on a time in company, *O my friends* (ſaith he) *I have loſt a day*, in regard he had ſpent it without doing ſome good. 3. His Conqueſt of *Jeruſalem* made him famous, not only for the difficulty of the thing, as for his moderate carriage in it, bearing with the *deſperate ſtubbornneſſe* of the *Beſeiged*, and ſhedding *Teares* at the burning of the *Temple*, when he could not help it. 4. The imprecation of the *Jewes* at our *Saviours* voting to Death, (*His bloud be upon us and our Children*) There took place in full meaſure, and in the ſame, mett to their *Meſſias*. For ſo many of them were then Crucified, that by relation of their own *Ioſephus*, *there remained no more ſpace to ſet Croſſes in*, nor any more *Croſſes* to crucify bodies upon. Thus was accompliſhed the *Abomination of Deſolation* ſpoken of by *Daniel*, and repeated by our *Saviour*, being 490 weeks of years (as the more paſſable opinion is) from the ſecond yeare of *Darius Nothus*, who gave way to the *reedifying* & *finiſhing* of the *ſecond Temple*. 5. Upon this ſucceſſe a ſuſpition grew, that he affected the Depoſing of his Father, but his haſting to him, & continued obſervance of him, ſoon cleared him from any ſuch intention. 6. His brother *Domitian*, could not be ſo

An. Ch. 79.

De Bello Iud. l. 6. c. 12.

excuſed for *plotting* againſt him, whom notwithſtanding convicted he freely pardoned. 7. His *Symbole* was PRINCEPS BONUS ORBIS AMOR. *All the world falls in love with a good Prince.* He ſeemed the better through the wickedneſſe of his Brother,

Belzebub. Muſcicapitaneus.

12. DOMITIAN that followed him. 1. Never towardly from his *child-hood.* 2. Being *Emperour* he would retyre himſelfe frequently to ſtab *flies*, whence one asking who was with his Majeſty, it was aptly applied, *truly not a Fly.* 3. He ſet on foot the ſecond *grand perſecution* againſt the *Chriſtians*, wherein St *Iohn* was baniſhed into *Pathmos*, and wrote his *Revelation*; Arrogated to himſelfe *Divine Honours*, and would be ſtiled *Dominus & Deus noſter*, our *Lord* and *God*, to which afterward the *Canoniſts* entitled the *Pope.* 4. The Months *December* and *October* are deſigned to beare his name, as *Iuly* and *Auguſt*, doe of *Julius Cæſar*, and *Auguſtus*, but this change of the *Calender* took not. 5. When men were weary of him, a *Chough* is ſaid to have ſpoke Greeke from the *Tarpeian rock*, ἴσως πάντα καλῶς, *All ſhall be well.* 6. Which could not be untill the *Tyrant* was ſlaine outright, by his own ſervants, which the *Divell* might informe *Apollonius Tyaneus* of, when he cryed out at *Epheſus* the ſame time, To him *Stephen, ſtrike him, kill him.* 7. His word was FALLAX BONUM REGNUM; *A Kingdome is a deceiptfull good.* He found it too true, and a better ſucceſſor then himſelfe *Cocceius*

Eſt bene, non potuit dicere, dixit erit.

An. Ch. 96. 13. NERVA a Father, rather then a *Prince* of the *Commonwealth*, he ſet things right, that his predeceſſor had diſordered, revoked St *Iohn* out of *Baniſhment*, provided for the poore, forbad *inceſtuous* marriages. 2. His Motto ſummes up his excellencies, MENS BONA REGNUM POSSIDET, *my mind to me a Kingdome is.* 3. The ſhortneſſe of his good government, was continued by his *adopted ſonne* and *ſucceſſour Ulpius*

Seneca in Thyeſte.

An. Ch. 98. 14. TRAJANUS, a *Spaniard*, the firſt *ſtranger* that raigned among the *Italians*, his juſtice, moderation, and valour, got him the title of *Pater Patriæ* father of his *Country.*

ry. 2. Notwithſtanding the third *perſecution* againſt the *Chriſtians* was raiſed by him. This was ſomewhat mittigated afterward by the Teſtimony of *Plinius Secundus*, concerning their harmleſſe converſation. 3. *Plutarch* was his *Inſtructer*, and *Lucan* that ſcorner of all *Religion*, lived in his time, who thought it a diſparagement to their great witts, to ſtoop ſo low as *Chriſtianity*. Notwithſtanding *Oracles* ceaſed (eſpecially at that time) amongſt the Heathen, And frequent *Miracles* were amongſt *Chriſtians*. 4. The *Jewes* (not leſſened by the late ruine of *Jeruſalem*) raiſe inſurrections againſt him, in which 200000 of them periſhed. 5. His word was QUALIS REX TALIS GREX, *Subjects prove good by a good Kings example*. His couſen *Ælius*

15. ADRIANUS takes his place, much commended for his perſonall endowments, of *Memory*, *Wit*, and other *abilities*. 2. By the *Apologies* of *Ariſtides*, and *Quadratus*, the fourth Perſecution begun in his time was much ſtaid againſt the *Chriſtians*, who at length had ſo gained his good opinion, that he would have builded a *Church* for them without *Images*, if ſome about him had not told him, that it would be *diſhonourable* to all the reſt of the *Gods*. 3. The *Jewes* poſſeſſed with a fatall *frenzy*, are ſet up in *Armes* againe, under an Impoſtor *Barchocab*, a ſonne of the *ſtarre*, that ſhould riſe in *Jacob*, but he proved but *Barchosbah*, a ſonne of a lying *cheater*, this drew upon them their grubbing up, *root* and *Branch*, the *Plough* upon the *Citty*, the erecting of another out of its ruines, by the name of *Ælia* from the Emperour, with the *ſtatua* of a *ſow* ſet over the *Gate* in deteſtation of *Judaiſme*. 4. After many *Journeys*, and ſetling affaires abroad, and here in *Brittany*, by building a wall of 80 miles, to ſever the *Romanes* from the *Natives*, he returnes to right matters at home. 5. His word was NON MIHI SED POPULO, conſonant to that of the twelve *Tables*, *Salus Populi ſuprema lex eſto*, the Peoples good muſt be the chiefe ſcope of the *Ruler*, to be promoted by him as a *Protector*, and *Guardian*, not as a *Servant*, or *Officer* to be accountable to his *Subjects* An.C.118.

Subjects (if he doe not his *duty*) but to God only who is his only Superiour. He dyes *Poetically* desperate, with this farewell to the world.

Animula vagula, blandula,
Hospes comesq; corporis,
Quæ nunc abibis in loca?
Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
Nec ut soles, dabis jocos.

having adopted to succeed him

An.C. 138. 16. ANTONINUS *Pius*, who erected a *Temple* for *clemency*: he better affected the *Christians*, after he had read the Apologies of *Justine Martyr*, and others. 2. He had learned men in great esteeme, as *Galen* (who was his *Physitian*) but detested *Idlelers*, as the bane of the Common-wealth. 3. His Motto shewes his gentle disposition. SATIUS EST SERVARE UNUM CIVEM, QUAM MULTOS HOSTES PERDERE. *one Citizen is preserved with greater credit, then a thousand enemies destroyed.* His sonne

An.C. 161. 17. ANTONINUS *Philosophus* followes, who associates to him his Brother *Lucius Verus*, of a contrary *disposition*. The *Philosopher* furnished with all *vertues*, his brother with *vices*, but *Verus* continues not long, so that the whole *government* returned to him. 2. He raised in a *blind zeale*, the fifth *persecution* against the *Christians*, wherein *Polycarpus* and *Justine Martyr* suffered. But his distressed *Army* in *Germany*, being miraculously preserved, by the prayers of the *Christians*, *calmed* him into a more favourable conceit of them. The *Legion* that obtained this help from *heaven*, was thereupon termed κεραυνοβολος, for not only procuring *raine* to the thirsty Souldier, but *Thunder* and *Lightning* to route the *Enemy*. His word was REGNI CLEMENTIA CUSTOS, *Clemency is a Kingdomes best preserver*. His sonne

Euseb Eccles Hist. l 5. c. 5.

An.C. 180. 18. COMMODUS thought not so. A degenerate *wretch* and shame to his family. 2. He kept 300 *Curtizans*, and so many *Boyes:* would needs be accounted *Hercules* the sonne of *Jupiter*, and so encounter Wild Beasts with his *club* and

Lions

Lions skinne, had an ambition to have ſome *months* beare his name, as *Julius Cæſar* and *Auguſtus* had; but met at length with a draught of Poyſon from his Sweet-heart *Martia* and a ſtrangling upon that, to diſpatch him quickly. 3 This ſorted not with his Embleme PEDETENTIM though it ranne with all his Subjects deſires, who in a manner thruſt into his place *Helvius*

19. PERTINAX an experienced Souldier, and a worthy man, too good to keep it long. 2. But indeavouring reſolutely to right things amiſſe, he was baſely without provocation murthered by the *Prætorian* bands. 3. His motto is ſaid to be MILITEMUS, *Let us March on.* His March was ſoon cut off by An.C. 193.

20. DIDIUS *Julianus*, who bought the Empire for mony, and had his Symbole, IN PRETIO PRETIUM, *Mony gets any thing*, but he had ſmall incoms by his *purchaſe*. *Niger* in *Syria*, and *Albinus* in *Britany* lay claime to it, and he being ſlaine in his *Pallace* by thoſe he *traded* with, An.C. 193.

21. SEPTIMIUS *Severus* ſucceeds, commended for a great *Souldier*, and otherwiſe a *worthy man.* 2. He ſet on foot the *ſixt Perſecution*, it being the *Devil's* policy to imploy eſpecially men noted for *morall honeſty* and *abilities*, to maſſacre *Gods Saints*, that the world might believe, that thoſe could not chuſe but be moſt *abominable*, whom ſuch *wiſe* and *pious men* were ſo earneſt to extinguiſh. 3. After ſome *Victories* in the *Eaſt*, and building a wall here between *England* and *Scotland*, he dyed at *Yorke*, his word was LABOREMUS, *Let's be doing*, which was ill applied by his ſonne that ſucceeded. An.C. 193.

22. BASSIANUS *Caracalla*, ſo called from a new faſhioned *caſſock*, that he wore, reaching downe to his *ancles*. 2. He profeſſed that in all his life, he never learned to doe *good*. He ſlew his brother *Geta* in his ſtep-mother *Julias* armes, whom afterward he took to wife, and ſlew *Papinian* the famous *Lawyer*, becauſe ſolicited by him to defend his *fratricide*, his anſwer was, that it was a *crime* ſooner committed then An.C. 211.

defended. 3. In a frantick humour he would be accounted *Alexander* the Great, and *Achilles*, conforming the posture of his body to their *statues*. His Motto was, *OMNIS IN FERRO SALUS*, *All safety lies in the sword*: but the *sword* could not protect him: for going to untrusse a poynt, in his *expedition* against the *Parthians*, he was slain by one *Martiall* a *Centurion*, by the setting on of *Opilius*,

An.C. 217. 23. MACRINUS an unworthy wight, who took the government upon him, which *Audentius* an *able* man waved, when it was offered unto him. 2. He made a dishonourable peace with the *Parthians*, associates his sonne *Diadumenus* to be *Coemperour* with him. 3. His word is said to be, *FERENDUM ET SPERANDUM*: Beare he might, but no good he could hope for from such *detestable* beginnings. His Sonne with himselfe were slaine together by their own *Souldiers*, to make way for *Antoninus*

An.C. 218. 24. HELIOGABALUS a *monster*, the bastard of *Caracalla* by *Simiamira* a strumpet, whom he is said incestuously to have used. 2. He erected a *Temple* to the *Sunne*, whose *Priest* he was, and would constraine the *Christians* to worship in it; Married a *Vestall*, and defended the fact to the *Senate*, that he might doe it being a *Priest*. 3. His setting up a *Senate* of *Women*, was a new fetch of *Policy*, and their Ordinances were correspondent, as what attyre each *Woman* should use, how they should take place, when *salute &c.* set downe by *Authors*. His word was SUUS SIBI QUISQUE HERÆS OPTIMUS, *Every man should be his own Heire*, no matter for *posterity*. Those Souldiers that chose him executed him in a *Privy*, and sent him to cleanse himselfe in *Tybur*. His cousen *Alexianus* succeeded him by the name of

Pezellus ex Aurel. Herod. an. Capitolin.

An.C. 222. 25. ALEXANDER *Severus*: He was somewhat harsh to the *Christians* in the beginning, but afterward favoured them so farre, that he had the picture of *Abraham*, and *Christ* in private, and would have built a *Temple* for *Christians*, if *Ulpian* the *Lawyer* (whose advice he much used) and some others, had not diverted him from it. 2. His Mother *Mammea*

mea ſent for *Origen*, and was inſtructed by him in grounds of *Chriſtianity*. 3. He was a ſtrict exactor of *Diſcipline*, an utter enemy to *Idleneſſe*, buying and ſelling of offices, *cheatings* in matter of *truſt*: whereupon he adjudged one to be ſtifled with *ſmoake*, that had vented *ſmoake* in ſtead of *ſubſtance*. His Motto was that of our *Saviours*, *QUOD TIBI HOC ALTERI, Doe as thou wilt be done unto*. Yet all theſe excellencies, could not ſhield him from his barbarous *Souldiers*, who ſlew him together with his good *Mother*, neare *Mentz* in *Germany*. Of whom the *Cyclopean* ringleader was

26. MAXIMINUS *Thrax*, in a *hurry* made his ſucceſſor. A man of a vaſt *ſtature*, two foot and a halfe higher, then any in the Army, devouring forty pound of fleſh daily, with about ſixe gallons of wine to digeſt it. 2. Advanced by *Severus*, he furthered the *conſpiracy* againſt him, and perſecuted the *Chriſtians* more ſpitefully, becauſe he favoured them. 3. As this *ſeaventh Perſecution* was the ſhorteſt, ſo it was moſt *violent*, not of the common ſort ſo much, as of their eſpeciall *Leaders*, who were either *cut* off from them, or *hirelings* intruded for *them*, or their flock ſet up *againſt them*. 4. His boyſterous tyranny ſo exaſperated his Souldiers, that they ſet up one *Quercianus* againſt him, but he quickly made away, the *Gordiani* with the like ſucceſſe appeare in *Africk*, of whom the *younger* was ſlaine by *Capellanus*, *Maximinus's* friend, and the *elder* ſtrangled himſelfe. 5. For the Senates favouring thoſe *Competitors*, he haſtned with his Army to *Rome*, to be revenged of them, but was ſlaine in beſieging *Aquileia*, where the Women cut off their *haire* to make *bow-ſtrings* to ſhoot againſt him. 6. At which ſiege his *Souldiers* mutiny, ſlay him and his *ſonne*, profeſſing that of an ill litter not a *Whelpe* muſt be left. 7. His word was *QUO MAJOR HOC LABORIOSIOR, Greateſt pains taking, ſhould attend the greateſt abilities*, but not to doe *miſchiefe*, but *good*. As this mans competitors An.C. 235. *Chryſ. in Heb.* 13.v.17.

27. BALBINUS and *Puppienus* were like to have done, but they were cut off before they were ſetled, and therefore ſcarce reckoned in the *line* of *Emperours*. To them

An.C.239. 28. GORDIANUS ſucceeds, a young Nephew of *Gordianus* the elder, He had good ſucceſſe againſt *Sapor* of *Perſia*. 2. The Symbole aſcribed unto him is PRINCEPS MISER QUEM LATET VERITAS, *Unhappy is that Prince from whom truth is concealed.* This was this young mans cauſe, who was baſely made away by

An.C.244. 29. PHILIPPUS *Arabs* his Generall. 1. It is ſaid that he was *Baptized* with his *Mother*, and *Family*, but *Scaliger* denies it, he was never obſerved to *laugh*, was a deep *diſſembler*, according to his *Motto*, *MALITIA REGNO IDONEA*, *wickedneſſe* fits to *Governe*, He found the fruit of it, being with his ſonne ſlaine by the Souldiers, to make way for

Pomponius Latus.

An.C. 251. 30. DECIUS approved by the *Senate* and Souldiers, a man beyound exception both for *Valour* and converſation. 2. But whether it were for hatred to *Philip*, that ſeemed to favour *Chriſtianity*, or to get a *maſſe* of *money* which *Philip* had left in *Pope Fabians* hands, or ſome other ſecret ayme, he became the author of the 8th terrible *Perſecution*, wherein *Origen* faultered, *Apollonia* had her teeth beaten out, and the *ſeven* that ſlept 129 years in a *Cave*, from that time to *Theodoſius*, with diverſe other are *Regiſtred*. 3. In his time *Paul* an *Ægyptian* betaking himſelfe into the *Wilderneſſe* to avoyd perſecution, became the firſt *Hermite*. 4. His word was, APEX MAGISTRATUS AUTHORITAS, and his ſonnes, *Fugitivo nulla Corona*, authority he had ſufficient, but that freed him not from the Treaſon of

Nieeph l. 5. c. 27.

An.C. 252. 31. TREBONIANUS *Gallus*, who baſely betrayed him to the *Gothes*, by whom *he* and his *ſonne* young *Decius*, periſhed. 2. But the ſame Lot quickly befell *Gallus* with his ſonne *Voluſian*, from *Æmilianus*. 3. Good *Symboles* are attributed to theſe, as to *Gallus*, NEMO AMICUS IDEM ET ADULATOR, No Flatterer can be a true friend; to *Voluſian PUBLICA FAMA NON EST VANA*, That all report, is likely to have *ſome truth* in it; To *Æmilian*, *NON GENS SED MENS*, *NON GENUS SED GENIUS*, Not *Race* or *Place*, but *Grace* truly ſets forth a man.

Theſe

Theſe had only the title of *Emperours*, but ſoon fell before

32. VALERIAN. A man received at firſt with great applauſe; but afterward perverted, (as 'tis ſaid) by an *Ægyptian Magitian*. He raiſed the 9th perſecution againſt the *Chriſtians*. 2. In this (beſides infinite others by unuſuall torments) *Cyprian* the famous *African-Father* ſuffered, and *Laurence* that reſolute *Champian* was Roaſted on a *Gridyron*. 3. But the cry of bloud is *prevalent*, ſoon after, (it is thought by *Treaſon* of ſome about him) he fell into the hands of *Sapor* King of *Perſia*, who uſed him for a *foot-ſtoole* as oft as he took *Horſe*, to the utmoſt vilifying of *Majeſty*, & *regret* of *diverſe Princes* that were *interceſſours* for him. His word was NON ACERBA SED BLANDA, not *bitter* but *flattering* words doe all the miſchiefe. He aſſociated unto him in the Government his ſonne An.C.255.

33. GALIENUS, an unnaturall *Lumpe* of *fleſh*, that never ſtirred to relieve his Father, but was all for his *paunch*, and *playes*. 2. *Thirty Competitors* were then on *foot*, under the title of *Emperours*, who confounded one another. 3. His *Motto* was *PROPE AD SUMMUM, PROPE AD EXITUM*, neere the *top*, neere the *end*. In which the *Goths* grew upon him, the Chriſtians eaſed from their perſecution, and he ſlaine by An.C.260. *Pezelius in Sleidan.*

34. CLAUDIUS, who ſetled all right in two years, by two notable *overthrowes* of the *Gothes* of 300000 by *Land*, and their *Navy* by *ſea*. 2. When theſe *Gothes* had gotten an infinite number of *bookes*, ready for the *Fire*: Nay, *burne* them not (ſaith one) but *leave* them to take off the *bookiſh Greeks* from *Martiall* affaires, that we may the ſooner *overcome* them. 3. He is ſaid to have the moderation of *Auguſtus*, the virtue of *Trajane*, and the Piety of *Antoninus*. 4. His ſpeech was *REX, VIVA LEX*, a King is a *living Law*, which was made good in him. 5. Upon his death by *ſickneſſe*, his Brother *Quintilius*, ſtirred to have *ſucceeded*, but finding himſelfe too *Weake* to oppoſe, made himſelfe *away* by opening of a *Veyne*, and left it to An.C.267.

35. AURELIANUS, famous for many *Victories*, eſpecially An.C.369.

thoſe over *Tetricus* his oppoſite, and the brave *Queene Zenobia* of *Palmerina*, whom he brought in *Triumph* to *Rome* in golden *chaynes*. 2. Incenſed againſt *Tyana*, he vowed he would not leave a *Dog* in it, but having taken it, upon a *frighting* by the *Ghoſt* of *Apollonius Tyaneus* the *Magician* dead long before, he commanded his *Souldiers* to kill all the *Dogs*, but ſpare the *Citizens*. 3. *QUO MAJOR EO PLACABILIOR* was his *Motto*, the *Greater* the *Gentler*, which he forgot in his latter time, *Porphyrius* that ſurly *Antichriſtian Prædicabiliſt* grumbled againſt *Chriſtians* in his time. Againſt whom the *Emperour* being about to ſigne a *Perſecution*, was terrified by a *Thunderbolt* which ſtopped it, when his cruelty grew intollerable, he was betrayed by his *Secretary* and ſo ſlaine.

An.C. 277. 36. TACITUS ſucceeds him, a worthy man, concerning whoſe Choyce, there was much *complementing* between the *Army* and *Senate*, but the *Senate* carried it. 2. His word was *SIBI BONUS ALIIS MALUS*, he that is *too much* for *himſelfe*, failes to be good to *others*. 3. He kept not the place a yeare, but dyed of a *Feaver*. His Brother *Florianus* put in to ſucceed, but finding his *weakneſſe*, quits the purſuit by opening a *veyne*, and leaves it to

An.C. 277. 37. PROBUS a valiant man, no way diſſenting from his name. 2. He ſubdued the *Germanes* in the *Weſt*, and *Perſians* in the *Eaſt*, with diverſe other of the *Romanes* enemies. 3. His *Motto* was *PRO STIPE LABOR*, no *fight*, no *pay*, *Freequarter* was not then in uſe, the unruly Souldiers that choſe him, made him away to have a worſe in his place.

An.C. 283. 38. CARUS, ſlaine by a *Thunderbolt*. His ſonne *Carinus* for his *lewdneſſe*, was as ſoon diſpatched, but his other ſonne *Numerianus* of better temper, was baſely made away by his Father in Law *Arrius Aper*. 2. *Carus* ſaying was BONUS DUX BONUS COMES, *A good Leader makes a good follower*. *Numerianus* was wont to repeat, *Eſto quod audis*, , be thou as good as thou art reported to be, and *Carinus* comes in with his *Cedendum multitudini*, moſt voyces muſt carry it. 3. *Aper* thought to have carried

ed the *Empire* by the murther of *Numerianus*, but he was ſlaine by

39. DIOCLESIAN, who was told he ſhould be *Empe-* An.C.284.
rour after he had ſlaine a *Wild Boare*, which he took to be this *Aper*. 2. Being puffed up by diverſe victories againſt the *Perſians* and others, he would needs be adored as a *God*, and whereas the meaner ſort uſed formerly to kiſſe the *Em-*
perours knee, the better his *hand*, all muſt kiſſe this mans *Euſeb. Eccleſ. Hiſt. l. 8. c. 2.*
foot. 3. He raiſed the tenth, and extreameſt *Perſecution*, *Socrat. Hiſt. l. 1. c. 2.*
wherein *Churches* were overthrowne, *Bibles* burnt, whole *Cities* razed, Women hanged upon trees naked with their heads downeward: the bones of *Princes* and *Nobles* digg'd out of their *Sepulchers* and caſt into the *Sea*: a whole Legion of Souldiers with their Commander *Maurice* cut off, for refuſing to ſacrifice to *Idolls*, by which unheard of *Tyranny*, he preſumed to performe that which he openly profeſſed, that he would *root out* the profeſſion of *Chriſtianity*. 4. But Iſai 37.
God hath a hook for ſuch *Wild Beaſts* noſes. In his government he makes *Maximianus*, *Auguſtus* with him, to whom five *Cæſars* more are aſſumed, who agree not well amongſt themſelves. 5. Growing old, and weary in ſeeing that his *miſchievous* plots took not wiſhed effect, he perſwaded his partner *Maximianus* to Depoſe with him all Government, and to live as *private men*, which was done according to his *Motto*, NIL DIFFICILIUS EST QUAM BENE IMPERARE, *Nothing is more difficult then to rule well*. 6. When the government fell amongſt the *Cæſars*, they juſtled one the other, ſome for, ſome againſt the *Chriſtians*. 7. He that favoured moſt the Chriſtians ſped beſt, who was

40. CONSTANTIUS *Chlorus*. A man of a gentle and An.C.304.
free diſpoſition, being a Chriſtian, wherefore in a *tryall*, he propoſed to his *Souldiers*, who would ſacrifice to *Idolls*, or ſtand to the grounds of *Chriſtianity*: he diſcarded the *Idolaters*, and retained the *Chriſtians*, whoſe *fidelity* he might depend upon. 2. After diverſe *victories* againſt his oppoſites, he dyed peaceably here at *Yorke*. His ſaying was VIRTUS

TUS QUÆ PATITUR VINCIT, *In ſuffering virtue overcomes.* His aſſociates ſped much worſe, as it will appeare in the *Empire* of his ſonne, who begins the next *Period.*

2. IN this *Period* (beſides the *Birth*, and *Life*, and *Sufferings* of our *Saviour*, with his *Reſurrection*, and *Aſcenſion*, the *deſcending* of the *Holy Ghoſt*, and ſpreading of the *Goſpell* by the *Apoſtles* before touched upon) 1. The ſtorming of the *Chriſtian Church*, at her firſt appearance under the *tenne* notorious *Perſecutions*, is eſpecially remarkable; Wherein not Rebellious *oppoſition*, or deluding *projects*, or hypocriticall *tergiverſations*, but *prayers*, and *teares*, and *reſolute profeſſion*, and *martyrdome*, proved at length victorious. 2. Here comes in the ruine of *Jeruſalem*, foretold with teares by our
Rom. 11. 22. *Saviour*, of which one ſaith *Lege & Luge.* St *Paul* gives a hint to the *Romanes*, *If God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heed leaſt he alſo ſpare not thee.* Their *City* and *Temple* were ranſackt by *Titus*, but put under the *Plough*, and the whole Nation *ſcattered* (as at this day) by *Adrian*, for their obdurate perverſeneſſe. 3. Here appears the greateſt oppoſition that *Philoſophers*, *Oratours*, *Politicians*, and *Magicians* could make againſt the *Goſpel*, but ever in the end were worſted. *Celſus*, *Porphyry*, *Hierocles*, with his *Apollonius Tyaneus*, and the like *Mountebankes*, how palpably were they convinced, and made *ridiculous*, by *Juſtine Martyr*, *Tertullian*, *Origen*, *Euſebius*, &c. in their *Apologies* remaining at this day? 4. Neither was *Satan* permitted as formerly to hold up his *party* by his *Oracles*, *Enthyſiaſts*, and other deluſions, which ere ſilenced and diſcovered to be *cheats*, and as *Dagon* broken before the *Arke*, to the wonder of their *wiſeſt votaries.* 5. Notice may be taken of the *reiterated breaches* in this *Monarchy*, under the brutiſh *Luſts*, and *Tyrannizing* of diverſe of their *Emperours*, which thoſe of *better temper* were not able to repaire. 6. Inſolency of *Souldiers*, who *made* and *unmade* whom they pleaſed, and often ſo many at *one* time, that one devoured

an

an other. 7. And laſtly, by the irruptions of the *Goths* and *Perſians*, who took the hint to overthrow that, which they found ſo tottering, may perſwade domeſtique unity, to prevent forraine *enmity*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Tiberius* or *Nero* were the more inſufferable Tyrant?
2. *Caligula* or *Caracalla* were the verieſt Monſters?
3. *Maſſilina* or *Agrippina* proved the worſt wife to *Claudius*?
4. *Domitian* or *Commodus* more *degenerated* from their *Anceſtours*?
5. *Antoninus Pius* or *Philoſophus* were the greater *Schollers*?
6. *Trajan* or *Adrian* were the better *Governours*?
7. *Decius* or *Diocleſian* were the heavier perſecutors?

THE FIFTH MONARCHY of *Easterne Greekes.*

PERIOD V.

1. THe *Fift Period*, is from *Constantine* the great, to *Charles* the great, and containeth the *Dynasty* of the *Easterne Greekes* for the space of 455. yeare, in a line of thirty three *Emperours*, Wherein we have,

An.C.306. 1. CONSTANTINE the *Great*, the sonne of *Constantius Chlorus*, not by his second Wife *Theodosia*, (which *Diocletian* put upon him) but by the vertuous *Helena*, his first Wife, a *Brittish* Lady, who found the *Crosse* of our Saviour in *Jerusalem*, for which the *Pope* set up an *Holy-day*. 2. He translated the *Emperiall* seat from *Rome* to *Bizantium*, which he builded (as it were a *new*) and called after his own name *Constantinople*; built *Churches*, encouraged *Schollers*, and was so respective of the *Clergy*, that he professed, If he found any blemishes in *Bishops*, he would rather cover them with his own *purple robe*, then they should be *divulged*, to the disgrace of the *calling*. 3. The Famous *Councell* of *Nice* was assembled by him, and graced by his *presence*: wherein receiving diverse *papers* of dissenting *Bishops*, accusing each other, he burnt them without farther adoe, to perswade them to *unity*. 4. The hard *dealing* with his worthy sonne *Crispus* (whom he had by a *Concubine*) through the wrong *Socrat l 1.* suggestions

ſtions of his luſtfull wife *Fauſta*, is excuſed by none, and the truth afterwards appearing, the Empreſſe deſervedly *ſuffered* for it. 5. The *Donation* of the Church of *Rome* put upon him, is found to be a forgery. In his time *Iberia* and *India* received the Goſpell, his Subjects were freed from *taxes*, and protected againſt the *incurſions* of *Forraigne* enemies. 6. In his latter time he was wrought by his ſiſter *Conſtantia*, to favour the *Arians*, whom the Councell of *Nice* had condemned. *Euſebius* Biſhop of *Nicomedia* (the chiefeſt prop of that *Hereſy*) is ſaid to have *Baptized* him a little before his *death*, not Pope *Sylveſter* the firſt, as the *Romaniſts* have fained. 7. His *Symbole* was *IMMEDICABILE VULNUS ENSE RESCINDENDUM EST, When there is no hope of curing, men muſt fall to cutting*. Of his three ſonnes, (amongſt whom he divided his large Empire) the youngeſt,

2. CONSTANTIUS ſucceeded in the *Eaſt*, whoſe line we take as moſt *eminent*, and leſſe *interrupted* touching on the other *Brethren*, as *Contemporaries*, Of which *Conſtantine* the eldeſt (not content with his ſhare of *France*, *Spaine*, and *Britaine*) would needs encroach upon his brother *Conſtance*, who had *Italy* and *Africke*, but was quickly ſlaine in the proſecution. 2. *Conſtance* thus having gotten all the *Weſt*, proves a great upholder of *Paulus* Patriarch of *Conſtantinople*, and *Athanaſius* of *Alexandria*, the moſt eminent *ſticklers* againſt the *Arians*, whom *Conſtantius* of *Conſtantinople* ſtood for. But *Magnentius* (whoſe life he had formerly ſaved from the Souldiers fury) treacherouſly Rebelled againſt him, and *ſlew* him, but received the ſame meaſure from *Conſtantius* his brother, who remained then ſole *Emperour*, all competitors being ſo happily extinguiſhed. 3. He admitted his Aunt *Conſtantia*, (*Licinius* relict) to live with him in the Court, Her an inſinuating *Arian Prieſt* had perverted to be of his *ſect*; ſhe infects the Emperour, who becomes ſo eager in furthering it, that *Ingemuit totus Mundus* the *whole World* (ſaith a *Father*) groaned under the preſſure of that *Hereſy*. 4. *Paul* of *Conſtantinople* is baniſhed, *Athanaſius* toſſed up and downe the World to ſave his life, from

An. C. 337.

Hierom.

his perſecutors, one *George* uſurps his *Sea* of *Alexandria*, who afterward for his cruelty being ſlaine by the *Pagans*, was Sainted by his *Partizans*, and ſome would have him to be our Saint *George* a *Horſe-back*, which is not likely. 5. Manifeſt it is that this perſecution of the *Arians*, was no leſſe bloudy, and barbarous, then the worſt of the former *tenne*, amongſt the *Pagans*. 6. His Motto was PATIENS SIT PRINCIPIS AURIS, *A Prince muſt have a patient eare*, but to *faithfull* Counſellors, not fawning flatterers. 7. He aſſociats to himſelfe his Nephew *Gallus*, who growing (upon ſome performed ſervice) too Inſolent, was ſoon rid out of the way, and

An.C.361. 3. JULIAN his brother takes his place, whom *Conſtantius* (by reaſon of his death intervenient) could not hinder from being his ſucceſſor. His ſucceſſe againſt the *Galls*, and *Germanes* cry'd him up amongſt the *Souldiers*. 2. *Conſtantius* ſuſpecting his proneneſſe to *Paganiſme*, ſent him to be carefully grounded in *Chriſtianity*, to *Nicomedia*, where he cauſed himſelfe to be *ſhaven*, and became a *Lecturer* in publique: but he frequented by *ſtealth*, the company of *Libanius* the *Sophiſt*, and *Maximus* the *Philoſophicall Magician*, with *Jamblicus* the *Pythagorean*, who warped him wholly to their *bent*, which brake out afterward. 3. In the begining of his *Government*, he recalls the Orthodox *Biſhops*, baniſhed by *Conſtantius*, for hatred to his predeceſſor, not for any reſpect to Religion, as alſo he endeavoured to reedify the *Temple* of *Jeruſalem*, not in favour to the *Jewiſh profeſſion*, but to ſpite the *Chriſtians*, to whom he forbad the uſe of Heathen *Writers*, telling them in ſcorne, that their own more *ſublime Learning* might ſuffice. And when they complained of injuries done them by *Heathens*, *your God* (ſaith he) *hath taught you to ſwallow all ſuch things with patience*. 4. He learned *Rhetorique* of *Ecebolius* the *weathercock* for any Religion, In which he ſo much *prided* himſelfe, that all night he would ſpend to contrive *Orations*, to vent the next day before the *Senate* for *applauſe*. 5. All his *predeceſſors* are *Satyrically* taxed by him, eſpecially *Conſtantine* the *Great*, in his ſcoffing *Pa-*

Socrat. l. 3. c. 1.

geant,

gent, which he entituled *Cæſares*. His *Miſcellanies* and other *tracts*, are of the ſame *leaven*, except thoſe books which he wrote againſt *Chriſtianity*, mentioned by Saint *Hierome*, and anſwered by *Cyrill* of *Alexandrie*, wherein he is more openly virulent. 6. His *Motto* was, PENNIS PROPRIIS PERIRE GRAVE, *It is a heavy caſe, to be ſlaine with a mans own Weapons*, as the great leader C *Marius* is ſaid to be ſlaine, with the ſame *ſword* he made when he was a *Cutler*. 7. Leading a well provided *Army*, with great confidence, againſt the *Perſian*, he was betrayed by a *fugitive* into a *ſtreight*, to fight with diſadvantage, where having an *arrow*, or *ſtab* (not known from whence) faſtned on him, he is ſaid to have deſperately *ended* his daies, with theſe laſt words *viciſti Galilee, Now thou Galilean* (meaning our Saviour Chriſt) *haſt overcome mee*. His ſucceſſor was. See his works ſet forth at *Paris* in *Greek* and *Latine*. 1630.

4. JOVINIAN, a man of *comely* ſtature, valiant, and a lover of Learning. Being put to his choyce in *Julians* time, to ſacrifice to *Idolls*, or to be *caſhired*, he reſolutely threw away his Souldiers *belt*, which the *Emperour* took not notice of, ſtanding in need of his *ſervice*. 2. When he was voted *Emperour* by the *Army*, he told them in *expreſſe* termes, he was a *Chriſtian*, and would not be a *Leader* of *Pagans*, whereupon they replied, that they were all of his *profeſſion*, which not warranted them to take up Armes againſt *Iulian*, who went about to extinguiſh it. 3. Neceſſity (drawn on by his predeceſſors *raſhneſſe*) forced him to a *diſhonourable* league with the *Perſian*, which ſome too tartly cenſured. 4. To the *Biſhops*, ſeverall *complaints* preſented to him, *I tell you* (ſaith he) *I love not contentious perſons, but ſuch as ſtand for unity*. he was much for liberty of *Conſcience*, and had a high eſteeme of *Athanaſius*, whom he recalled from *baniſhment*. 5. His Motto was SCOPUS VITÆ CHRISTUS, that expreſſed his ſyncere affection to *Chriſtianity*. 6. As he returned from the *Eaſt*, he was found dead in his chamber, ſome ſuſpect by *treaſon*, others ſay that he was caſually ſmothered with *wet coales* in a new plaiſtered *roome*. 7. Upon An. C. 363. *Socrat. l. 3. c. 19.* *Socrat. ib. c. 21.*

notice of his death, the Souldiers chuſe into his place,

An.C.364. 5. VALENTINIAN (ſome ſay) the ſonne of a *Rope-maker*. Virtue exalteth the *meaneſt*, when villany tumbleth downe the *nobleſt*. This man was known to ſuffer for *Chriſtianity*, which made for his *advancement*, being baniſhed by *Julian*, for boxing of a *Pagan Prieſt*, that beſprinkled him with his *Holy water*. 2. His Symbole was PRINCEPS SERVATOR JUSTUS, *A Prince by Juſtice muſt preſerve his People*. 3. Being himſelfe *Orthodox* according to the *Nicene Creed*, he ſettles himſelfe to governe in the Weſt, and leaves to rule in the Eaſt, his brother

An.C.364. 6. VALENS a furious *Arian*, and a bitter perſecutor of thoſe that diſſented from him. 2. He was ſomewhat ſtopped by *Procopius* Rebellion againſt him, whom having ſubdued, he cruelly rent in ſunder, between two *trees*, artificially forced to that purpoſe. 3. Inſtead of righting the wronged *Orthodox*, he cauſed to be murthered 80 *ſupplicants*, that were ſent unto him. 4. His *ſaying* ALIENUS AB IRA, ALIENUS A JUSTITIA, *He will be ſlack in juſtice, whom anger ſometimes pricks not forward*, diſcovereth, that his anger brake forth to the prejudice of *Juſtice*. 5. In an expedition againſt the *Gothes*, that brake in upon him, he was rowted by them, and being wounded in his flight, was burnt in an obſcure *cottage*. His brother *Valentinian* (that diſliked his courſes) dying in the weſt, his ſonne

An.C.375. 7. GRATIAN proved heire, both to *him* and his *Unkle Valens*. 1. His *Education* was by *Auſonius*, whoſe Poems are extant. St *Ambroſe* was known unto him, and much eſteemed by him. 2. He aſſociats unto him in the government *Valentinian* his *Brother*, but too young to yeeld him much *help*, and the leſſe by reaſon that *Juſtina* (mother to *Valentinian* the ſecond) was a great *Patroneſſe* of the *Arians*, and perſecutrix of Saint *Ambroſe*, that ſtood againſt them. 3. The *iſſue* was, that *Gratian* being treacherouſly ſlaine by *Andragathius*, and *Valentinian*, ſtrangled in his bed by *Arbogaſtus*, *Juſtina* was left together with the *Empire*, in a woefull plight, which ſoon ended her. 4. *Gratians* Motto is ſaid to be

te, NON QUAM DIU, SED QUAM BENE, *It is not to be look'd after how long, but how well we runne our race. Valentinians* was, AMICUS VETERIMUS OPTIMUS, *An old friend is the best.* Such a one God raised to these two *unfortunate* Princes.

8. THEODOSIUS *Magnus* a *Spaniard*, who was assumed for his experienced valour, and virtue, to joyne with him and his brother *Valentinian*, to make head against their potent *enimy*. 2. Which he performed, not only by revenging their untimely deaths upon *Andragathius*, and *Arbogastus*, but also upon *Maximus*, and *Eugenius*, their Generalls, whom he utterly defeated. 3. Remarkable are the Verses of *Claudian*, concerning the miraculous support of God fighting for him, against those combined *Rebells*. An. C. 379. *De 3. Consul. Honorii.*

O nimium dilecte Deo! cui fundit ab antris
Æolus armatas hyemes, cui militat æther,
Et Conjurati veniunt ad Classica venti.

O much belov'd of God, from Heaven who sends,
Arm'd Tempests for thine ayd: for whom the ayre
Couragiously doth fight, its Force thee lends
Confederate winds, which at that call repayre.

4. He carried the name of *Christ* in his Victorious *Banners*, being reproved by Saint *Ambrose*, for the rash *Massacring* of the *Citizens* of *Thessalonica*, and denied *entrance* into the *Church* at *Millayne*, he was so farre from taking it as an affront, that he *humbled* himselfe by *Pennance*, and *Tears*, till he received Eccesiasticall *Absolution*. To which may be added the taking in *good part* of the bold reproofe of *Amphilochius*, Bishop of *Iconium*, for being more tender of his *sonnes* neglect, then he was of the *honour* of the *sonne* of *God*, which he suffered the *Arians* to diminish. 5. His saying was ERIPERE TELUM, NON DARE IRATO DECET. An angry man should be disarmed rather, then furnished with a *Weapon*. 6. His death was as his life, full of *honour*. 7. Of the two sonnes left behind him, *Honorius* the younger succeeded in the *West*, as *Ruff. l. 2. c. 28 Theod. l. 5. c. 17. Theodoret. lib. 4. Hist. lib. 2. c. 26.*

9.

An.C.383. 9. ARCADIUS had the *East*, whose line we follow. But as *Stillico* appointed *Gardyan* to his brother *Honorius* proved false to him in the *West*: *Ruffinus* his *Tutor* in the *East*, tooke the same course to betray him to the *Gothes*, which discovered in time, deservedly cut him off. 2. Freed from this hazard, *Eudoxia* his *Wife*, and *Gaina* his *Generall*, led him at their pleasure, whereby the famous *Chrysostome*, (reproving freely their plots for *Arianisme*) was twice banished, and from the last never returned. 3. His *Symbole* was, SUMMA CADUNT SUBITO. *The higher the ascent, the more subject to ruine, and danger in the fall.* After his death his sonne,

An.C.408. 10. THEODOSIUS the *second* succeeds him. He was commended by his *Father* to the Tuition of *Isdegird* King of *Persia*, but *Antonius* at home, and his Sister *Pulcheria*, were his best instructers. 2. His sweet disposition and love to Learning, appeared in his readinesse to pardon offences, and erecting a *Library* little short of *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* in *Ægypt*. 3. By procurement of his Sister *Pulcheria*, he took to Wife *Eudocia* the *Daughter* of one *Leontius* a Philosopher, for her *rare parts* of behaviour, *Learning* and *Beauty*, of whom he became afterwards *causelesly Jealous*, which put her upon a *Pilgrimage* to *Jerusalem*, where the Preists had got a *Text*, *Domine in Eudocia tua*, to put her to great expences to *Build* for their conveniency. 4. *Gothes* and *Vandalls* under their Leaders *Attyla* and *Genserick* much infested the *Empire*. For withstanding of whom, he associates unto him his *Cozen*, passed by the name of *Valentinian* the *third*. His Generall *Ætius*, gave the great overthrow to *Attyla*, in the Fields of *Catalaunia*, whom his ungratefull *Master* requited with death for his service. Better sped *Ardaburius*, for his rooting out *John* the *Usurper*, having his deliverance (as it is conceived) wrought by Miracle. 4. It may not be omitted, what course *Pulcheria* took with this *Prince*, to make him the more wary for *signing Bills* which were brought unto him, without *reading* them, or considering what they contained. Among a

Ἀγάθυνον κύριε ἐν τῇ εὐδοκίᾳ σου. H. 51. 18.

bundle

bundle brought unto him, ſhe puts in one, wherein was contained, that he ſold his *Empreſſe* for a *Slave*. This paſſed under his *hand* amongſt the reſt, which when he ſaw, he was ſufficiently *leſſoned* to conſider what he *granted*. 6. A care was taken by him, to gather out of a heape of *unordered Lawes*, ſuch as were of *ſpeciall uſe* for his Government, and ſo to be ſett downe, that thoſe which were to obſerve them, might know them. 7. His *Motto* was TEMPORI PARENDUM, we muſt fit us (as farre as it may be done with a good *Conſcience*) to the time wherein we live, with *Chriſtian prudence*. He dyed with a fall from his *Horſe*, and left to ſucceed him

11. MARTINus an ancient *man*, and an *experienced* Souldier. *Pulcheria* (that had the *chiefe hand* in her Brother *Theodoſius* dayes for moſt matters of Government) was content to take him for her *Husband*, to rule as ſhee had done in a manner before. 2. He aymed at Peace above all things, being *ſuperannuated* for action. 3. Wherefore his ſaying was *PAX BELLO POTIOR. Give me Peace, and let others quarrell.* In which he dies, and An.C. 450.

12. LEO THRAX takes his place, a *worthy* man, and ſo propenſe unto *mercy*, that his Embleme was, *REGIS CLEMENTIA VIRTUS, No virtue ſets forth a Prince more then Clemency*. 2. He had much adoe with *Aſper*, a potent *Gothe*, who forced him to deſigne his ſonne *Ardabarius* to be his ſucceſſor, but it was done with ſuch *diſlike* of the *Senate* and *People*, that the Heads both of *Father* and *Sonne* paid for it. 3. He profeſſed that he rather would have Philoſophers then Souldiers in his pay, deſignes his *Grand-child* to ſucceed him by the title of *Leo* the *ſecond*, but he waved it by a rare *example*, and confer'd it upon his Father An.C. 456.

13. ZENO, whom he *Crownes* with his owne hands, and dyes ſoon after. This man was as miſhapen in *body*, as untoward in *manners*. 2. Whereupon his Wife *Berrina* thruſt in *Baſiliſcus* her brother into his *Throne*, who held it for a while with little *content* to the *Subjects*, which made him to be ſoon diſcarded, and *Zeno* returnes to governe againe. 3. Where continuing his habituall *diſordinarileſſe*, it brought him An.C. 474.

him to a kind of *Apoplexy*. In a fit of which, he was *buryed* alive, but recovering in his *Sepulcher*, and crying for *help*, his Wife *Ariadne* was so kind to *deny* it him. His word was MALO NODO MALUS CUNEUS, *an ill wedge to an ill block, must be fitted accordingly*. No sooner was he so dispatched, but

An.C.491. 14. ANASTATIUS *Dicorus* had his *place* and *Wife* together, so called for having the pupills of his eyes of diverse *colours*, one *black*, the other *gray*. 2. He proved a great patrone of the *Eutychians*, which procured great stirres in the *Church*, and hard measure to the right *beleevers*. In his time *Bizantium* was delivered, by the burning *glasses* of *Proclus*, which set the Besieging *Navy* on fire, and *Cabades* of *Persia* escaped out of *Prison*, by prostituting his faire *Queene* to the *Goaler*. 3. His word was *MELLITUM VENENUM, BLANDA ORATIO. Smooth talke proves often sweet poyson*. He is said to have been warned in his sleepe to doe no hurt to *Justine*, and *Justinian*, whom he had designed to be made away for plotting against him. Himselfe was slaine with a *Thunderbolt*, and

An.C.518. 15. JUSTINUS succeeds him, who was first a *Swineheard*, then a *Herdsman*, then a *Carpenter*, from thence a Souldier and so *Emperour*. 2. He proved a great upholder of the *Nicene Faith*, though himselfe had no Learning at all. 3. It is worth the noting how so low a *Swaine*, should come to that top of *honour*. Upon *Anastasius* death, *Amantius* a *stirring*, and a *rich* Courteour, put a great summe of mony into *his hand*, to purchase the *Empire* for his friend *Theocritianus*, which plot (if it took) would easily make both them *gainers* by the bargaine. But *Justin* wisely imployed the mony for *himselfe*, got the thing, and soon took order with the *Hucksters* to have a *Quietus est* from *restitution* of the money. 4. Much adoe he had with *Theodorick* that perfidious *Arian Gothe*, who put to death the worthy *Symmachus* and learned *Boethius*. 5. The ruine of *Antioche* by an Earthquake, almost brake his heart. His word was *QUOD PUDET HOC PIGEAT, That should grieve most which is shame-*

full

full in it ſelfe, and done againſt Conſcience. He took order that his Siſters ſonne

16. JUSTINIAN ſhould have his place. This man is ſtiled the *Father* of the *Civill Law*, which by the Judgement and induſtry of *Trebonian* and other *Coadjutors*, was *digeſted* in that forme we now have it. 2. The ſtubborne *Gothes*, and *Vandalls* were never ſo ſhattered, as they were by his Valiant Leaders. Of which *Beliſarius* may be *paralleld* with any of former times, he brought *Vitiges*, and *Gillimer* their *Kings Captives* to his *Maſter*, and cleared him from the reſt of all his *Enemies*. And yet *Theodora* the *Empreſſe* in favour of the *Eutycheans*, ſo perſecuted him, that in his *old age* his *eyes* were put out, and at the *Temple* of St *Sophy* (built newly by the *Emperour*) forced to begge *Date panem Baliſario, quem virtus extulit, invidia depreſſit.* Give a *Cruſt* to *old, blind Beliſarius*, whom virtue advanced, but envy hath brought into this miſery 3. All the reſt of his *actions*, as the ſending the *holy Veſſells* (taken by *Titus* out of the *Jewiſh Temple*) to *Jeruſalem* to be diſpoſed of, by the *Chriſtian Biſhops*; The revenging of the death of *Queene Amalaſunta*, upon the Barbarous contrivers of it; can no way *wipe* off his *ſavage ingratitude* to ſo worthy a man. 4. In his latter time (it ſhould ſeeme) he began to forget himſelfe, and he that had preſcribed *Lawes* to the *world*, was faine to ſubmit at home to *Gynæcocracy*. His word was *SUMMUM JUS, SUMMA INJURIA. The rigour of the Law may prove injurious to conſcience.* He forgot not to leave his *Daughters* (ſome ſay his Siſters ſonne) An. C. 527. *Procopius.*

17. JUSTINUS the *ſecond* to ſucceed him, a man that had nothing *commendable in him*, a coveteous wretch, a *Pelagian*, and altogether ruled by his Wife *Sophia*. 2. Shee envying the proſperous ſucceſſe of the Valiant *Narſes*, againſt the *Gothes*, ſent him word that ſhe would have him come home from *Italy* and *ſpinne*, but he returned ſuch a *meſſage*, that he would *ſpinne* ſuch a *Thred*, that neither ſhe nor hers ſhould be able to untwiſt. And ſo he did, thereupō by bringing in the *Lombards*, which the *Emperours* (*Exarches* then An. C. 565.

firſt ſet up) were not able to *expell*. 3. His *Motto* was LIBERTAS RES INESTIMABILIS, *Liberty is unvaluable*. He aſſociates to himſelfe,

An.C.578. 18. TIBERIUS who ſucceeds him by the name of *Tiberius* the *ſecond*, but this was a *Chriſtian*, and a worthy man, *Tiberius Nero* was neither. His religious care of the *poore* was rewarded (as it were) by *miracle*. For walking on a time and obſerving a *croſſe* in the Pavement under his *feet*, He commanded it ſhould be removed to a place of more reverend eſteeme. Which being performed, ſuch a *maſſe* of Treaſure was diſcovered under it, that furniſhed afterward his *liberality*, and employments. 2. The proud *Coſroes* of *Perſia*, (who at firſt rejected his *Embaſſadours*) at laſt was made ſtoope by a *potent Army*, which he durſt not grapple with, the conceipt whereof ſo brake his *heart*, that he will'd his Succeſſour not to oppoſe the *Romane Empire*. 3. By reaſon of his employment in the *Eaſt*, the *Gothes* ſtrengthned themſelves in the *Weſt*. Amongſt which, *Lemugildus* a King in *Spaine* proved ſo fierce an *Arian*, that he executed his own ſonne *Elmingildus*, for being a *Catholique*. 4. His ſaying was STIPS PAUPERUM, THESAURUS DIVITUM, *The trueſt Treaſure of the Rich, is the Almes given to the Poore*. 5. The beſt *Epitaph* for a *Prince* (in his opinion) was to leave a good *Succeſſour* behind him. Whereupon growing old, and weake he choſe

An.C.586. 19. MAURITIUS to be his *ſucceſſor*, to whom he gives *Conſtantina* his daughter, together with the Empire, in *Marriage*, and ſo *dyes* in Peace. 2. The *Abilities* of this man, were found by the *Perſians*, to their *loſſe*; and *Caganus* with his hardy *Scythians*, which he ſuppreſſed, and drave the *Hunnes* out of *Pannonia*. 3. His Symbole was, QUOD TIMIDUM, IDEM ET CRUDELE, *None ſo cruell as a Coward*, He found it ſo by his *Tragicall* experience. For upon deniall of *redeeming* ſome of his *captive Souldiers* from *Caganus* at an *eaſy* rate, whether it were out of *covetouſneſſe* (for which he was branded) or *diſlike* of their *raſhneſſe*, that had inthralled themſelves, vantage was taken by

20. PHOCAS, a barbarous ſaucy *Centurion* of his *Army*, An.C. 602.
to *affront*, *depoſe* him, and make him moſt brutiſhly away,
with his *Empreſſe*, and all their *Children*, and kindred. 2. This
is the right *craggy Rock* upon which the Popiſh *Supremacy* is Act. 22, 28.
built, ſo that *Boniface* the *third*, might well uſe the text of
Claudius Lycius to St *Paule*, with a *great ſumme obtained I this*
freedome. 3. Some feare of *vengeance* diſcovered it ſelfe in his
Motto, FORTUNAM CITIUS REPERIAS, QUAM
RETINEAS, *It is eaſier to get, then to hold an unlawfull booty*.
When his *baſeneſſe*, *luſt*, *cruelty*, and ignominious ruining of
the *Empire*, had incenſed all men againſt him: He, with all
his, were ſerved as he had uſed his Maſter *Mauritius*, and in
ſome meaſure more *ſhamefully*, his *Privy* parts were cut off,
and his mangled body boyled in a great *braſen furnace*, call-
ed the *Oxe* by

21. HERACLIUS that ſucceeded him, *Lieutenant* of An.C. 610.
Africke. He recovered to the Empire *Syria*, *Ægypt*, and *Je-*
ruſalem, together with the *Croſſe* of *Chriſt*, which the *Pagans*
had gotten. This thence they carried to *Conſtantinople*, and
afterward to *Rome*. 2. *Coſroes* of *Perſia*, that inſolently in-
croached upon the *Empire*, was ſo rowted by him, that upon
his diſcomfiture, he was ſlaine of his *own ſonne*, who ſucceed-
ing, a peace was ſtraight concluded. 3. His *Motto*, A DEO
VICTORIA, *It is God that gives Victories*, ſorted well with
his former *Actions*, but the ſequell was not *correſpondent*. 3. He
turnes *Monothelite*, Inceſtuouſly Marries with *Martina* his
own *brothers daughter*, and makes a Law, that others might
doe the like. This drove on the *Saracens*, who for want of
pay, revolted from him, and followed the Impoſtor *Ma-*
homet, who about that time ſet forth his nonſence poyſo-
ning *Alcoran*. 4. The Emperour *ſtruggles* to make head a-
gainſt them, but Gods hand was not with him: the *Saracens*
give him a great overthrow, and another time (like the
loſſe of *Zanacherib*) 52000 men of his *Army*, were found
dead in *one night*, without any apparent *executioners*. 5. His in-
ceſt was followed by a ſtrange *priapiſme*, which together
with a *dropſy* ended his daies. His ſonne

An.C.642. 22. CONSTANTINE 2d (by a former Wife) enjoyed his place for foure Months, but then was poysoned by *Martina* his *step mother*, to make way for her sonne *Heraclionas*. 2. But the plot held not, Her *tongue* was cut out, and her sonnes *nose* cut off, both were banished by the *Senate* of *Constantinople*. 3. His word is said to be, *INSANIA LÆTA VOLUPTAS EXCESSIVA, Pleasure is but a kind of Madnesse*. His sonne

An.C.642. 23. CONSTANS was set in his place, a *Monothelite*, for withstanding which *Heresy*, he dealt barbarously with *Martine* Bishop of *Rome*, whose hands and *tongue* he cut off, and then banished him, shamefully plundered *Rome*, which he said he would make glorious. 2. The *Saracens* overthrew him, and prevailed mightily every where, with their new *Alcaron dotages*. 3. His word was PARENDUM NECESSITATI, *Necessity must be obeyed*. He was slaine in *Scicilia* by his Souldiers, and

An.C.669. 24. CONSTANTINE the 3d his sonne obtaines his *place*: He was tearmed *Pogonatus* for his bringing home a *beard* with him from the Warres, whereas he went forth without it. He slew *Mezentius* his *competitor* who was cause of his *Fathers death*: overthrew the *Saracens*, and made them *tributaries*: made Peace with the *Bulgarians*, by leaving them *Misia* to inhabit. 2. He held the great *Councell* in *Trullo* against the *Monothelites*, in which *Pope Honorius* was condemned for maintaining that *Heresy*. 3. His word was *QUOD CITO FIT, CITO PERIT, Quickly come, quickly gone, Hast makes waste*. About this time the Bishop of *Rome* assumed the title οἰκουμενικὸς to be uncontroleable, which *Luther* takes notice to

Apoc 13. be about the yeare 666 the number of the *Beast*. To *Pogonatus* succeeds his sonne

An.C. 685. 25. JUSTINIAN 2d. He brake the *League* with the *Saracens* and *Bulgarians*, to the dishonour of *Christianity*, and their great advantage, was led to all mischiefe by two Favorites, *Stephanus* and *Theodorus*, who paid for it at last in the Belly of a glowing *Brasen Bull*. 2. For his intollerable Tyranny *Leontius* a Noble man about him, apprehends him,

him, *slits* his *nose*, and *banisheth* him, and supplies his place. But *Absimarus* set up by the *Souldiers* and *People*, soon serves him in the same *kind*, and thrusts him into a *Monastery*. This holds not long, but *Justinian* is restored, by the kindnesse of *Terbellis* Prince of *Bulgary*, tramples *Leontius*, and *Absimarus* (brought to him) *under his feet*. and so caused them to be *beheaded*. 3. His Motto was, MULTI NIMIUM, NEMO SATIS, *Many have too much, none is content*. His carriage (nothing mended by his sufferings) discontented all men, so that he was slain by one of his own *Servants*, set on by

26. PHILIPPICUS *Bardanes*, who by the *Votes* of the *Army* and People takes his place. This man shewed himselfe to be a *Monothelite*, in that he was so *fierce* against the sixth *Synode* that condemned them, that the Images and *Statuas* of the Bishops must be *demolished*; that had a hand in it. 2. Here began the *bloudy controversy* between the *East* and *West* Church, concerning *Images*: *Constantine* the *Pope* (whose feet *Justinian* the second had lately honoured with a kisse) in pity stood for those *harmlesse things*, that could not *speake* for themselves, *Bardanes* was valiant against them. The *Pope* takes upon him to *Excommunicate* him, and *deprive* him of his *Soveraignty* for *Heresy*, but upon what sure grounds it remaines yet to be shewed. 3. His *Motto* well fitted his condition, FORTUNA CITO REPOSCIT, QUÆ DEDIT, *That which Fortune gave, she will againe soon have*. For he was deprived of *sight* and *life* by his owne *Secretary* An.C.711.

27. ANASTATHIUS 2d that succeeds him, a man of good *parts*, and was likely to have made good use of them. 2. His word was, *SI NON DES, ACCIPIT ULTRO, If thou give not to some, they will make bold to take it*, This fell to his *lot*, for before he was setled in his Throne An.C.713.

28. THEODOSIUS 3d an obscure man, was set up by the *Souldiers* to *Rebell* against him, and having the better of him, only *shaved* his crowne, and thrust him into a *Monastery*. 2. Hee was for restoring *Images* in *Churches*, to strengthen An.C.715.

him-

himselfe by the *Popish faction*. His saying was, PATIENTIA REMEDIUM MALORUM: He was soon put to practice of it, for as he had dealt with his predecessour, so

An.C.716. 29. LEO. *Isaurus* used him, *overcomes* him, *shaves* him, and *claps* him into a *Monastery*, which kind of life (some say) he voluntarily imbraced. 2. The *quarrell* against *Images* is with great *vigor* by this man revived, whence the *Monkes* terme him *Iconomachus*, *Theomachus*, *Cononsceleratus*, and what not? He holds a *Councell* in the *East*, to justify the demolishing of them. *Pope Gregory* the second in the *West* assembles a *great company* for their upholding: This was that *Gregory* who is thought (by some) to be the *Author* of those fabulous *Dialogues*, which he wrote to terrify *Queene Theolindahs* husband into *Christianity*. 3. The *Saracens* for more then two years together, besiege *Constantinople*, but were forced to leave it, through *famine* and other *disasters*. 4. While the *Emperour* is taken up for defence of the *East*, against these subverters of *Christianity*, He is *Excommunicated* by the *Pope* in the *West*: who takes in the barbarous *Lombards* to make good his party, and workes the *Subjects* in the *West*, to fall off from the *Easterne Empire*, who never returned afterward to their due obedience. 5. His common saying was OCCULTI INIMICI PESSIMI, *A close Enemy, is farre worse then an open*; yet neither prevailed so against him, nor the *anger* of the *Saints*, for *burning* or *breaking* their *Images*, but he raigned *long*, and dyed *honourably*, leaving his place to

An.C.741. 30. CONSTANTINE the 4th his *sonne*. This man was *Nicknamed Copronimus*, because (say the Image-patrons) at his *Baptizing*, he polluted the Font: others terme him *Antichrist*, the seed of the *Serpent*, an instrument of the *Divell*, an *Inchanter*, and all this, for persisting in his *Fathers zeale*, for exterminating *Idolatrous Images*. 2. *Artabastus* the Governour of *Armenia* set up against him, was quickly quelled by him, and the *Saracens* and *Bulgarians*, tasted deeply of his undaunted Valour. 3. As in his Fathers time, so in his, *Councells* and *Anathema's* must be thundered against him

him from the *West*, in the behalfe of *Images*: this might have been left to the *Saints* righting themselves, whose Images were broken, as *Joash* told the men that would plead for *Baal*; but the *Pope* had a farther plot in it, to make his *market*, which was manifested shortly after. 5. His saying was QUID SINE PECTORE CORPUS? *What is a body without a spirit?* This in him was not daunted to the *last*, he dyes and leaves his Dominions to Iudges 6. 31.

31. LEO the third his sonne, of the *same mind* with his *Father* and *Grand-father* against *Images*, which drew on all the *reproaches* the Monkish *Historians* could lay upon him. 2. In an expedition against *Syria*, he returned with *losse*, which disheartned him (perchance) to the shortning of his daies. 3. He had to Wife *Irene* a wily *Athenian*, who practised to shuffle and cut for her own advantage. His word was QUO FORTUNA, SI NON UTERIS? *To what purpose is a fortune, that use is not made of.* His Empresse *Irene*, shewed her selfe somewhat too forward in that behalfe, for upon her Husbands death, she took upon her, the *protection* of her sonne, An. C. 775.

32. CONSTANTINE the fifth, that succeeded, (being but a *child*) and the managing of the *whole estate*. In which she had such *projects* and *windings*, that her doings were not well liked by the *wisest*. 2. She was all for *Images*, not (as it should seeme) out of *Conscience*, but to ingratiate her selfe to the *West*, which grew to appeare the *stronger side*. For this purpose was assembled the *second* Councell of *Nice*, that brings such proofes for *Idolatry*, that the Images themselves (if they were sensible) would blush to heare repeated. 3. Her Government so disliked her sonne, that grown to *discretion* he set her aside, and took it *wholly* unto himselfe: Which she *stomaking*, as the greatest *indignity*, circumvents him, puts out his *eyes*, and imprisons him, where with hearts griefe he ended his daies. 4. His word is said to be, MULIERI IMPERARE, RES DESPERATA, *It is a desperate thing for a Woman to rule*: Which though it bee not *generall*, yet he found it so by *woefull experience*. 5. But the An. C. 780.

Mother had little content in her *ſole government* after her ſonnes death, although her Motto was, VIVE UT VIVAS, *Live that thou maiſt live:* being quickly *depoſed* and *baniſhed* by *Nicephorus* in the Eaſt; when *Charles* in the Weſt, laies the ground for the *Government* of the *Weſterne Frankes* that follow.

2. CONtemporary with this *Period* fall in to be noted, eſpecially. 1. The *diviſions* of the *Empire*, Firſt between the ſonnes of *Conſtantine the Great*, *Conſtantius*, *Conſtantine*, and *Conſtans*, but the two latter paſſing away without *Iſſue*, the whole returned to *Conſtantius*, in whoſe ſucceſſours, the *ſecond Diviſion* was between *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, the ſonnes of *Theodoſius the Great*, Wherein, (with the *line* of *Arcadius* which is taken as moſt eminent) the ſucceſſors of *Honorius*, are uſually ranked, as *contemporary* in this deſcent. 1. *Honorius* much vexed by *Alaricus* the *Gothe*, drawn upon him by his perfidious leader *Stilico*. 2. *Valentinian* his Nephew, by *Ataulphus*, and his ſiſter *Placidia*; who ill rewarded with death his Noble leader *Ætius*, that gave the great overthrow to the *Hunne Atyla*. 3. *Maximus* an uſurper, ſoone *in*, ſoone *out*. 4. *Avitus*. 5. *Majoranus*. 6. *Severus*, with 7. *Anthemius*, by mutuall plots conſuming one another. 8. *Olibrius*, and 9. *Glycerius* of no better note. 10. *Julius Nepos*, who depoſeth *Glycerius*. 11. *Oreſtes* that outed *Nepos*. 12. *Auguſtulus Oreſtes* ſonne, leaves all to *Odoacer* King of the *Heruli*, and ſo, as this Weſterne line of *Emperours*, began in *Auguſtus*, it had its *Period* in *Auguſtulus*. With theſe fall in 3ly the irruptions of the *Barbarians*, to the renting and plundering of the *Empire*, 1. by *Alaricus*. 2. *Genſerick*, 3. *Atila*, 4. *Totilas*, 5. *Radigiſus*, 6. *Ricimer*, 7. *Odoacer* who ſacked the City of *Rome* it ſelfe. And the *Heruli* brought in by *Odoacer*, the *Gothes* under *Theodoricus*, and the *Lombards* conducted by *Alboinus*, erected Kingdomes in *Italy* it ſelfe, which the *Exarches* of the *Emperours* were faine to comply with. 4. Againſt theſe, *Beliſarius*, *Narſes*, *Ætius* and others, appeared in the defence of the *Church* and *State*, not inferior to any famous *Chiefetains* that

that had gone before them, or ſucceeded, though they were requited (as diverſe others have been) with moſt *barbarous ingratitude*. 5. In this *Period* alſo are conſpicuous, *three* monſters (as three heads of *Cerberus*) thruſt out about the ſame time, *Phocas*, the *Arch-traytor*, that butchered his *Soveraigne* and all his *Family*. 2. *Boniface* the third, that purchaſed by the baſeſt *Symony*, the *Antichriſtian* Supremacy from that *Arch-traytor*. 3. And *Mahomet* the Arch-impoſtor, appoynted by God to be a ſcourge to all Chriſtendome, for the *Ambition*, *Luxury*, and *Idolatry* that then ſo raigned in it. 6ly Notice may be taken of the *virulent perſecution* by the *Arians*, and fraudulent plots of *Julian* the *Apoſtate* for *Paganiſme*, and *Popes* for *Images*, proving farre more dangerous and *deviliſh* to right believers, then the *violent* perſecution of the *Heathen Emperours*. 7ly To ſtand in the gap againſt all which, *Fathers* to confute, *Councells* to convince, *Princes* to uphold and Protect them, *Martyrs* to ſeale the truth with their blood, never appeared more, or more *reſolute*, then within the compaſſe of this *Period*, which may well be held the ἀκμὴ or *chiefe vigour* of the Church.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Constantine the Great* before his death became an *Arrian*?
2. The *Donation* to the Church of *Rome* fathered upon him be *forged*?
3. *Christianity* received any prejudice by *Julians* prohibiting the reading of Heathen *Writers*?
4. St *Ambrose* austeere *carriage* to his *Soveraigne Theodosius*, in poynt of *discipline*, may be warrantably *imitated*?
5. More *Law* were lost in *Justinians digesting* of it, as it is, then preserved?
6. The *Græcians* were in the right, in withstanding the *Popish* patronizing of *Images* in Churches?
7. The Turkish *Alcoran* or *Popish Legends* bee more *fabulous*, *foolish*, and *pernitious*?

THE

THE SIXT MONARCHY of *Weſterne Frankes.*

PERIOD VI.

THe *Sixt Period* from *Charles* the *Great* to *Rodulph* of *Auſpurge*, ſets forth the Government of the *Weſterne Frankes*, for the ſpace of 472 years, and had in it 25 Emperours.

1. CHARLES the *Great* Sonne of *Pipine*, and Grand-Child to *Charles Martell* of *France*, whoſe great ſervice for *Chriſtendome* againſt the *Saracens*, trod a path for this man to goe farther. 2. He ſetled the *French* diſtractions, quelled the *Saxons* often *Rebellion*, ſubdued the *Danes*, pacified *Bohemia*, overthrew the *Saracens*, and *Hunnes*, expelled the *Lombards* with their King *Deſiderius*, after their long tyrannizing in *Italy*. 3. Proceeding afterwards to *Rome*, and compoſing the differences there between the *Pope* and *People*, to the ſeeming content of all parties, *Pope Leo* the *third* (ſeriouſly and ſolemnely, as though it had been in his gift) beſtowes upon him the title of *Emperour*, with the applauſe of all, and his modeſt acceptation. 4. Notwithſtanding to ſtrengthen his intereſt, he tranſacts both with *Irene* the *Empreſſe* then of the *Eaſt* (between *whom* and *himſelfe*, and their *ſonne* and *daughter* was a treaty of Marriage, which took not,) and alſo with *Nicephorus*, *Irenes* ſucceſſour, which quitted him from *uſurping* that, he had by compoſition. An. C. 800.

5. His averseneſſe from allowing the Popiſh *upholding Images*, appeares in a *Councell* he held at *Frankford*, and his writing againſt the 2d *Councell* of *Nice*. He erected three *Univerſities*, of which *Paris* the chiefeſt, had its eſpeciall rules and ordering from *Alcuinus* our *Oxford* man, who was the *Emperours Tutor*. 6. Whatſoever is pretended of *Conſtantines*, it was *Pipines*, and *Charles Donations* that ſet *Rome* on floate, and the rather, for the good ſervice Pope *Zachary* did in the Depoſing *Childerick*, the lawfull King of *France*, which was the advancing of *Pipine* to be a King, and his ſonne an *Emperour*. 7. His Motto was, CHRISTUS REGNAT, VINCIT, TRIUMPHAT. *Chriſt raignes, Conquers and Triumphs*, expreſſes his *Chriſtian humility* in all his *greatneſſe*. After ſo many Battailes and hazards, He dyes peaceably in a good age, leaving his ſonne

Bononia.
Papia.
Paris.

An.C.814. 2. LUDOVICUS *Pius* to ſucceed him. This man is ſaid to have confirmed all the *Donations* of his *Father* and *Grandfather* to *Rome*, with remitting unto them the *choyce* of their *Popes* amongſt themſelves, but that *Canon*, *Ego Ludovicus* where the Grants are contained, is ſuſpected to be *forged*. 2. He renewed the *League* with the *Greeks*, repreſſed the Tumults amongſt the *Britons* and *Bulgarians*, cut off his Coſen *Bernards* head King of *Italy*, for affecting the *Empire*. 3. For adhering conſtantly to his ſecond Wife *Iudith*, which the Clergy pretended was too neare of Kin to him by their *Canons*, the ſonnes of his former Wife *Rebell* againſt him, and impriſon him, and his Clergy makes bold to Excommunicate him, but he was ſoon reſtored againe upon better conſideration, and all matters well compoſed. 4. He cauſed the *Bible* to be tranſlated into the *Saxon Tongue*, without *contradiction* for ought we find of the *Popes* then being. 5. His ſaying was OMNIUM RERUM VICISSITUDO. *Every thing takes its turne*, and ſeldome comes a better. It proves here in his *ſonne*,

Diſtinct. 63.

Pezelius.

An.C.841. 3. LOTHARIUS who quarrelling at his firſt entrance, with his brother *Lewes*, and *Charles*, was twice overthrown by them. *Charles* getting from him for his *ſhare*, *France*; and

Lewes

Lewes, *Germany*, leaving only to him *Italy*, with *Gallia Narbonensis*, and *Austrasia* which he termed by his own name *Lotharingia*, to uphold the title of the *Emperour*, which they sought not after. 2. In his time the *Saracens* Plundered *Italy*, which he could not helpe, & *Pope Iohan* had gotten St *Peters* Chayre, whose sexe could not be so well discerned, saith *Chalcondilas*, because the *Popes* usually shave their Beards. 3. He is passed with this *Symbole* *UBI MEL, IBI FEL. Gall commonly accompanies hony*, which broke him so much that he quitted his *Empire*, and betook himselfe to a *Monastery*, where he ended his *daies*, leaving his charge to

4. LUDOVICUS the *second* his sonne. 1. He represt the *Saracens* in *Italy*, subdued the *Slavonians*, and brought them to *Christianity*. Wanted not *will*, but *power* to doe more good. 2. At the *Election* of *Adrian* the *second*, without notice given to his Embassadours then being in *Rome*, he was slighted with this excuse, that no contempt was meant therein, but a prevention of an ill conceipt, that a *Pope* could not be chosen, if such a *presence* were wanting. 3. His saying was PAR SIT FORTUNA LABORI, *I aske but successe according to my paines taking*. He dyes without *Issue*, and left the King of *France* his Unkle An.C.856.

5. CHARLES the *Bald* to succeed him in the *Empire*. He was first withstood by his elder Brother *Lewes* of *Germany*, but his death ended the quarrell. 2. He expells the *Saracens* out of *Rome* and raigned not so long to doe any great matters. *Bertram* was set on worke by him concerning the *Corporall Presence*, which then began to be grosly maintained in the Sacrament. 3. His saying was QUOD PASTORI HOC OVIBUS, *The flock never thrives in the Pastors miseries*. He is thought to be poysoned by a *Jew* his Physition in *Italy*, leaves his sonne An.C.876.

6. LEWES the *Stammerer*, Crown'd by *Pope Iohn* in *France*, but not acknowledged in *Rome*. 2. He *meant well*, but wanting *health* and *time* performed little. 3. His *Motto* was that of *Galba's*, MILES LEGENDUS NON EMENDUS, he dyed quickly and left his Cosen of the elder house his successour, An.C.878.

7.

An.C. 880. 7. CHARLES the *Fat*. He had *France*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, together with the title of the *Empire*. 2. And not withſtanding his unwildineſſe of body, did much againſt the *Saracens*, and drove them from *Italy*. The *Normans* and *Belgians*, put him to more trouble, to whom he was conſtrained to grant thoſe Territories they ever ſince have kept. 3. Thoſe ſad times ſet on ſome to write, *Threnos Germaniæ*, the *Lamentations* of *Germany*. according to his Motto OS GARRULUM INTRICAT OMNIA, *A prating tongue puzzells all buſineſſe of conſequence*. He proving unfit for *Action*, ſome ſay was *depoſed*, others, that he dyed with *griefe* and *want*. All agree that

An.C. 888. 8. ARNULPHUS his Nephew followed him, he quells the tumultuous *Normans*, and in managing other affaires of the *Empire* ſhewed himſelfe an able man. 2. But falling upon rifling of *Churches*, Gods vengeance overtook his *Sacriledge*, moſt ſay he died of the lowſy *diſeaſe*, others, that he was poyſoned by *Guido's* wife, whoſe Husband he had cauſed to be ignominiouſly hanged. 3. His word was FACILE VOCABIS CACODEMONEM, SED NON FACILA REPULERIS, *It is eaſy to raiſe a Divell, but not ſo eaſy to be rid of him*. His ſonne

An.C. 900. 9. LEWIS the fourth is advanced to his place. 1. Never were the times, more diſſolute and dangerous, then in this mans daies. *Berengarius* and *Lewis* the ſonne of *Boſon* in *Italy*, the *Hungarians*, *Germans*, and *Saracens* on all ſides come upon him. In Rome all things were carried by *Maroziah* the ſtrumpet, and her breed, with whom the *Lombards* were aſſociated. 2. His word was *MULTORUM MANUS, PAUCORUM CONSILIUM*, *Few directors will guide many hands*. 3. In him (ſome ſay) ended the line of *Charles the Great*. The Imperiall dignity being conferred upon

An.C. 912. 10. CONRADUS Duke of *Francovia*. It was offered by the Nobles to *Otho* Duke of *Saxony*, but he excuſed himſelfe through his *age*, and commended *Conrade* unto them, which ſome make to be of the kindred of *Great Charles*,

2. He

2. He grew *Jealous* of *Henry* old *Otho's* ſonne, and carried a *hard hand* over him, but at length *commended* him to be his ſucceſſor. 3. His word was, FORTUNA CUM BLANDITUR FALLIT, *Fortune failes when ſhe fawnes.* This

11. HENRY the firſt that ſucceeds, in the unqueſtion'd *Germane line*, was termed *Auceps* the *Faulkoner*, becauſe he uſed much that kind of *recreation.* 2. He was ſo farre from ſueing to the *Pope* to be Crowned, that he refuſed that complement offered unto him. 3. Purchaſed (as one ſaith) the holy *Lance* wherewith our Saviours ſide was *pierced*, with ſome of the nailes to the bargaine of *Radulphus* King of *Burgundy*, giving him great guifts, and part of *Suevia* for it, which ſhewes that he was religious in his way. 3. He overcame *Arnold* of *Bavaria* his competitor by *perſwaſion*, the *Hungarians*, *Bohemians*, and *Dalmatians* by force, pacified all *Germany*, and divided it into *Marquiſates.* 4. He founded *Biſhopricks*, brought in the martiall exerciſe of *Tilting* 5. His word was TARDUS AD VINDICTAM, AD BENEFICENTIAM VELOX, *It is a Princely mind to be readier to gratify then to take revenge.* Upon his peaceable death, An. C. 920. *Chron. Chronicor.* *Hedio.* *Sleidan.*

12. OTHO the firſt, his ſonne, takes his place, whoſe *Symbole* ſhewed his generous diſpoſition, *AUT MORS AUT VITA DECORA*, *Better it is to dye bravely, then to live ignominiouſly.* 2. In *France* he freed King *Lewis* impriſoned by his Rebellious Subjects. In *Bohemia* he expelled *Boliſlaus* for murthering his own Brother. From *Italy* he drove *Beringarius* King of the *Lombards*. In *Rome* depoſed that monſter *John* the 12. and ſetled *Leo* the 8. in his *Chaire.* 3. For marrying a ſecond Wife, his ſonne *Laitholdus* (which he had by *Editha* his firſt Wife our King *Edmunds* daughter) rebelled againſt him, but being overcome, and ſubmitting, out of a Fatherly affection was received again into favour. 4. Howſoever he was contented (being in *Rome*) to be Crowned by the *Pope*, yet he left a decree that no *Pope* ſhould be elected without the *Emperours* conſent. 5. After manifold Heroicall exploits atchieved by him in An. C. 937.

all parts of his *Dominion*, he attained the *Epethite* of *Magnus* with *Constantine* and *Charles*, dyed in the bed of *Honour*, and left

An.C.973. 13. OTHO the second, his sonne, to inherit his *royalties* and *vertues*. 1. His opposite, the quarrelling *Henry Duke* of *Bavaria* was quickly quelled by him. 2. He was termed, *the pale death of the Saracens*, for the often overthrowes, (especially in *Apulia*) given them. 3. The Greeks notwithstanding, under the conduct of *Basilius* their *Emperour*, and *Constantine* his sonne, had the hand over him (in a set *Battell*) in such sort, that he was faine to swimme for his life, and escape in a *Fishers boate*, whence falling amongst *Pyrats*, he hardly freed himselfe. 4. His word was, *PACEM CUM HOMINIBUS CUM VITIIS BELLUM*, *Let's quarrell with our faults, not with our friends*. 5. His Wife was *Theophania*, the Easterne Emperours daughter, by whom he had

An.C.984. 14. OTHO the third, that succeeded him, in verifying the *prophetique* verse,

Otho, post Otho, regnabit tertius Otho.

1. Being but ten years old at his Enthronizing, his towardlinesse was such, that he attained the title of *Otho* the *kind*, and (as the *phrase* went then) *Mirabilia Mundi*, the *Miracle of the World*. 2. Some put the *Institution* of the seaven *Electors* upon him. A more difficult businesse he found to rectify the unruly *Popes*, whose damnable *ambition*, *brawles*, and *Schismes*, took off the best *Emperours*, from better employments abroad. 3. His word was, *UNITA VIRTUS VALET*, *United valour performes*. 'Tis thought he was poysoned in *Rome* by *Crescentius* widdow, in a paire of gloves.

A.C.1002. 15. HENRY the second, is chosen by the *seaven Electors* to succeed him, he had the *title* of *Henry* the *Holy*, and *Lame*, before, *Duke* of *Bavaria*, being of the *blood* of *Otho* the *Great*, some say his sonne, others his *Nephew*. 2. Having subdued all the enemies of the *Empire*, he dealt so effectually with *Stephen* of *Hungary*, that the most of them were brought to embrace

embrace *Chriſtianity*. 3. His word was NE QUID NIMIS, *Leaſt overdoing, prove undoing*. *Kunegundis* his *Empreſſe*, is ſaid to have lived (by mutuall conſent) untouched with him. This accompanied with other vertues, was made meritorious to *Saint* him. Some difference aroſe amongſt the *Electors* concerning his ſucceſſor, but

16. CONRADUS the 2d, called *Salicus* as much as to ſay, as *Aulicus* a *Courteour* ended it. The great *commotion* in *Italy*, he appeaſed with ſingular valour and dexterity, where beſieging *Millaine*, he was deterred by a *viſion*, (the *Monkes* would have it of frowning St *Ambroſe*) which cauſed him to leave the enterprize. 2. The deadly Feud betwixt the *Guelphes* and *Gibellines*, brake out a freſh in this *mans daies*, in regard he was a *Gibbelline* as all the *Franconians*, whereas their neighbours of *Suevia* were entirely for the *Guelphs*. 3. His Motto was a notable rule, OMNIUM MORES, TUOS IMPRIMIS OBSERVATO, *Obſerve all mens carriages, but eſpecially thine owne*. He was buried at *Spire* with his *Empreſſe*, in the Cathedrall of his own erecting, amongſt the reſt of his *Linage*, as the inſcription ſhewes, A.C.1024. *Alſted.* *Petzelius* fetcheth the name from the river *Sala* in *Franconia*.

Filius hic, Pater hic, Avus hic, Proavus jacet iſtic,
Hic Proavi Conjux, hic Henrici ſenioris.

his ſonne

17. HENRY the third, ſurnamed *Niger*, *Black Henry*, was elected to ſucceed him. He married the daughter of *Canutus* the *Dane*, then Raigning here in *England*. Subdued the *Hungarians* and *Bohemians*, who were alwaies mutining. But thence was called away to *Italy*, to keep the peace amongſt the *Popes*, who were like to pull St *Peters chayre* in peeces between them. Three of them he depoſed, *Benedict* the 9. *Gregory* the 6. and *Sylveſter* the 3. And choſe ſucceſſively *Clement* the 2. *Damaſus* the 2. *Leo* the 9. and *Victor* the 2. Taking an Oath of the *Citizens*, that they ſhould not any more chuſe a *Pope* without the *Emperours* conſent. In him decayed the *glory* of the Romane Empire. 3. His ſaying was, QUI LITEM AUFERT EXE- A.C.1039.

CRATIONEM IN BENEDICTIONEM MUTAT. *He that ſtinteth ſtrife, changeth a curſe into a bleſſing.* The remedileſſe ruine of *Church* and *State*, haſtned (as it ſhould ſeeme) his death. His ſonne very young,

A.C.1056. 18. HENRY the fourth, ſucceeds him, who growing up under the carefull *education* of his *Mother*, proved a *valiant* and *wiſe*, though an *unfortunate* Prince. 2. In 62 *Battailes* which he waged in perſon (for the moſt part) he became victorious. 3. For ſtanding for his *right* in Election of *Popes*, he was croſſed, eſpecially by *Gregory* the ſeaventh, known by the name of *Hildebrand*, and his *complices*: who twice *Excommunicates* him, then ſets up *Rodolph* Duke of *Saxony* his *ſworne Subject*, to rebell againſt and depoſe him, beſtowing on him as freely a *Crowne* and *Empire*, as ever the Divell offered all the *Kingdomes* of the *World* to our Saviour: but this project failing, with the *deſperate* and *deplorable* ruine of *Rodulph*. 4. Notwithſtanding his *unimperiall* ſubmiſſion in an unparallel'd manner, at the *Caſtle* of *Canuſium*, and receiving there *Abſolution*: His own ſonnes *Henry* and *Conrade*, muſt afterward be ſet up againſt him. 5. Whereby at length wearied and broken, after tenne years Raigne, he was depoſed, and driven to that *exigent*, that he deſired only a *Clerk-ſhip*, in a houſe at *Spire* of his own *foundation*, which was Barbarouſly (by the *Biſhop* of that place) denyed him. 6. Whereupon he brake out into that ſpeech of *Iob. Miſeremini mei amici quia manus Dei tetigit me.* 7. His uſuall ſpeech was, *MULTI MULTA SCIUNT, SE AUTEM NEMO. Many know much, but few (as they ſhould) know themſelves.* Greife killed him, and made way for his ſonne,

Math. 4.

A.C.1116. 19. HENRY the fifth to ſucceed him. 1. He urged by *Pope Paſchall* to renounce his right in chuſing *Popes* and *Biſhops Inveſtitures* by *Staffe* and *Ring*; utterly refuſes it. The *Pope* thereupon makes no more adoe but *Excommunicates* him. 2. The *Emperour rights himſelfe*, by caſting the *Pope* into Priſon, which brings him to covenant with the *Emperour*, that he would lay no farther clayme to thoſe Imperial

rights

rights. 3. For confirmation of which *agreement* and *priviledges*, the *Pope* takes the *Conſecrated Hoſt*, and deviding it into *two parts*, gives the one to the *Emperour*, and reſerves the other to himſelfe, with an Execration in theſe words. *Let him be devided from the Kingdome of Chriſt, who ſhall preſume to violate this Covenant Bound up between you and me.* 4. Yet this held not, no ſooner had the Emperour turn'd his back, & the *Pope* had *liberty* of *breathing*, but this knot is eaſily looſed by him that tyed it ſo ſolemnly, & *Calixtus* his *Succeſſour* ſo haunted the *Emperour* with *furies*, that he was forced to quit all his *rights* in that behalfe. His word was MORTEM OPTARE, MALUM TIMERE, PEJUS. *It is not good to wiſh for death, but worſe to feare it.* He Married *Maud* the Daughter of our King *Henry* the firſt, but died Childleſſe. His ſucceſſor was,

Magdeburg. Hiſt. Cent. 12. c. 8.

20. LOTHARIUS the ſecond Duke of *Saxony* choſen by the Nobles. 1. He was much oppoſed in the beginning by *Conrade*, and *Frederick* his predeceſſors Siſters ſonnes, but by *mediation* of St *Bernard* (of great eſteem in thoſe daies) a *reconciliation* was made between them. 2. For the ſetling of *Pope Innocent* the 2^d, whom the *Romans* had violently *unchayred*, he marches to *Rome*, ſoon rights all that was amiſſe, is *Crowned* by the reeſtabliſhed *Pope*, which (as a tranſcendent accident is pictured on a wall with theſe ſubſcribed verſes: A.C.1125.

Rex venit ante fores, jurans prius urbis honores,
Poſt homo fit Papæ jurans quo dante Coronam.

The King came to the gate and ſware,
he would uphold the City,
Crown'd by the Pope became his ſlave,
alaſſe the more's the pitty.

2. He reformed the Civill *Law* by *Vernerius* directions, and *commanded it* to be read in *Schooles*, and executed in places of *Judicature*, which the *French* took from him. 4. He drove *Roger* King of *Scicily* out of *Apulia*, and *Campania* which he had long forraged, is *equallized* with *Charles* the Great. 5. His *Imbleme* was moſt uſuall, AUDI ALTERAM PARTEM. *A good Judge muſt have an eare as well for the Defend-*

ant as the Plaintife. He alſo (as his predeceſſor) left no *Iſſue*, but by conſent of the *Electors*.

A.C.1138. 21. CONRADE the *third* of *Suevia* had his place. At firſt he was oppoſed by *Henry* the *proud* of *Bavaria*, and his Brother *Guelpho*, but that ſtorme was quickly blowne over. 2. From this *Guelpho*, ſome derive the *Guelphes* of the *Popes factions* who Mortally hated the *Gibellines* that ſtood for the Emperours. 3. This hatred is ſaid to have grown firſt, at the Seige of *Winſperg* in *Germany* by *Henry* of *Gibelline* the Emperours ſonne. They of *Guelpho's* held the *place*, but their crying a *Guelpho* a *Guelpho*, could not free them from the *Gibellines* Forces. 4. Wherein the *condition* of the ſurrender being, that the men ſhould expect the *ſword*, but the *women* (upon their Petitiõ) ſhould paſſe away, with as much as they could carry upon their *backs*: They abandoning all other neceſſaries, came forth Loaden only with their Husbands, which the royall *Gibbelline* applauding, diſmiſſed them all with pardon. 5. He made three Voyages into the *Holy Land* without ſucceſſe, was treacherouſly dealt with by *Emmanuel* Emperour of *Conſtantinople*, who promiſing to ſupply him with Victualls (which he depended upon) baſely ſent him *Meale*, mingled with *Lyme*, whereby his Army was poyſoned, & he diſabled to performe that which he intended. His ſaying is regiſtred to be, *PAUCA CUM ALIIS TECUM MULTA Say little to others, but more to thy ſelfe.* Death ſurpriſed him before he was formally Crowned, his ſucceſſor was

A.C.1152. 22. FREDERICKE, *firſt* named of his Red Beard *Barbaroſſa*, a Nephew of *Conrades*. He ſubdued the Rebellious *Italians*, ſowed *Millaine* with Salt, made the Rebellious *Count Palatine* carry a Dogge for Pennance, exalted *Bohemia* to be a Kingdome, and *Auſtria* from a Marquiſate to be a Dukedome. 2. With this man Pope *Adrian*, (he that was afterward choakt with a flye) was diſpleaſed becauſe he held not his *ſtirrop* Hoſtler-like on the right ſide. But his ſucceſſour *Alexander* quitted that injury, when he trod on his *Emperours* neck, with his *ſuper Aſpidem & Baſiliſcum*, in *Venice* as hath been fore-mentioned. 3. He was of ſuch a ready *memory*,

mory, that whomſoever he had once *knowne*, though never ſo long abſent, he could readily diſcerne and call by his *name*, as though he had been alwaies converſant with him. 4. Many meanes were uſed to make him away, eſpecially by the *Popes* whom he *withſtood*, and ſtopt *Appeales* from them. 5. In his time the *Fathers* of the *Schoolemen*, *Canoniſts* and *Legendarians* were hatched by *Lombard*, *Gratian*, and *Comeſtor*. His ſaying was, QUI NESCIT DISSIMULARE, NESCIT IMPERARE. *He that cannot diſſemble, knowes not how to rule.* Amongſt his many *Heroick Acts*, he was forced to ſwallow many *indignities*, by reaſon of the iniquity of the times. Being drowned in a River of *Paleſtina*, his ſonne

23. HENRY the 6th was declared Emperour, ſirnamed *Aſper* for his *rigidneſſe*. No Wife could be found fit for him but *Conſtantia* the Daughter of *Rogerius* King of *Scicily*, muſt by the *Popes* diſpenſation, be taken out of a *Nunnery*, (where ſhe was a Votreſſe) and Married unto him, on condition he muſt out *Tancred* King of *Scicily*, that the *Pope* might have the greateſt benefit of that Kingdome, which was done accordingly. 2. *Francis* and *Dominick* the ring-leaders of the *Dominicans*, and *Minorites* peepe up in his dayes to be ſupporters of the Popes *Armes*. Some tumults in *Italy* were ſuppreſſed by him, and ſome forces (but to no purpoſe) ſent into the *Holy Land*. 3. His ſaying was *QUI NESCIT TACERE, NESCIT LOQUI. He that knoweth not how to be ſilent, is ignorant how to ſpeake.* His ſonne *Frederick* being a Child when he dyed, A.C.1191.

24. PHILIP his brother by the *Electors* was put into his place. This was done to the diſlike of *Innocent* the *Pope*, who thereupon Excommunicated him, but he quickly made his peace, and then *Otho* the *Duke* of *Saxony* was by another faction ſet up againſt him, at firſt favoured by the *Pope*, but afterward alſo Excommunicated. 2. An agreement at length was made, *Otho* Marries *Philips* Daughter, and is aſſured to ſucceed, and *Richard* the *Popes* Nephew, takes to Wife the others *Siſter*, and ſo his *Holineſſe* reſteth contented. 3. This agreed with his Motto, *SATIUS EST RECURRERE QUAM* A.C.1220.

QUAM MALE CURRERE. The vayle muſt be driven that will goe. Better it is to *retyre*, then to runne upon the *Pikes*. But *humane plots* often *faile*, *Philip* is *treacherouſly* ſlain by the Count *Palatine*, and *Otho* had little *joy* of his ſucceſſion, for he was *Excommunicated* by the *Pope*, quickly overthrown, and never acknowledged to be *Emperour*.

A.C.1212. 25. FREDERICK the 2d the ſonne of *Henry* the 6th, and *Conſtantia* the forementioned *diſcloyſtered Nunne* is choſen by the *Peeres*. 1. He was *Crown'd* at *Rome*, beſtowed on the Church the Dukedome of *Fundanus*, confirmed what Priviledges they deſired, makes a voyage into *Paleſtina*, *frights* the Enemies into an *advantagious compoſition* for the *Chriſtians*, returnes with honour. 2. Yet all this could not content *Honorius*, *Gregory* the 9th, *Innocent* the 3d, and *Celeſtine*, in thoſe daies the *Romane* Chayre-men, but needs he muſt be about five times *Excommunicated*, then *proſcribed* or *ſequeſtred* from all his *Royalties* and meanes, which muſt be ratified by a *Bull*,

Apoc.13. commanded (in ſteed of a *Sermon*) to be read in every *Church* and begins thus, *Aſcendit è Mari Bellica Beſtia*: ſo well his Holineſſe can poynt out the accompliſhment of Prophecies. 3. But this not daunting his *Heroick* magnanimity, *Henry Lantgrave* of *Thuring*, *William* Earle of *Holland*, nay his own ſonnes *Henry Cæſar*, & *Frederick* of *Auſtria*, are wrought (to their own ruine) to Rebell againſt him, ſo operative were the *Enchantments* of the *Whore* of *Babylon*. Laſtly to make ſure worke, in a Councell of *France* at *Lyons* by *Innocent* the 4th, he is Depoſed. 4. Notwithſtanding the *Germane Biſhops* forſake him not, but devoted the *Popes Legate Behavus* to the *Devill*, for urging ſuch treacherous Proſcriptions, the ground of which were the Emperours doing *Juſtice*, upon ſome of the *Popes Cronyes* that had Rebelled againſt him, for writing his Name in publique Inſtruments before the *Popes*. 5. The deadly fewd between the *Gibellines* and *Guelphes*, at that time was in the height. In which alſo fell the *Scicilian Veſpers*, wherein the *French* for their Inſolencies had their *Throats cut* in *Scicily*, and the Inquiſition, and *Cardinals Hats* had their firſt *Blockings*. 6. His uſuall word was

in

in the greateſt threatning of his *adverſaries*, MINARUM STREPITUS, ASINORUM CREPITUS, *He that dyes with threats, deſerves the funerall of an Aſſe.* Of this *Emperour* runnes the diſtichon.

Principe in hoc patuit Romanæ injuria Papæ,
Et quantum ſceleris Curia tota tegat.

7. His laſt Wife was *Matilda* our King *Iohns* daughter, he had married before *Iolam* the Kings daughter of *Jeruſalem*, by whom he was entitled to that Kingdome, ſome ſay he dyed a *naturall death*, others, that he was ſtrangled by his Baſtard *Manfred*. His ſonne *Conrade*, and our *Richard* Duke of *Cornewall*, with others were named to ſucceed him, but none enjoyed the place for the ſpace of 22 years, untill *Radulphus* the beginner of the next and laſt Period.

2. WIth this *Period* concurre. 1. The *Emperours* of the Eaſt. 1. *Nicephorus* who expelled *Irene*, and agreed with *Charles* the Great, that he ſhould have the Empire of the Weſt to him and his ſucceſſors 2. *Michael Curopolites* his Sonne in Law, who ratified the ſame compoſition. 3. *Leo Armenius* an intruder, who baniſhed his predeceſſor, and was ſlaine himſelfe by 4. *Michael Thraulus* an unworthy *Amorite*. 5. *Theophilus* his ſonne was better, but the *Saracene* brake his heart. 6. *Michael* his ſonne comes in with his Mother *Theodora* protectrix, but he mued her quickly in a Monaſtery, and was ſlaine himſelfe by. 7. *Baſilius Macedo*, a man of a better temper, he left his ſonne to ſucceed. 8. *Leo* more addicted to *Aſtrology* then carefull in his calling. 9. His brother *Alexander* followes, that kill'd himſelfe with *gurmundizing*. 10. Then *Conſtantine Leo's* ſonne, who is ſaid to have converted ſome Turkes to Chriſtianity. 11. *Romanus* his ſonne, on the contrary, cauſed his Mother and Siſters to turne ſtrumpets, and himſelfe was poyſoned. 12. *Nicephorus Phocas* that uſurped the place, pretended to doe ſomewhat againſt the *Saracens*, but oppreſſed only the Subjects with taxes. 3. *John Zimiſſes* cut off all his race, did ſomewhat againſt the *Bulgarians*, and was poyſoned. 14. *Baſilius*, and

15. *Conſtantine* being brethren, paſſe on without performing any thing worth the notice. 16. *Romanus Argyropilus* did ſomewhat in the *beginning*, but was quickly choakt in a bath by the means of *Zoe* his adulterous Wife, and 17. *Michael Paphlago* a driveling ſlave, after him by the ſame *Zoe* is thruſt in. 18. *Michael Calaphates* a baſe diſſembler, who ſoon outed his patroneſſe, but proved ſo intollerable himſelfe, that ſhe was recalled from baniſhment and made *Empreſſe*: ſhee *marries*. 19. *Conſtantine Monomachus* a ſlugge, they drop away together. And 20. *Theodora Porphyrogenita Zoes* ſiſter takes the *reines* in her hand. This holds not, but 21. *Michael Strato* an old man, is thruſt in by the *Courteours*, and ſoon outed by 22. *Iſaacus Comnenus*, who proved ſomewhat better, yet could not give content, but 23. *Conſtantine Ducas* muſt have his place. This he ſoon left to his wife *Eudochia* and her Children, who married that ſhe might the better hold it. 24. *Romanus Diogenes*, victorious againſt the *Turkes*, but ungratefully deprived of his ſight, and baniſhed, by thoſe whom he had preſerved. 25. *Nicephorus Botoniates* ſucceeds, by thruſting the right heire into a Monaſtery. 26. *Alexius Comnenus* does as much for him, and treacherouſly uſed the *Lattines* in their paſſage by him to recover the *Holy Land*. 27. Much better was his ſonne *Calo Johannes*, who prevailed againſt the *Turkes*, and dyed by the prick of a *Dart* himſelfe had envenomed. 28. *Emanuel* his ſonne was he that mixed *chalke* with the *flower* he ſent the *French*, for proviſion for the Army, and put out the eyes of *Dandalus* the *Venice* Embaſſadour, contrary to the Law of *Nations*. 29. *Alexius* his young ſonne, was villanouſly made away by his Tutor. 30. *Andronicus*, who had ſoon his deſerved puniſhment. by 31. *Iſaacius Angelus*, who royally entertained *Frederick Barbaroſſa* paſſing to *Paleſtina*, but was moſt barbarouſly deprived of his ſight, and impriſoned by his own *brother*, whom he had redeemed from Turkiſh ſlavery. 32. *Alexius Comnenus* the fratricide, he was ſoon outed by his Nephew. 33. *Alexius* the third, who reſtored his blind father *Iſaacius*, he ſoon dying, left the place to him, which *Myrtillus* or

Murzifhlus,

Murziphlus, a baſe fellow treacherouſly extorted from him. He was cut off by the *French* and *Venetians*, that ſetled the firſt *Lattines* in the *Greekiſh* Empire. 34. *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*. He left for his ſucceſſour 35. *Henry* his *Brother*. 36. *Peter Altiſidorenſis* followes him, betrayed and ſlaine by *Laſcaris*. 37. *Robert* his ſonne ſucceeds, and leaves the place to his ſonne *Baldwin* the ſecond: In him ended in *Conſtantinople* the Government of the *Lattines*, who had held it about 60. years, under five *Emperours*, although *Theodorus Laſcaris*, *Iohn Ducas*, *Iohn Theodore*, ſtiled themſelves *Emperours* of *Greece* the ſame time in *Adrianople* untill 38. *Michael Paleologus* recovered *Conſtantinople* againe, about the yeare 1270. which falls in with the time of *Rodulphus Haſpurgenſes*. 2ly In the compaſſe of this *Period*, ſprang up the ſeaven bloudy *controverſies*, that ſet all Chriſtendome in combuſtians. Concerning 1. The *Popes Supremacy* over, *Biſhops*, *Councells*, *Princes*. 2. Their Elections without and againſt the Emperours conſent. 3. The Inveſtiture of *Biſhops* by *Staffe* & *Ring*. 4. *Prieſts Marriages*. 5. Images. 6. Tranſubſtantiation. 7. And *Indulgences*. 3ly In the ſame compaſſe *Poſtillators*, *Schoolemen*, and *Canoniſts*, In *Warenfride*, *Lombard*, and *Gratian*, had their firſt beginnings snd countenancing. 4ly The diverſe expeditions for recovering the *Holy Land*. 5ly The perſecutions of the poore *Waldenſes*. 6ly The multiplying of *Monaſteries* and Orders of *Fryars*. And 7ly decay of *Polite Lerning*, may be within this circle evidently taken notice of, as Martyrs of no ſmall concernment.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The agreement of *Charles M.* with the *Greeke Emperours*, imply not, that he held Pope *Leo's* pronouncing him *Emperour* of the West, and Crowning him, to be no sure title?
2. That Crowning *de facto* were a sufficient ground for the succeeding *Popes* to claime the same priviledge *de Jure*, as essentiall to the being of an *Emperour*?
3. Those *stories* and *wonders* of *Oliver* and *Roland*, and the foure sonnes of *Ammon*, related by *Arch-bishop Turpin*, and others, are for the most part fabulous?
4. The Westerne *Emperours* had more trouble to keep correspondence with the incroaching *Popes*, then to quit themselves from the invasions of other Enemies?
5. *Christianity* were more abused and corrupted, by the Schoolemens affected nicities, then by the grosse figments of the *Legendaries*?
6. The recovering of the *Holy Land* were of more importance, then the maintenance of unity amongst Christian Princes, to stop the *Infidells* for coming any farther?
7. Pious and prudent Preachers, might not have prevailed more for the Enemies conversion, then the Sword-men performed for their subversion?

In vita Caroli.

THE

THE SEAVENTH PERIOD of *Auſtrians.*

PERIOD VII.

THe Seaventh and laſt *Period* yet current, hath continued for the ſpace of 360 years and more, from *Radolph* of *Auſperg*, to *Ferdinand* the ſecond, and numbers in it 18 *Emperours.*

1. RADULPHUS AUSPURGENSIS choſen with much adoe by the ſeaven *Electors*, after 22 years vacancy of the Empire. 2. He overthrew *Ottacar* King of *Bohemia*, and pacified the tumults in *Germany*, was free to the Church of *Rome*, by beſtowing on it the power of the *Exarches*, and *Romandiola*, to ſtop (as ſome ſay) *Cerberus* chapps with ſuch bits, leaſt they ſhould worry him, as they had his predeceſſors. Notwithſtanding he had no mind to travell to Rome for his Coronation. *Quia me veſtigia terrent* (ſaith he) as the *foxe* obſerved concerning repairing to the *Lions denne*, many paths lead thither, but few tracks appeare of returners. 3. He had many children and matched ſixe of his daughters to ſo many Princes, the ſeaventh remaining a virgin. His uſuall *Motto* was, MELIUS EST BENE IMPERARE, QUAM IMPERIUM AMPLIARE, *Better it is to governe well that a man hath, then to inlarge his Dominions.* Many Citties in *Italy* purchaſed their freedome of him before his death, he endeavoured to ſettle the *Empire* upon his ſonne *Albert*, but it was carried againſt him, eſpecially by the Elector of *Mentz*, and A.C. 1273.

A.C.1291. 2. ADOLPH Earle of *Naſſau* had the place. a man of too mean a fortune, to uphold the *Majeſty* of it. Our *Edward* of *England*, ſent him a round ſumme of mony, to uphold his *rights*, but he was forced to uſe it to ſupply his want. 2. His ſaying was, ANIMUS EST QUI DIVITES FACIT, *It is the mind not the Purſe, which makes man rich*, but he found by experience, they would doe well together. 3. In a quarrell between him and *Albert* of *Auſtria*, who had the better *purſe*, he was forſaken of his friends, and ſlaine by his *Enimies*, of whom

A.C.1298. 3. ALBERT the chiefe ſucceeds him. This man was the Sonne and Heire of *Radulphus* the firſt, ſurnamed *Auſtriacus*, in regard of his Wife *Elizabeth*, he got *Tyrol* and *Carinthia* to be annexed to it. 2. Victorious he is ſaid to be, in twelve ſeverall Battles, the moſt of which might be rather termed *Skirmiſhes*. Of 21. children which he fathered, eleaven came to age, and were honourably diſpoſed of. 3. In this mans time, ſeaven things happened very remarkable. 1. The removing of the Papall ſeat from *Rome* to *Avignion* in *France*. 2. The ſubverſion of the *Knights Templass*. 3. The ſetling of the *Knights* of St *Iohns* in *Rhodes*. 4. The *Scaligers* in *Verona*, and the 5. *Eſtei* in *Ferrara*. 6. The firſt *Jubilee* at Rome in the Weſt. And 7. the beginnings of the *Ottomans* in the Eaſt. 5^ly His Motto is ſaid to be, QUOD OPTIMUM, ILLUD JUCUNDISSIMUM, *That which is beſt, ſhould moſt take us as in it ſelfe moſt pleaſant.* He was treacherouſly ſlaine by his *Nephew* and his *complices*, in which place his Sonnes afterward built a *Monaſtery*. His ſucceſſor was

A.C. 1308. 4. HENRY the ſeaventh of *Lutzenburg*, a *pious*, *prudent*, and *valorous* Prince. 2. Having compoſed matters in *Germany*, he haſteneth to doe the like in *Italy*, where all diſcipline was out of frame. Was Crowned in Rome in the Popes abſence, by three *Cardinalls*, omitted no opportunity to give all content: notwithſtanding he was tumultuouſly droven out of Rome, by the faction of the *Urcini*, and through hatred of the *Florentines poyſoned* in the *Euchariſt*

by

by one *Bernard* an hired *Monke*. 3. That paſſeth for his *Motto*, which he uttered upon the firſt feeling of the operation of the *Poyſon*, CALIX VITÆ, CALIX MORTIS, *The Cup of life is made my death*. Which made way for the ſucceſſion of

5. LEWIS of *Bavaria*, an able and reſolute man, againſt whom by the *Popes faction*, and ſome *Electors* was ſet up *Frederick* of *Auſtria Alberts* ſonne, and *Lewis* was twice *Excommunicated*, which he little regarded, and was told by our *Occam*, who ſtood up in his defence, with this reſolute ſaying, *Defendas me ô Imperator gladio, & ego defendam te verbo*, protect me with the *ſword*, and I will juſtify *that thou doeſt by the word*. 2. In this *ſiding* on all *ſides*, *Lewis* having the better of *Frederick*, they come to an agreement, both keep the title of *Emperours*, but *Lewis* hath the *Power* and *right*. In his time the Counteſſe of *Holland* is ſaid to have had as many Children at a Birth, as there be daies in a yeare. He depoſed *Pope Iohn* the 22. and put *Nicholas* the fifth into his place. *Lyra* then flouriſhed, whoſe Comment upon the whole Scripture, is *Worthily* eſteemed at this day. 3. His Motto was, SOLA BONA QUÆ HONESTA, *Thoſe things are only good which may ſtand with honeſty*, others attribute to him this, HUJUSMODI COMPARANDÆ SUNT OPES QUÆ CUM NAUFRAGIO SIMUL ENATENT, Engliſhed by our *Queen Mary*, which we have in a *Breviary* of hers, under her own hand, to a certain *Lady*, when ſhee was Princeſſe, to be ſeen in the *Archives* of our *Oxford Library*, *Get you ſuch goods which may in a Shipwrack be carried away with you*. Some ſay he dyed of an *Apoplexy*, others that he was *poyſoned* by the *Auſtrian* faction of his competitor, at a Banquet in a *Burgraves* houſe in *Norimberg*. This is agreed upon, that A.C.1314.

6. CHARLES the fourth the Kings ſonne of *Bohemia* ſucceeded him. Againſt him were ſet up our *Edward* the 3d of *England*; *Frederick* of *Miſnia*, and *Gunter* of *Swartzburg*, but *Edward* waved the *dignity* with ſuch trouble, *Frederick* was ſatisfied with money, and *Gunter* poyſoned. 1. In his journey A.C.1346.

journey into *Italy* to be *Crowned*, all was *fiſh* with him that came to *nett*, ſo that for his capacity he was tearmed the *Step-father* of the *Church*, and this put upon him, that he would ſell the Empire, if he might finde a chapman to gain by the bargaine. 3. But with theſe enormities he had joyned many *excellencies*. As himſelfe was learned, ſo he much favoured Scholers, founded the *Univerſity* of *Prague*, ſet forth that Golden *Bull* called *Lex Carolina*, wherein he requires that *Emperours* ſhould be good *Linguiſts* to conferre themſelves with *Embaſſadours*, and preſcribes what ſolemnity ſhould be uſed in electing, and authorizing *Emperours* according to the *Eminency* of their place. 4. In this time floriſhed *Wicliffe*, and *Richard Armacanus* for Divinity, *Bartholus* and *Baldus* for Law renowned ever ſince. A *Rat-catcher* led forth with *Taber* and *Pipe*, moſt of the Children of the Towne of *Hamel* in *Germany*, who followed him into the ſide of a Mountaine opening, and were never more after heard of. The number alſo that dyed of the *Plague* in thoſe daies is incredible. 5. His *Motto* was, OPTIMUM EST ALIENA FRUI INSANIA. *It is a wiſe way to make uſe of other mens madneſſe*, which his ſonne

A.C. 1378. 7. WENCESLAUS for whom he purchaſed the Empire, had ſcarce the wit to doe. 1. He granted diverſe Priviledges to the *Noringbergers* for a Load of *Wine*, executed *Barthold Swartz* for inventing Gunpowder. 2. *Bajazet* the furious *Turke*, this time was like to have overrunne *Europe*, but was *recalled*, and *overthrowne* by the unreſiſtable *Tamberlane*, and carried about within a Golden *Cage*, to be trod upon as a foot-ſtoole when he mounted on Horſeback. 3. The *Motto* put upon him was, MOROSOPHI MORIONES PESSIMI. *None are more pernitious Fooles, then thoſe that are between Hauke and Buzzard*, ſotts in ſerious matters, but wiſe enough to doe miſchiefe. He was *Depoſed* for his untowardlineſſe, and

A.C. 1400. 8. RUPERT Duke of *Bavaria* is elected into his place. He was alſo Count *Palatine*, and from him came the *foure Palatine Families*, *Heidleberg*, *Neuberg*, *Simmeren*, and *Swibrooke*.

brooke. 2. He endeavoured to *reforme* much, but could performe little. In his time two *Popes* were Depoſed by the Councell of *Piſa.* 3. His mercifull *Motto* was, MISERIA, RES DIGNA MISERICORDIA. *Miſery is to be pittied from what fountaine ſoever it floweth.* To him ſucceeds

9. SIGISMUND the brother of *Wenceſlaus*, ſonne of *Charles* the *fourth.* He took great paines and travels to ſettle Peace amongſt Chriſtian Princes, yet new troubles ſtill grew on him. 2. The Councell of *Conſtance* then held, Depoſed *three Popes*, and choſe *Martin* the firſt, which without the leave of the Electing *Cardinals* ſtood for good. So the Councell of *Baſill* afterwards depoſed *Eugenius* the *fourth*, and put into his place *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, but he ſoon reſigned it againe: hence notwithſtanding it may be concluded, That the *Papiſts* in thoſe daies, held not the *Pope*, to be above a Councell. 3. Upon the perfidious and ſhamefull Martyring of *Iohn Huſſe*, and *Hierome* of *Prague*, the *Bohemians* united themſelves under *John Zizca* to vindicate their *rights* and *liberty* of *Conſcience.* 4. This *Zizca* (though at the beginning having but one, and afterwards never an eye) was Victorious in 11 Battailes. At his Death he deſired his *Skinne* might make a *Drumme*, the ſound of which would put a panick feare upon the *perſecutors* of Gods Truth, and in truth a *panick feare* Rowted once the *Emperours Army*, when the *Huſſites* or *Taborites* were in a poore caſe to reſiſt them. 5. This Emperours *Motto* was, CEDUNT MUNERA FATIS, *Rewards alwaies attend not deſerts, but fortune.* He is reported *nine* times to have aſſayled the *Turke*, but never with ſucceſſe, he dyes Childleſſe, and A.C.1411. *Pezel.*

10. ALBERT of *Auſtria* the *ſecond* his ſonne in Law ſucceeds him, who held not the *place* ſo long as to doe any matter of conſequence. 2. He carried a heavy hand over the *Jewes*, withſtood the *Huſſites*, ſubdued *Sileſia*, but could not preſerve the Chriſtians from that *ruinous blow* given by the *Turkes* to the *Hungarians* in the fields of *Varna.* 3. His Motto was, *AMICUS OPTIMA VITÆ POSSESSIO. A right friend is this lifes beſt inheritance.* Tis thought A.C. 1438.

he dyed of a ſurfet upon *Pumpions*. His ſucceſſor was,

A.C.1440. 11. FREDERICK the third, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, his *kinſman*: a man accompliſhed with all parts fit for ſo *high* a calling. 2. Some place in his time, the overthrow of the *Hungarians* in *Varna*, but a greater blow then that, was the taking of *Conſtantinople* by *Mahomet*, *A.C.* 1453. to the ſhame and confuſion of all *Chriſtendome*. 3. Printing was then invented by *Iohn Guttenberg* at *Mentz*, thence increaſed at *Stransberge*, and ſo communicated to *Rome*. 4. Upon the Turkes poſſeſſing *Conſtantinople*, the *Greekes* flying for ſhelter into the *Weſt*, brought the *riches* of their tongue with them, which before was not ſo much reſpected. 5. His *Motto* was, RERUM IRRECUPERABILIUM FÆLIX OBLIVIO, *It is happineſſe to forget that which may not be recovered.* After his long Raigne, his ſonne

A.C.1493. 12. MAXIMILIAN the firſt aſcends the Throne. So great a Scholler, that he elegantly ſpake *Latine*, and other tongues: and in imitation of *Julius Cæſar*, wrote his own Acts. 2. Great ſtirres he had with the *Venetians*, whom he brought at length to ſubmit. Having an intereſt in the *Low Countries*, by his marriage with *Mary* of *Burgundy*, he was *courſly* uſed amongſt them, by a company of *rude Mechaniques*, detained in *Priſon*, which he endured with patience, and freed himſelfe from, after nine months with admirable prudence. 5. His *Motto* was, TENE MENSURAM, ET RESPICE FINEM, *Keep thy ſelfe within compaſſe, and have an eye alwaies to the end of thy life and actions.* *Scaligers* teſtimony of him was, *If I ſhould ſay that this Prince excelled all his Predeceſſors, I ſhould ſay leſſe then the truth.* His *Grand-child*, ſonne of *Philip*, *Arch-Duke* of *Auſtria*

A.C.1520. 13. CHARLES the fifth followes, This man was the glory of the houſe of *Auſtria*. At his Baptizing the *Abbots* offered a *Bible* with this inſcription, *Scrutamini Scripturas. Ioh.5.* which was *Luthers* rule, whereby he ſet on foot the Reformation. and the *Proteſtants* in *Spira*, whereby they withſtood the *Tyranny*, *Idolatry*, and Hereticall Doctrine of the Pope and his Clergy. Adding a hundred grievances, which they

they Petitioned might be *reformed*, according to this rule. But the deafe *Adders* ſtopped their *Eares*. 2. He liked to read three bookes eſpecially, *Polybius Hiſtory*, *Machiavels Prince*, and *Caſtalions Courteour*. 3. In *fifteen Warres* which he waged (for the moſt part) he was ſucceſſefull. The laſt of which was by *Cortez* and *Pizarro*, in the newly diſcovered parts of *America*, where in 28 *Battailes*, he became *Maſter* of ſo many *Kingdomes*. 4. Neere home, he took *Rome* by the Duke of *Burbon*. Captivated the French King *Francis* in the Battle of *Pavia*. Frighted *Solyman* the *Turke* from *Vienna*. Setled *Mully Haſſen* in his Kingdome in *Africk*. Defeats *Barbaroſſa* the Sea *Bugbeare*, and takes *Tunys*. 5. By the *Popes* continuall inſtigations, he carryed a hard hand againſt the *Proteſtants*, whoſe *patience* and *perſeverance*, with other *intervenient croſſes*, at length abated his *edge*. 6. So wearied with the worlds inceſſant *troubles*, he diveſts himſelfe of all Emperiall *authority*, and betakes him to the *repoſe* of a *Monaſtery*. 7. His Motto was PLUS ULTRA, oppoſite to that of *Hercules*, For in the world a pious *contemplation* muſt not be bounded, but ſeek farther for a ſafer *Haven*: *Spaine* and the *Low Countreys* he left to his ſonne *Philip*, but the *Empire*, by the conſent of the *Electors*, to

14. FERDINAND the firſt, his *brother*, a compleat and a judicious *Prince*. Under him in the Treaty of *Paſſaw*, was granted liberty of Conſcience, to the *profeſſors* of the *Auguſtane* confeſſion, which much ſtartled the Fathers of the *Trent Councell*, As the grant alſo did to the *Bohemians*, for receiving the ſupper in both kinds. 2. He ſubdued *Iohn Sepuſius* of *Tranſilvania*, entrenching upon the Crowne of *Hungary*, and *ſtrongly* kept back the *Turke* from farther encroaching upon his *dominions*. 3. His *Motto* was, *FIAT IUSTITIA ET PEREAT MUNDUS*, *Let right be done and come what may of it*. His ſonne A.C.1558.

15. MAXIMILIAN the ſecond, without any oppoſition, became his ſucceſſour, Who was conſtant to the *Tenent*, that mens *conſciences* are not to be forced in *matters* of Religion. 2. In his time began the *Warres* in the *Low Countries*, A.C.1564.

chiefly through the *Spaniſh Tyranny*, executed by the Duke of *Alva*, on the grieved people, and otherwiſe on the *Earles* of *Horne* and *Egmond* which yet endure. The five Civill Warres in *France*, the barbarous *Maſſacre* of the *Proteſtants* began at *Paris*. The famous defeat of the *Turkes*, in the Sea-fight at *Lepanto*. His pious Motto was, DOMINUS PROVIDEBIT, *The Lord will provide for ſuch as depend upon him*: under whoſe protection he breathing out his laſt, his ſonne

A.C.1576. 16. RODOLPHUS the ſecond ſucceeds him, a Prince much addicted to *Chimiſtry*. 2. He granted liberty of Religion to the *Proteſtants*, obtained diverſe victories againſt the *Turke*, with whom afterward he made a Peace, but according to the Turkiſh manner, it was kept no otherwiſe then it might advantage them. 3. But a cloſer advantage was taken upon him by his own brother *Mathias*, who extorted from him *Hungary* and *Auſtria*, with ſome other of his *Dominions*, to bury him as it were alive, and take his place before he had fairely left it. 4. Arch-Duke *Leopold* ſhewed himſelfe ſomewhat in the *Emperours* behalfe, but to no purpoſe. 5. His *Symbole* was, OMNIA EX VOLUNTATE DEI, *All muſt be as God will have it*. And God would have his brother

A.C.1612. 17. MATHIAS to ſucceed, with whom *Gabriell Battory* playing falſe, and tyrannizing over the Progeny of the *Saxons*, in *Tranſilvania*, was ſlaine of his own Souldiers before *Verradine*. 2. The Proteſtants ſtanding for their *priviledges* in *Bohemia*, were withſtood by ſome of the Emperours *Counſell*, of whom they *threw Slabata* and *Fabritius Smeſantius*, with a *Secretary* out of a window at *Prague*. 3. *Bethlem Gabor* is choſen *Prince* of *Tranſilvania* by the States. The Jeſuits expelled *Bohemia*, *Cleſelius* the *Cardinall* is *violently* taken from the *Court*, *Bucquoy* and *Tampier*, are ſent to pacify the *Bohemians*: Over whom the *Emperour* aſſignes his *Coſen* to be King. 4. The *Moravians* baniſh the *Jeſuits*: confine the Cardinall *Dithrighſtoin*, and *Zerotine*. The Earle of *Thurno* enters *Moravia*, and *Bethlem Gaber Hungary*, to force

force thoſe places from the *Emperour*. 5. Whoſe Motto was,

CONCORDIA LUMINE MAJOR,
Concord is more then light,
To ſet things right.

Which prevented by death, he could not doe, but leaves to be performed by his kinſman,

18. FERDINAND the ſecond, made not long before King of *Bohemia*: The *Bohemians* except againſt his *election*, and chuſe *Frederick Count Palatine* of *Rhene* King of *Bohemia*, He accepts of it, enters with the Lady *Elizabeth* his Wife, and is Crowned in *Prague*. 2. *Bucquoy* the *Emperours* Generall enters *Bohemia*, *Bethlem Gabor* ſtirres on the other ſide in *Hungary*, to make a diverſion, The *Proteſtants* aſſemble at *Nurinburg*, and the *Papiſts* at *Wirtzburg*, to make their parties good. The *Emperour* ſets out an *Edict* againſt the King of *Bohemia*, and ſends him monitory letters to deſiſt, to which he replies and ſtands to juſtify his right. 3. *Spinola* is brought to invade the *Palatinate*, and takes diverſe Townes in it: Sir *Horatio Vere* with the *Engliſh* would have encountred him, but the Marqueſſe of *Anſpacke* Generall of the Proteſtant Army ſtopps it. 4. the King of *Bohemia* with his Queene, forſaken of the *States* of that Kingdome, are forced to ſave themſelves by flight. He is proſcribed and put out of his *Electorſhip*, which is conferred upon the Duke of *Bavaria*. *Tampier* & *Bucquoy* the *Emperours* leaders are both ſlaine. 5. Duke *Chriſtian* of *Brunſwick*, and *Count Mansfield*, ſtirre for the King of *Bohemia*. *Heidelberg* is taken by *Tilly*, the *Emperours Generall*, and *Frankendale* delivered to the *Spaniard*. The King of *Bohemia* ſettles himſelfe with his Queene and Children at the *Hague*, *Tilly* drives *Maurice Lantgrave* of *Haſſia* out of his Countrey. The King of *Denmarke* makes head againſt him, but to his great loſſe. *Mansfield* having left his forces with the DuKe of *Saxonweymer*, dyes neere *Venice*, who with the Husbandmen men of *Auſtria*, and otherwiſe makes head againſt the *Imperialiſts*, but with no ſucceſſe. 6. *Guſtavus Adolphus* King of *Swedia*, like a Tempeſt falls on *Germany*

A.C.1619.

A.C.1620.

A.C.1626.

many:-Frees the oppreſſed Princes of *Pomerania* and *Brandeburg*: reſtores the Dukes of *Meckelburg*, Takes *Wrutzburg*, *Mentz*, and all that lies in his way: Overthrowes *Tilly* in two great *Battailes*, at *Leippſeike*, and *Leick*: Overruns a great part of *Bavaria*. In a third Battle at *Lutzen*, puts *Walſteene* Duke of *Freedland* to the worſt, ſlew the valiant *Pappenheim*, with diverſe other of note of the *Imperialiſts*, but was there ſlaine himſelfe, whether by the *Enemy*, or *Treaſon* of his own it is controverted by many: with whom we alſo end. 7. This Emperours Motto is ſaid to be, LEGITIME CERTANTIBUS, It is the better for them that doe ſo, and undertake no *Warre* but upon juſt grounds.

2. MAtters of Conſequence may be noted with this *Period*. 1. The Contemporary Emperours of the Eaſt, 1. *Andronicus Paleologus*, ſonne of *Michael Paleologus* (mentioned in the former Period) that recovered *Conſtantinople*, this man would not ſtoop to the *Latines*, Neither his Nephew. 2. *Andronicus Paleologus* junior. Him followes 3. *John Paleologus*, under the protectorſhip of *John Catachuzenus*, with whom *Calo Johannes Catachuzenus* ſonne in Law, for ſome tenne years pertakes in the government. 4. Then two *Calo Johannes* 5th 6th 7ly *Andronicus*, with a 8th *Junior Manuell*, follow in a confus'd and ſhufling manner, untill 9. A.C.1454. *Conſtantine* the 11. In whoſe time *Conſtantinople* the famous ſeat of the *Eaſterne Emperours*, was made the Imperiall Citty of the *Turkes*, by *Mahomet* the Great, who thereupon was ſtiled their firſt *Emperour*, ſo that as the *Weſterne* Empire began in *Auguſtus*, and ended in *Auguſtulus*: ſo the Eaſterne had *Conſtantine* the Great that erected it, and *Conſtantine* the unhappy that loſt his life together with it, and was buried in the Empires ruines. 2ly Within this Period may be alſo obſerved *ſeven expeditions* for the recovery of the *Holy Land*, with infinite *charge* and *loſſe* and no anſwerable ſucceſſe. 3. The diſcoveries of the *Weſt Indies* by *Columbus*, and *Americus Veſpuſius*, and the conqueſt in them by *Cortez*, and *Pizarro*. 4. The ſayling about the whole World by Sir *Fran-*

cis

cis Drake, Sir *Thomas Cardiſh*, and *Oliver Van-North*: to whom *Ferdinando Magellen* had ſhewed the *way*, but died before he came to his journeys end. 5 Within this compaſſe beſides, fell in the famous *Inventions* of *Gunpowder* and *Printing*. They of *China* boaſt, they had Printing long *before*, but their untowardly *characters* ſhew the vanity of that vaunt, and what may be expected from them, that never attained to the perfection of an Alphabet. 6. Hereupon followes the *Reformation* of *Religion*, by *Luther*, *Zuinglius*, and other pious and Learned Doctors beyond the Sea, which was perfected here with us, by our domeſtique *Biſhops*, *Martyrs*, and *Profeſſors*, to the *admiration* and *envy* of friends and oppoſers. So that our *Conſtantine* hath been reckoned the firſt Chriſtian *Emperour*, our *Lucius* the firſt King Chriſtened, and our *Henry* the eight the firſt that broke the neck of the Popes uſurped authority, which are bleſſings never to be recounted, without continuall thankes to God, that hath ſo graced this Iſle above ſo many famous Kingdomes round about us. *Tamberlane*, *Ziſca*, *Huniades*, *Scanderbeg*, and *Guſtavus* King of *Sweden* of this Period, may be juſtly paralel'd with the moſt famous Leaders, that we read of amongſt the Ancients.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. Jewiſh Jubilies may be turned into Chriſtian Marts, to make ſale of *Pardons*, and to get mony?
2. To be Crown'd or approved by the Pope, conferre any Title or Power to the Romane Emperour?
3. *Wenceſlaus* the Emperour did well in puting to death *Barthold Swarts*, for inventing *Gunpowder?*
4. The invention and practice of Printing, have done more hurt then good?
5. *Machivills Princeps*, were a Book worthy of the eſteeme it had from *Charles* the fifth?
6. Anabaptiſticall Anarchy, be not more intollerable in Church or State then Popiſh Supremacy?
7. *Supremacy*, *Ubiquity*, and the new found *Diſcipline*, may not proceed from the Apocalypticall *froggs*, that ſet moſt Churches and States at variance one with another?

So much for the Politicall Hiſtory in Generall.

OF THE
HISTORY
OF
SVCCESSIONS
In States, Countries, *Or Families.*

WITH

A Particular Inſtance in the Succeſſion of Governments, and Governours, in this our own Country, which may ſerve for a Directory of Contrivance *for other States.*

According to the Method obſerved in *the two former Tracts.*

Ne te quæſiveris extra,
Domi Talpa, foris Lynceus.

Abroad let not thy Fancy roame,
Untill thou know what's done at home.

OXFORD,
Printed by LEONARD LICHFIELD
Printer to the Univerſity, 1650.

HISTORY
OF
SUCCESSIONS

The *Dynaſty* of the BRITANES.

1. TO *Eccleſiaſticall*, and *Politicall Hiſtory* in *Generall*, ſucceeds in *particular* The *Hiſtory* of *Succeſſions*; which may be in *Kingdomes*, *States*, or *Families*; the latter we leave to their peculiar *Regiſters*, *Heralds*, or *Genealogiſts*: and amongſt the *diverſities* in the *firſt*, pitch only upon a *Briefe* of the *Chronicles*, of this Kingdome of *England*.

2. In which may be *obſerved*, the ſeverall *Dynaſties* or Governments Of

1. BRITANES.
2. SAXONS.
3. DANES.
4. NORMANS.
5. PLANTAGENETS.
6. TUDORS.
7. STUARTS.

3. The *Dynaſty* of the *Britans*, is ſo interlarded with *Fables*, and *perplexed* through *Confuſion*; that *Authors* herein conſent not, where to begin, how to goe *onward*, or when to *end*, that the parts of it may tollerably hang together. To touch on all therefore that is uſually *ſaid*, as well upon *obſcu-*

obſcurer, as ſurer grounds, Theſe *Diſtances* (for memory) may be taken notice of,

4. From
1. SAMOTHES to *Albion*.
2. ALBION to *Brute*.
3. BRUTE to *Dunwallo*.
4. DUNWALLO to *Caſſibilan*.
5. CASSIBILAN to *Lucius*.
6. LUCIUS to *Vortigerne*.
7. VORTIGERNE to the *Saxons*.

5. THE *firſt Diſtance* in the *Britiſh Dinaſty*, from *Samothes* to *Albion*, (for diſtinctions ſake) may paſſe under the title of *Samotheans* from the firſt Governour in it.

Gen. 10.

1. SAMOTHES. This man is ſaid to have been the ſame with *Meſech* the *ſixt* ſonne of *Iaphet*, but if *Beroſus* (brought to light by *Annius Viterbienſis*) had not ſaid ſo, thoſe that take it upon his truſt, would hardly have gathered it from any Records of credit. 2. He is paſſed for a great *Scholer* in *Philoſophy* and *Mathematiques*, neither was he negligent in *Religion* and *Church Diſcipline*, but wrote a booke of *rituall Canons*, for the more orderly preſervation of it, and that in *Phœnician Letters*, to whom the *Greekes* have been beholding for their *Alphabet*, which diverſe of our latter *Antiquaries* are loath to grant. 3. From him (they ſay) this *Iland* was firſt called *Samothea*, in which *flouriſhed Samothei* a *Sect* of excellent *Philoſophers*. But when this is aſſerted by ſome out of *Ariſtotle*, and *Socion*, mentioned by *Diogenes Laertius*; an exquiſite *Philologiſt* of ours, will convince them of their miſtake. For *Samothei* may rather be deduced from σεμνοὶ θεοὶ, *Semidei Heroes*, a kind of reverend Gods, then from this *Samothes* to whom his ſonne,

Bale.
Caius.
Holinſhed
Baleus de ſcri ptorib.
Archilochus.
Xenophon.
Joſephus.
M. Selden.

2. MAGUS is brought to ſucceed as the right Heire. The name ſhould not be offenſive to *Chriſtians*, by reaſon of the comming of the *Magi* to *Chriſt*. Whence we may diſtinguiſh

Math. 2.

guiſh between *naturall Magick*, and *Diabolicall*, and wiſe *Magi*, and *Witches*. The word fetcheth his roote from *Perſia*, where the *Magi* were the Kings chiefe Counſellors, and upon occaſion once uſurped the Throne. 2. From this *Fairy King*, ſome deduce the *Pedigree* of thoſe *Perſians*, but it is a large *leape*, and unknowne, how they got over the *Water*. What manner of *Profeſſors* they were amongſt the *Perſians* the Poet ſhewes, *Iuſtine, others.*

Ille penes Perſas Magus eſt qui ſidera norit,
Qui ſcit herbarum vires cultumq́; deorum,
Perſepoli facit iſta Magos prudentia triplex.

The *Perſians* him *Magus* terme
that courſe of Starres doth know,
The power of Herbes, and worſhip due
to God that man doth owe,
By threefold knowledge, thus the name
of *Magus* then did grow.

3. Some are of a mind, that the names that end in *Magus* here amongſt us, as *Neomagus* our *Cheſter*, *Niomagus* our *Buckingham* with other, had their *appellation* from this King of *Samothea*, whoſe vertues were continued in his ſonne *Sir Thomas Eliot George Lilly.*

3. SARRON. For this man founded *Schooles* and publique places for Learning to *Civillize* his *wild Subjects*, with whom nothing elſe would worke. 2. From hence grew that Sect of *Philoſophers*, mentioned by the name of *Saronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, without whoſe preſence, no *act* of *Religion* was thought to be well performed. 3. A better *Prince* could hardly be wiſhed for, yet he was much outſtript by his Son

4. DRUIS, who is ſet forth to be the *Maſter* of *Pythagoras*, for his *immortality* and *tranſmigration* of ſoules from one body into another. And the founder of the *Druides*, from whom *Timagines* is ſaid to have brought the *Greek Letters* firſt to *Athens*. 2. Their chiefe ſeat was the Ile of *Man* or *Angliſey*, and moſt *ſacred* and of higheſt *eſteeme*, were *Oakes* and *Miſſelto*. That which they taught muſt be committed to *memory*, not writing. They took upon them the determining *Lazius de Gent migrat. l 2. ex Marcellino.*

of all cauſes *Eccleſiaſticall* and *Civill*. Excommunicated thoſe that obeyed them not, were ſo expert in telling Fortunes, that the *Saxons* afterwards termed every *Wyſard* a *Dry*. Their opinions are collected by diverſe, ſome *paſſeable*, other *frivolous* and *ſuperſtitious*. 3. For their barbarous *ſacrificing* of *men*, to devine thereby what was to come, and other abominations, they were ſcattered by the *Romanes* in *Gallia*, in *Tiberius*, and *Claudius* times, and afterwards here *extinguiſhed* by the Preaching of the *Goſpell*, long before which time

Cæſar. Picardus in Celtopæ dio. M. Selden.

5. BARDUS poſſeſſed his Father *Drui's* place. To his Anceſtours *Philoſophy*, *Magick*, *Politiques*, *Rites*, and *Ceremonies*, this man added *Poetry*, and ſet all their *Excellencies* at a higher *key*. 2. From him we have the ancient *Bardi*, the *Chroniclers* of all *Heroick Actions*, and *Commenders* of their *Performers* to the Imitation of *Poſterity*, whom an ancient *Poet* thus beſpeaketh

Avent. Hiſt. Boior. l 22.

Vos quoque qui fortes animas belloq́, peremptas,
Laudibus in longum vates deducitis ævum,
Plurima ſecuri fudiſtis Carmina Bardi.

Then you brave Bards ſecurely ſong,
the praiſes of dead Peares,
In lofty ſtraines for to prolong,
their fame for many yeares

3. Their eſteeme was ſuch amongſt the *greateſt Commanders*, that if two *Armies* were even at the *puſh* of *Pike*, and a *Bard* had ſtep'd in between them, they would have held their hands, hearkned to his *advice*, and not have offered to ſtrike untill he were out of danger. 4. Famous amongſt thoſe *Bardes* (before the comming of our *Saviour*) were held *Plenidius* and *Glaskirion*, and of late years *Davye Dee*, *David ap Williams* and others. They ſay the Iland *Bardſey*, had *Inſula Bardorum* its name from them, and *Aquila*, *Perdix*, *Patrick*, *Maddoch*, and both the *Merlyns* the *Wyſards*, were from this *Inſtitution*. Succeſſors to him are numbred by ſome to be

Leland. Price. LLoyd.

6.

6. LONGHO-BARDUS his ſonne who gave the name to the *Lingones* in *France*, but

7. CELTES that came after him, gained the repute to have *France*, and moſt of the *Weſterne parts* to beare his *name*. In regard whereof *John Picardus*, called his *five* books of the Learning of thoſe times *Celtopædia*. But theſe are named only, and may be well left to thoſe fancies that begat them.

2. *Contemporaries* here are not to be expected, except *Jonithus Noahs fourth* ſonne, and *Nimrods* Tutor, *Hercules* of *France* which he had with his *Galathe*, the Daughter of *Jupiter Celtes*, and the Battell between him and the *Giants*, *Grafton.* the ſonnes of *Titan* in *Italy* may be ranked with theſe *Samotheans*, all of a like *being* and *credit*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. Thoſe Peices of *Beroſus*, and other *Ancients* ſet forth by *Annius Viterbienſis*, may be rejected as *Fictions*?
2. This Iland ever were known by the name of *Samothea* in any ancient approved *Records*?
3. A *Phœnician Alphabet* were extant in *Samothes* time, more ancient then the *Hebrew*, from which the *Greeks* deriv'd theirs.
4. The *Magi* of the *Perſians* had their name and *Learning*, from our King *Magus*?
5. The *Sarronides* in *Diodorus Siculus*, and the *Druides* in *Cæſar*, had their Titles rather from hollow *Trees* or *Oakes*, then from the King before mentioned?
6. *Pythagoras* had his *Metempſychoſis* from the *Druides*, or they from him?
7. *Merlins Propheſies* may be well paſſed under the title of *Old Wives Tales*?

Albioniſts

Albioniſts.

DISTANCE II.

THE ſecond *Diſtance* of change in this *Britiſh Dynaſty*, is from *Albion* to *Brute*. In this appeares in the foreſront, the terrible *Gyant*.

1. ALBION, He is ſet forth to be the ſonne of *Neptune* the Sea-god, the ſame with *Naphtuhim* in *Moſes*, of the houſe of *Cham*. Theſe *Chamites* had conſpired and ſlaine *Oſyris* the father of *Hercules Libicus*, called by *Moſes Lebahim*. To revenge whoſe death *Hercules* (like a good ſonne) beſtirred himſelfe, and having made ſhort worke with *Tryphon* and *Buſyris* in *Ægypt*, *Anteus* in *Mauritania*, and *Gerion* in *Spaine*, *Leſtrigo* in *Italy* muſt not eſcape him. Againſt whom haſtning to execute his *Club-law*; In *Gallia* he was *encountred* by this our *Albion*, aud his brother *Bergion*. 2. *Albion* had eaſily brought under the *Samotheans* of *Iaphets* line, who were given only to idle *ſpeculations*, for to aſſiſt him. And *Bergion* had no leſſe power amongſt the *Gaules*. The *Battles* joyne, *Hercule's* part gives ground, ſtore of Stones being at hand, by command (being no better furniſhed) they uſe them, and that with ſuch ſucceſſe, that *Albion* and *Bergion* are both ſlaine, and their Forces utterly defeated. Whereupon *Poets* took the hint, that *Jupiter* threw downe thoſe ſtones from heaven to make his ſonne *Hercules* victorious. 3. Notwithſtanding this *diſaſter*, this Impe of *Cham* is ſaid to have left the name of *Albion* to this *Iland*, which others deduce from *Albina* one of *Diocleſians* Daughters King of *Syria*; or of *Danaus*, who cauſed them to cut their Husbands throats;

Gen. 10. 13. Ib.

A fiction from that in Ioſua c. 10. 11.

throats, for which their puniſhment in *Hell* is to carry water in *Sives*. Pretty *Poetry*, but peeviſh *Hiſtory*: Theſe *Laſſes* are ſaid to have companied with *Hob-goblins*, or men as monſtrous as them, and ſo to have *peopled* this Country, but *Hollenſhed* (otherwiſe *credulous* enough) confutes this mainly by nhming the 50 daughters of *Danaus*, whereof none was called *Albina*. 4. Others therefore more *judiciouſly*, think it called *Albion*, either from the white *Cliffs* by the *Latins*, or from ὄλβιος, happy (by reaſon of the *plenty* of all things in it) by the *Greeks*, which conjectures are farre more paſſeable. 5. Laſtly this *Cyant* of ours is made to be the ſame with *Albion*, mentioned by *Pomponius Mela*, and the Author of ſome *Geometricall Demonſtrations*, touched by *Bale* and *Geſner* in his *Bibliotheca*. 6. A *Rable* of *Elves* are named to be his *ſucceſſors*, as *Galates*, 2 *Allobrox*, 3 *Ramuis*, 4 *Paris*, 5 *Lugdus*, 6 *Francus*, 7 *Pictus*, *&c.* Invented by idle *Monkes*, to give a reaſon of the *Originalls* of ſome *people* or *Cities* they undertook to write of 7. Yet *David Pencair* a *Britiſh* writer, and *Nennius* are brought to give *evidence* for *Danaus* daughters floating hither, and naming the place, which is more unlikely, and diſhonourable then the *Legend* of the *Giganticall Mathematician Albion*.

2. *Contemporaries* here neither are to be looked after, in as much as it is *queſtioned*, whether there have been ſuch men as *Albion* and his ſucceſſors or no, except we would fit him with the company of *Poliphemus* of *Scicily*, *Finmacoel* the great hunter of *Scotland*, of no leſſe then ſeaven *Cubites height*, *Starkater* the huge *Kil-cow* of *Sweden*, and *Fian-Machon* of *Ireland*, who ſlew *Glas* King *Logers Swineheard* of that Country, of a hundred foot in length, as it was made appeare to St *Pairick* and his twelve *Diſciples*, that at their requeſt, by the ſigne of the *Croſſe* made upon his *Tombe*, called him forth to ſhew himſelfe, and then baptized him after he had been dead, and in *Hell*, 'tis not known how long, and ſo remitted him againe to reſt in his *Grave*, according to the *relation* of *Iohn Capgrave* in the life of St *Patrick*.

Holinshed. Saxo Grammaticus Capgrave.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Albion* in *Pomponius Mela*, be the ſame *Gyant* that ſubdued the *Samotheans*, and *raigned* thereupon in this *Iland*?
2. It be likely that any *Gyants* were heretofore of vaſter *Stature*, then extraordinarily have been ſince found in latter ages, or may be now in diverſe Countries?
3. *Albion* had its name from the forementioned *Gyant*, or from the Lady *Albina*, or ſome other occaſion?
4. The *Geometricall Demonſtrations* mentioned by *Geſner*, be *Richards* of *Wallingfords*, framed for the *Clock* of St *Albons*, without relation to the *Gyant Albion*?
5. It be not a bold *wreſting* of the Text of *Scripture* to derive *Hercules* and *Neptune*, from *Lehabim* and *Napthuhim Gen.* 10. 13.?
6. There be any *likelyhood* in the *Tale* of the floating hither from *Greece* of the thirty two Daughters of *Danaus*, or *Diocleſian*?
7. It be not *deteſtable* and *ſcandalous* to deduce the ancient Inhabitants of this *Iland* from *incarnate Hobgoblins*?

See *Hollinſheds* deſcription of *Britaine*.

Trojanes.

DISTANCE III.

1. THe third *Diſtance* may be termed of the *Trojanes*, which ends at *Dunwallo*, and begins with,

A.M.2855. 1. BRUTUS *ap Sylvius, ap Aſcanius, ap Æneas*, who having by chance ſlaine his *Father*, by ſhooting at a *Deere*, leaves *Italy*, and betakes himſelfe to *Greece*. 2. With the help of diverſe of his Countrymen *Trojanes*, there repairing unto him, he forceth King *Pandraſus*, to give him his Daughter *Immogen* to wife, and furniſh him with a *Navy* to ſeeke his fortune. 3. This *Navy* upon a two daies *ſayling*, brought him to an *Iland* (that few *Geographers* have met with) named *Leogitia* or *Lergetia*. There he ſtumbled upon an *Oracle* (which in great devotion he conſulted with) in this *Poeticall* rapture.

Diva potens nemorum, terror Sylveſtribus apris,
Cui licet aufractus ire per ætherios.
Infernaſq; Domos; Terreſtria jura reſolve,
Et dic quas terras nos habitare velis.
Dic certam ſedem, quâ te venerabor in ævum,
Quæ tibi virgineis templa dicabo choris.

Thou Goddeſſe that doſt rule
The Woods, and Forreſts greene,
And chaſeſt foaming bores,
That flee thy awfull ſight,
Thou that malſt paſſe aloft,
In any skies ſo ſheene,
And walke in diſmall cells,
Through places voyd of light;

diſcover

Diſcover fates beheſt,
Direct our cauſe aright,
And ſhew where we ſhall dwell,
According to thy will,
In ſeats of ſure abode,
Where Temples we may dight,
For Virgins that ſhall ſound,
Thy praiſe with voyces ſhrill.

It is to be ſuppoſed he was told, that it was a *ſhee Oracle* of *Diana*, with *whom* he complements accordingly, and from whom, in his ſleepe, he receives this gentle anſwere, in the ſame ſtraine he had courted her,

Brute, ſub occaſum ſolis trans Gallica Regna,
Inſula in Oceano eſt, undiq; clauſa mari:
Inſula in Oceano eſt, habitata Gigantibus olim,
Nunc deſerta quidem, gentibus apta tuis;
Hanc pete, namq; tibi ſedes erit illa perennis,
Hìc fiet natis altera Troia tuis.
Hìc de prole tua reges naſcentur, & ipſis
Totius terræ ſubditus orbis erit.

Brute farre by Weſt beyoud the *Galliſh* land is found,
An *Iſle*, which with the Ocean ſea, incloſed is about:
Where *Giants* whilom dwelt, but now is *deſart* ground,
Moſt meet, where thou maiſt plant thy ſelfe, with all thy route:
Make *thither ward* with ſpeed, for there thou ſhalt finde out.
An *everlaſting* ſeat, and *Troy* ſhall riſe anew,
Unto thy *race*, of whom ſhall Kings triumphant ſprout,
That with their *mighty power*, ſhall all the *World* ſubdue.

4. More here is ſaid then *verified*, and promiſed then *performed*. Upon this he goes on, and meets with the valiant *Coroneus*, and other *Trojans* in his way, whom he *aſſociats* to them he had. 5. They arrive in *France*, overcome *Goſſarius* the *Pictiſh* King of *Britaine*, who quarrelled with them

them to his coſt. 6. From thence hoyſting *ſailes*, he arrives at *Totneſſe* in *Devon*. *Coroneus* in wreſtling breaks the neck of *Gogmagog* the *Giant*, ſome ſay over *Dover* Rocks, others over the Clifs of *Plymmouth Howe*, For which, and other ſervices, he is made Duke of *Cornwall*, ſo called after his name. 7. *Brute* ſettles the government in the reſt of *Albion*, and changeth its name into *Brutaine* and builds *Troynovant* now *London*: leaves to his ſecond Sonne *Camber*, that portion then named from him *Cambria*, now *Wales*: to his youngeſt *Albanack*, the Northerne parts, termed from him *Albania*: But *Loegria* now *England*, deſigned was for the *inheritance* of his eldeſt ſonne

A.M.2879. 2. LOCRINE. This man upon notice of his brother *Albanacti's* death, that was invaded and ſlaine by *Humber* King of *Hunnes*, together with his brother *Camber*, ſets upon the Invader, ſlaies him, and throwes his body into the river neere the overthrow, which thence at this day, retaines the name of *Humber*. 2. In this Battaile was taken the faire Lady *Elſtrild*, whom he kept for his *Paramore*, untill his jealous wife *Guendolen* (*Coroneus* of *Cornewalls* daughter) ſlew him in Battaile, captivated his diſtreſſed *Elſtrild*, with the young *Sabrina* her daughter, which ſhe had by *Locrine*: both were thrown into the River, which of the daughters name is termen *Sabrina* or *Severne*. 3. Afterward for a while ſhe took the government into her own hands, and mannaged it in the *non-age* of her ſonne

A.M.2914. 3. MADAN, whom ſhe had by *Locrine*, before the breach between them. He ſeemed to be inheritor only of his Fathers *Luſts*, and Mothers fierceneſſe: and is noted to be *monſtrous* in the one, and *tyrannicall* in the other. 2. His death is reported to be correſpondent to his *beaſtly life*, being devoured by *Wild Beaſts*, amongſt which he fell in *hunting*, leaving behind him his ſonne

Ranulph Ciceſtern.

A.M.2954. 4. MEMPRICIUS to ſucceed him. With him his brother *Manlius* callengeth an *intereſt* in the Kingdome, but under colour of a *Treaty*, he was ſoon diſpatched out of the way. 2. Secured then from Competition and oppoſition, hee

he plungeth himſelfe into all kinds of unnaturall *Luſt*, which made him odious to his *Subjects*, and rendred him as a prey, to be *intombed* (as his father was) in the *Paunches* of *wild beaſts*, to make way for a better ſucceſſor, his ſonne

5. EBRANK, commended for a great *builder*, from whom we have the Cities of *Yorke*, and *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*. 2. He is farther noted to have ſubdued ſome parts of *France* and *Germany*, by his 20 Sonnes, which he had by 21 wives, whereof the forwardeſt was *Aſſaracus* that led on the reſt. 3. His thirty daughters, ſiſters to thoſe Sonnes, were ſent into *Italy*, to *Alba Sylvius*, to be married to *Trojane* Nobility, to whom the *Sabines* refuſed to joyne their *Daughters*. Thus having plotted the *propagation* of the breed of *Troy*, he leaves the *proſecution*, to his ſonne A.M.2974.

6. BRUTE *Greene-ſhield*, but he did leſſe then the *Green Knight* is ſaid to have done, in the tale of *Valentine* and *Orſon*. Some ſay he attempted ſomewhat upon *France*, and built ſomewhat in *Britaine*, all as much as nothing. His Sonne A.M.3034.

7. LEIL that followed, is remembred only in the name of *Caerleill* continued amongſt us: where he built a *Temple*, and placed a *Flamen*; Acts of *devotion* neglected by his predeceſſors: In this *Temple* he was intombed. A.M.3046.

8. LUD *Hurdibras* his ſonne that ſucceeded, is more commended, he appeaſed the *ſtirres* raiſed in his Fathers time. 2 Builded *Canterbury*, and *Wincheſter*, and Mount *Palladoure* (now *Shafibury*) where *Aquila*, not a *bird* (as *Geffery* of *Monmouth* tells us) but a *Wiſard* ſo called, was held an *Oracliſt*. 2. Somewhat he was alſo for *Temples* and *Flamins*. But his ſonne A.M.3071.

9. BLADUD went beyond him, He was bred in *Athens*, and thence returned a great *Mathematitian*, and *Magitian* brou ht foure *Philoſophers* with him, which he placed Profeſſors in *Stamford*, (having made that place a kind of an *Univerſity*) 2. Euild *Bath*, and by art produced thoſe *Hot Waters*, which yet there continue, committing the conſervation of them to *Minerva*. 3. But preſuming to flye with artificiall A.M.3100.

artificiall Wings and *Spells*, he fell from *Apollo's Temple* (now *Poules*) in *Troynovant*, and ſo ended his daies:

A.M.3111. 10. LEAR his ſonne took the *Government*, and built *Leiceſter*. Famous for his three daughters, *Gonorilla*, *Ragan*, and *Cordeilla*. The two eldeſt profeſſed great love unto him, till they had gotten all that he had, and his Kingdome between them: then their Husbands *Hunnius* Duke of *Cornewall*, and *Maglanus* of *Albany*, took the advantage of the forlorne old man, to de-throne him. 3. He *repaires* to the miſunderſtood *Cordeilla*, who had married *Aganippus* a Prince of *France*, ſhe dutifully receives him, and her *Husband* with the help of *confederates*, reſtores him to his former *dignity*, in which he dying leaves the place to his *thankefull* daughter

A.M.3158. 11. CORDEILLA, But ſhe being invaded by her two *Nephews Morgan*, and *Cunedag* (ſonnes to her mentioned *ſiſters*) and by them *ſubdued* and impriſoned, pittifully made her ſelfe *away*, and leaves to them the Kingdome,

A.M.3162. 12. MORGAN and CUNEDAG, who peaceably ruled for a while in their ſeverall diviſions. But *Morgan* of the *elder ſiſter*, contending that the whole belonged nnto him, ventured upon his *Coſens* part, and ſo *loſt all* with his *life*: leaving his name to the place (in which he was vanquiſhed) of *Glan Morgan*, continuing ever ſince; and the whole Kingdome to *Cunedag*, who had it not long, before his death transferr'd it to his ſonne

A.M.3197. 13. RIUALLO, In whoſe time it raigned blood, for three daies together, that bred *flies*: which a contagion followed that conſumed multitudes. This *Perdix* the Wiſard of thoſe daies, might *foretell*, but not *withſtand*. This calamity wrought not his ſonne that ſucceeded,

A.M.3242. 14. GURGUSTUS, to forſake his beaſtly *ſurquedry*, but left it to his brother

A.M.3279. 15. SYSILLIUS his ſucceſſor to *augment* it, rather then reforme it, and his kinſman

A.M.3327. 16. JAGO (for ought is ſaid of him) runnes onward in the ſame *ſtraine*, and dyes without *Iſſue*.

17.

17. KINNIMACUS or *Kinmarus* (ſome ſay) his *brother* is named only to bring in A.M.3352.

18. GORBODUG his ſonne, and he to fill up a roome, and then transferre it to his ſonnes, A.M.3404.

19. FERREX and *Porrex*, They quarrelling with one the-other (as the manner is in ſuch caſes) met in *Battle*: wherein whether *Ferrex* ſlew *Porrex*, or he his *brother*, it is uncertaine: all agree, that the *Mother* with her own hands ſlew the *ſurviver* in his bed, when he leaſt thought of it, and ſo put a *Britiſh Period* to the line of *Brute*, after it had continued about 700 years. Then upon much *bickering* for about 50 years ſpace, the *Monarchy* degenerated into a *Pentarchy*, wherein firſt *Staterus* became *King* of *Albania*, 2. *Yevan* of *Northumberland*. 3. *Pinnor* of *Loegria*. 4. *Rudac* of *Wales*, and *Cloten* of *Cornwall*, whoſe ſonne *Mulmucius Dunwallo*, brought it back to a *Monarchy* as before, the leader in the next Diſtance or Ranke. A.M.3467.

2. WIth theſe fall in the times of *David*, and his *ſucceſſors*, untill the returne from the *Captivity* of *Babylon*. 2. The building of *Rome*, and diverſe other *Cities* here amongſt us. 3. The *originalls* of the names of ſome *Places* and *Rivers*, which carry ſmall credit with them. *Grafton.*

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The ſtory of *Brute* and his *Line*, be as *uncertaine* as that of *Samothes* and *Albion*?
2. *Britaine* had its name from *Brit* painted, and *Tania* a *Region*, and *Cornewall* from *Kerne* a horne, which it reſembleth, and *Wallia* to which it relateth, and not from *Brutus* and *Coroneus*?
3. Greeke *Oracles* ever uſed to give anſwers in *Lattine Hexameter* and *Pentameter*?
4. *Coroneus* worſting *Gogmagog* in *wreſtling*, left a patterne to the *Corniſh* to prove ſuch skilfull *Wreſtlers*?
5. *Stamford* were made an Univerſity by King *Bladud*?
6. The hot *Baths* in the Citty of *Bath*, were ever ſo naturally, before King *Bladud* built there a *Temple*, and committed them to *Minerva's* truſt?
7. *Aquila's* and *Perdix'* Propheſies, be meere forged *deluſions*?

Britiſh

Britiſh Monarchs.

DISTANCE IV.

1. THe fourth Diſtance of *Britiſh free Monarchs* ends at *Caſſibellane*, and takes his *riſe* from *Mulmucius*.

1. DUNWALLO, *Duke Elotons* ſonne of *Cornewall*, he ſubdued the other *Rulers* in the *Pentarchy*, and was the firſt *Crowned King* of *Britany*, whereas others before were but termed *Rulers*, *Dukes*, or *Governours*. 2. He conſtituted good Lawes, tranſlated out of *Britiſh* into Latine the *Gildac Priſcus*, and afterward by King *Alfred*, into *Engliſh*, and mingled amongſt his Statutes. Notable was the priviledge he granted to Heathen *Temples*: that thoſe that fled unto them, ſhould be there protected, and thence paſſe untouched to ſhift for themſelves. 3. *Blackwell* Hall, *Malmsbury*, and the *Vies*, are ſaid to be built by him, and the foure croſſe waies *began*, which were finiſhed by his ſonne *Beline*. 3. Moſt affirme that he brought in *Weights* and *Meaſures*, and ordained ſtrict Lawes for the puniſhment of theft: being a great favourer of Learning and *Chivalry*, dyes honourably, and leaves his two ſonnes to Raigne after him joyntly, A.M. 3522.

2. BELINUS and *Brennus*, *Brennus* by north *Humber*, and *Beline* in the *Southerne* parts remaining, with *Cornewall*. 2. *Brennus* not contented with his *dividend*, for ſtrengthning of himſelfe to get more, ſayles into *Norway*, there marries King *Elſings* daughter, but loſt her in the carriage homeward, to *Guiltdake* her former *ſweetheart* King of A.M. 3562.

of *Denmarke:* This King by *ſtorme* is driven with her, upon the coaſt of *Northumberland*, and entertained by *Beline*, *Brennus* followes, and requires of his *Brother* his *Wife* and *Patrimony*: both are denied him, they joyne Battle, *Brennus* with his *Norwaies* is routed, flies into *Gallia*, marries *Seginus* daughter Duke of *Allabrog*, returnes with his *Father in Lawes* forces upon his brother *Beline*. Being upon an unnaturall encounter, the *Mother* ſteps between, and fully accords them. 3. *Brennus* returnes, (ſome ſay, accompanied with his brother *Beline*, 'tis well he had his beſt furtherance) and conquereth a great part of *Gallia*, whence furniſhed with forces, he *paſſes* into *Italy*, and after a great overthrow given ſurprizeth *Rome*. The chiefe leaders in which finding their *weakneſſe*, fortify themſelves in the *Capitoll*: to which the *Galls* having found a ſecret paſſage, and thinking to have taken them napping, were diſcovered by ſome *geeſe*, and ſo diſappoynted, whence afterward the *Romanes* had a *Gooſe feaſt*, in the honour of *Iuno*. 4. In the mean whiles, the ancient *Senators* ſitting with great gravity in *Chaires* at their *doores*, and thereby at firſt *awing* the pillaging *Souldiers* into *reverence*: upon a *boxe* given by *Marcus Papirius*, to one that plaid with his *beard*, he inraged thereby, cut his *throat*, and emboldned his fellowes to doe the like to the reſt. 4. A compoſition is made for ſurrendring the *Capitoll*, the mony to be paid from the *Romanes* is weighing, the *Galls* throw in their ſwords to the *ballance*, to augment the ſumme agreed upon. A quarrell thence ariſeth, in the heat of which *Furius Camillus* (recalled from baniſhment and made *Dictator* by the *Senate*) comes with forces, expells the *Galls* out of *Rome* and *Italy*. 5. Thence falling upon *Greece*, they are ſaid to have ſubdued *Soſteme Duke* of *Macedon*, where plundering all *Temples* they met with, and attempting to doe the like at *Delphos*, *Apollo* (as it ſhould ſeem in anger) ſo pelted them with *haile-ſtones*, and with an *Earth-quake*, and a fall of a peece of *Perna ſſus*, that he ſlew moſt of them, and ſo wounded our *Brennus*, that in deſpaire he fell upon his own *Sword*. 6. All this while *Beline* at home ſpent his time,

Livius.

in

in ſetling *Archflamins* in *London*, *Yorke*, and *Carleon*: built *Billingsgate* and the Tower of *London*. 7. and ſo died *honourably*, and was *buried* with great pompe, leaving his ſonne *Graſton. Leland.*

3. GURGUINTUS to ſucceed him. Upon denyall of the Tribute granted to his Father *Beline* by *Guiltdake* King of *Denmarke*, he paſſed thither with an Army, and by Force recovered the continuance of the Payment of it. 2. In his returne he met with Captaine *Patrholine* with a company of vagrant *Spaniards* that ſought a place to dwell in, whom he fixed in *Ireland*. 3. This *Partholines* brother *Cataber* is ſaid in earneſt by ſome, to have Founded the *Univerſity* of *Cambridge*. A.M.2588. *Caius.*

4. GUINTHOLINUS his ſonne followes him, the more famous for his learned and prudent Wife *Martia*, from whom the *Saxons* had their Lawes *Marthebelog* tranſlated unto them by King *Alfred*. 2. He is ſaid to have built *Warwick* about the time that *Alexander* the Great was borne, leaves to ſucceed his ſonne A.M.3607.

5. SICILIUS guided by his mother in his nonage. In his time the *Picts* got footing in the Marches of *England* and *Scotland*, whom his ſonne A.M.3640.

6. KIMARUS a diſſolute and careleſſe young Prince, never endeavoured to remove, he was treacherouſly ſlaine in Hunting, and A.M.3642.

7. ELANIUS his *ſonne* or *brother* that took his place is only named, whoſe Baſtard A.M.3644.

8. MORINDUS had more *mettell* in him, and was much magnified for his comely perſonage and courage, but raſhly encountring alone a *Sea-monſter* that devoured all before him, after a *furious conflict*, he was alſo devoured by it, leaving five ſonnes, of which A.M.3652.

9. GORBOMAN proved a good Prince. He repaired *Temples*, promoted *Sacrifices* according to the blind *devotion* of thoſe daies. Built *Cambridge* and *Grantham*, which others deny, and ſay it was *Canta* another Towne incloſed with walls wherein ſome *Philoſophers* were placed, deſtroyed afterwards A.M.3660. *Graſton. Holinſh.*

terwards by the *Saxons*. He dying without Issue.

A.M.3671. 10. ARCHIGALLUS his brother takes the place but Deposed by the *Nobles* for his oppression, untill the third *brother*

A.M.3676. 11. ELIDURUS, finding him discontented in a *Wood*, as he rode on *Hunting*, lovingly restored him to his *Royalties*, and then upon his death Raigned after him, which was not long before

A.M.3693. 12. VIGENIUS and *Peridurus* the *two* youngest brethren bandied against him, and shared his meanes betwixt them. *Vigenius* dies, and *Peridurus* for his cruelty was slaine by his Nobles, so that *Elidurus* was freed out of Prison to Raigne the third time, between whom and *Helie*, there passing about 180 years, *Monometensis* and others have made bold to name 33 Kings to take up that time. But herein there is no agreement in *names*, *number*, or whether they were before *Dunwallo*, or succeeded *Elidurus*, whereof *Hollinshed* hath a digression in the History of *England lib.3. c.8.* The *names* therefore of these *Fayrie Kings* may be well omitted, (of whom nothing is noted but the *name*) to *pitch* upon

Grafton.
Hoking.
Polidor.
Virgil.

A.M.3800. 13. HELIE. From him some think, the *Ile* of *Elie* took his name, others say no, but from a multitude of *Eales*, into which the *Married Preists* with their *Wives* and *Children* were transformed, that refused to obey St *Dunstanes Ordinance*, that *Preists* should live single, but that derivation is more probable that is deduced from *Helig*, which signifies in *British* a *Willow*, by reason of the plenty of *Willowes* which there grew. 2. This *Helye* had three sonnes, *Lud*, *Cassibellane*, and *Nennius*; *Nennius* came not to *raigne*, but

Lloyd.

A.M.3801. 14. LUD succeeded his *Father*, and reformed *Lawes*, augmented *Troynovant*, and thereupon called it *Ludstowne*, now *London*. His brother *Nennius* was offended with it, conceiving thereby that the name of *Troy* should be forgotten, *Ludgate* more plainly beares his name without offence. 2. Some say *Baynards Castle*, others that the Bishop of *Londons* Pallace was built by him for his *Court*. 3. He left two sonnes behind him, *Androgeus* and *Theomantius*, who in their Nonage

Nonage fell under the protection of their Uncle *Caſſibellane* the foreman in the next *Diſtance*.

2. With thoſe times concurre, 1. The *latter Kings* of the *Perſian Monarchy*, and *former* of the *Greekes*. 2. The beginning of the *Scotiſh Monarchy* by *Fergusius*, crowned upon the *fatall ſtone* brought by *Gathelus* out of *Spaine* that hath this Inſcription.

Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunq; locatum,
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem,

Except old ſawes doe faine,
and Wiſſards wits be blind,
The *Scotts* in place ſhall raigne,
where they this ſtone ſhall find.

3. Aſpiring of the *Romanes* to overtop all thoſe that had gone before them.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. Any of *Mulmutius Dunwallo's*, or *Marcian's Lawes* may be now distinctly shewen.
2. *Brennus* that sacked *Rome* were a *Britan*, or a *Gaule*?
3. *Irelands* first *Inhabitants* were *Spanish* exiles, under the conduct of *Captaine Partheline*?
4. The *University* of *Cambridge* were founded by *Cantaber* Captaine *Partheline's* Brother?
5. *Morindus* encountring alone the Seamonster expres'd not more *vanity*, then *valour*?
6. The Transforming of Married *Priests* into *Eales*, be not as handsome a *Metamorphosis* as any in *Ovid*?
7. It were not surly *unadvisednesse* in a *Senator* of *Rome*, to hazard his own *head*, and of many others, for some incivility offered to the gravity of his *Beard*?

Romane

Romane Tributaries.

DISTANCE V.

THE *fifth Diſtance* is extended to King *Lucius*, the firſt *Chriſtian* that Raigned among the *Britaines*, and begins with,

1. CASSIBELLANE, in whoſe time the *Britaines* were firſt Conquered, and made *Tributaries* to the *Romanes*. 2. He was brother to *Lud*, and had the Kingdome *caſt* upon him, by reaſon of the *non-age* of *Luds* ſonnes, *Androgeus* and *Theomantius*. 3. *Julius Cæſar* at that time imployed in ſubduing *Gallia*, being informed they had underhand ſupplies from *Britaine*, takes vantage thereupon to invade the *Ile*, where partly by *Stormes* at *Sea*, that *wracked* his *Navy*, partly by *Valour* of the *Inhabitants*, under this *Kings* conduct. A.M. 3095.

Territa quæſitis oſtendit terga Britannis. *Lucan.*

He Britanes ſought, but force to quell did lack,
And like a Coward ſhewd his fearfull back.

As *Pompey* in the *Poet* objects to his *diſgrace*. 4. Our writers ſay farther, that *Nennius* the Kings brother meeting with *Cæſar* hand to hand, got his ſword from him, but with it a knock on the *pate*, that coſt him his life within fifteen daies after. 5. At length upon a quarrell between the King and his Nephew *Androgeus*, concerning one *Evelin* who had ſlain the Kings kinſman, and was countenanced therein by the young *Prince*, matters came to that height, that *Androgeus revolts*, and calls back *Cæſar* from *France*, and aſſiſteth him to the overthrow of his *Country*. This rendred him ſo hatefull, that *Caſſibellane* dying without iſſue, the younger ſon of *Lud*. *Mono neleuſ.*

A.M.3921. 2. THEOMANTIUS was preferred to the place. He quietly paid the Tribute to the *Romanes*, which his *Vnkle* had promiſed to *Cæſar*: adminiſtred Juſtice at home, and protected his Subjects from *Foreigners*, which made a faire way for his ſonne

A.M.3944. 3. KIMBELLINE to ſucceed him. In the 23. yeare of whoſe Raigne our *Saviour Chriſt* was borne. 2. Some ſay that upon deniall of the Romane Tribute, *Auguſtus Cæſar* was thrice upon the way to invade *Britaine*, but was by other buſineſſes diverted. The contrary relation is more likely, that *Kimbelline* being bred in *Rome*, and graced much by *Auguſtus*, never gave afterward occaſion of diſtaſt, whoſe good example his ſonne and ſucceſſor

An.Ch.17. 4. GUIDERIUS, had not the wiſdome to follow. He therefore being *valorous*, and of a *haughty ſpirit*, held it a diſparagement for a *King*, to be Tributary unto any. No Tribute therefore may be had from him. 2. *Caligula* the Romane *Emperour* ſtormes at it, goes in Perſon againſt him, brings his company as farre as the *Belgique* ſhore, cauſes his *Army* thence to gather *Cockle ſhels*, and ſo ridiculouſly returnes triumphantly to Rome with the *ſpoyles* (as he accounted it) of the *Ocean*. 3. *Claudius* (as 'twas thought) a ſimpler man, took a better grounded courſe, for by his *Leaders*, *Plautius* and *Veſpaſian*, he brought the *Britaines* to more ſubmiſſive termes, and conquered *Guiderius*, our ſtories relate it in this manner, One *Hamo* (ſiding with the *Romanes*) put on *Britiſh* formalities, by that means came neare to the *King*, and ſlew him. to repaire which loſſe

Grafton. *Hollinſh.*

An.Ch.45. 5. ARVIRAGUS the Kings brother, ſhifteth himſelfe into the *Kings* Ornaments (to prevent *diſcouragement* of the *Souldiers* who knew not what was done) and ſo continues the *fight* in which they were, and had the better: purſues *Hamo* to the Sea ſide, where he ſlew himſelfe; whence the place took the name of *Hamo's Haven*, and now with a little change is called *South-Hampton*. 2. *Arviragus* holds up ſtoutly, after diverſe *conflicts*, keepeth his owne and is at length reconciled to the *Emperour*, by marrying his daughter

ter *Geniſſa*. 3. Hence ſwelling and eſteeming it an indignity, to be perpetually jaded with *taxes*, withſtands the payment, is invaded by *Veſpaſian*, who lands at *Totneſſe*, the King encounters him, in a *doubtfull Battle* neere *Exceter*. The Queene interpoſes and makes them friends, for quietneſſe ſake, the Tribute is continued. 4. How redoubted this King ſeemed to be to the *Romanes*, may be gathered from that peece of the *Satyriſt*,

Regem aliquem capies aut de Temone Britanno *Iuvenal Sat.*
Excidet Arviragus. ---- 4.

It boads great honour to thy ſelfe, ſome King thou ſhalt
reſtraine,
Or ſhake the fierce *Arviragus* out of his *Britiſh* wayne.

Saies the *Paraſite* to the *Emperour*, making it no ſmall triumph to unhorſe *Arviragus*: who by ſome is ſtiled the *Hector* of *Britaine*. 5. After ſuch brave *atchievements* he dies peaceably, and leaves his *virtues* and *Kingdome* to his ſonne

6. MARIUS. The *Picts* invading this Countrey, had a notable overthrow by him, with their leader *Roderick*, at *Stanes More* in the North, ſo called from a *ſtone* erected in that place, as a *memoriall* of that Victory. 2. Some call this man *Weſtmer*, to deduce from thence, with more probability the name of *Weſtmerland*, others make him the ſame with *Arviragus*, whoſe *heroick* wife *Voadicia*, for an unſufferable abuſe offered unto her, and her two *daughters*, gave *notable* overthrowes to the *Romanes*, untill at length ſhe was defeated by *Paulinus Suetonius*, which ſhe took ſo indignely, that ſhe made her ſelfe away. In theſe heavy and deſperate times An.Ch.73.

7. COILUS the ſonne of *Marius* undertakes the government, which he might mannage with leſſe danger, in regard he was brought up amongſt the *Romanes*, and could humour them beſt for his own quiet. 2. He conſtantly payed the *tribute* unto them, which prevented the greateſt quarrell. 3. *Colcheſter* is thought to beare his name, and commend him to poſterity: but that was more really done An.C.126.

by his sonne *Lucius*, the chiefe in the next Distance.

2. WIthin compasse of this *Distance*, especiall notice may be taken of. 1 The eminent *Invaders* and oppressors of this *Iland*, which are storied to be. 1. *Julius* *Holinsh.* *Cæsar*. 2. *Vespasian* under *Claudius*, who gave thirty overthrowes to the Inhabitants. 3. *Aulus Plautius* a *Romane Senator* called out of *France*, and preferred before *Narcissus* the Emperours *minion*, by the Souldiers crying out *O Saturnalia*. 4. *Osterius Scapula*. 5. *Paulinus Suetonius*. 6. *Julius Frontinus*, and 7. *Iulius Agricola*, Father in Law to *Cornelius Tacitus*, who with advantage sets forth his *History*. 2ly Those that worthily resisted them, deservedly should be remembred, who were 1. *Cassibellane* that confronted *Cæsar*. 2. *Nennius* his brother, who got his sword from him. 3. *Guiderius*, who manfully stood up for the liberty of his Countrey, untill he was treacherously slaine by *Hamo*. 4. *Arviragus*, the *Hector* of *Britaine*, who stroke a terror to the *Romanes*. 5. *Voadicia* that resolute Queene, that made them smart for the abusing her, and her two daughters. 6. *Caratack* that incomparable *Welchman*, that was so basely betrayed, by that strumpet *Catismandua* of *North Wales*, who had turn'd off her Husband, to marry with her ignoble *Paramour*: but *Caratacks* resolution and behaviour, so took the *Emperour Claudius*, and the *Romanes*, that her betraying, and carrying to *Rome* with his *Wife* and *Children*, heightned him to a greater esteeme. 7. Lastly, the two Noble *Scots*, *Corbrid* and *Galgalus*, supporters in these extremities, leave them in *fames Register* never to be forgotten.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. In relating theſe former paſſages, the *Romanes* or our own *Records*, are rather to be credited?
2. *Cæſar* conquered *Britaine* by *valour*, rather then domeſtique *diſſentions* and *Treaſon*?
3. It be likely that *Kimbaline* were *Knighted* by *Auguſtus*?
3. Whether
4. *Arviragus* marriage with *Geniſſa* the Emperour *Claudius* daughter, were not worthy mentioning in Roman Hiſtories if it were true?
5. There were ever ſuch a *virago* as *Brunduca*, that terrified Rome more then *Hanniball*, and dyed in going to ſubdue it? *Bale. Ponticus. Virunnius.*
6. She were not the ſame with *Voadicia*?
7. *South-Hampton* had its name from *Hamo* ſlaine there by *Arviragus*?

Britiſh Chriſtians.

DISTANCE VI.

1. THe fixt *Claſſis* or *Diſtance* amongſt the *Britaines*, is bounded with *Vortiger*, and begins with

An.C. 180. 1. LUCIUS, the ſonne of *Coilus* forementioned. This is the *firſt* King we read of that imbraced *Chriſtianity*. 2. He ſent to *Elutherius* then Biſhop of Rome, *Elvanus* and *Medvinus* learned men of his owne, to receive farther inſtructions from him: an anſwere is returned him from thence by *Faganus* and *Dunianus* in theſe words, *You have received in the Kingdome of Britaine by Gods mercy, both the Law and faith of Chriſt. Ye have both the New and Old Teſtament. Out of the ſame, through Gods grace, by the advice of your Realme take a Law, and by the ſame through Gods ſufferance, rule you your Kingdome of Britaine, for in that Kingdome you are Gods Vicar.* What could be more ſolid and punctuall? but how the ſtile was altered afterward in that *Sea*, the World *felt* and *lamented*. 3. Upon this the King altered the three *Pagan Arch-Flamins*, and twenty eight *Flamins*, into ſo many *Arch-Biſhopricks* and *Biſhopricks*. The *Arch-Biſhops* were of *London*, *Yorke*, and *Gloſter*: the Biſhops of other places: *Idoll Temples* were deſtroyed: *Weſtminſter* built in the Iſle of *Thorney*, the place where it now ſtands, being then ſo called. 4. *Priviledges* and meanes were granted for the honouring ſuch ſacred places. 5. The King dies without Iſſue: wherefore to continue the line of Government, we are forced to take in the Emperour

An.C.208. 2. SEVERUS: for he comes hither in *Perſon*, to appeaſe the

the *tumults* amongſt the *headleſſe* and *heedleſſe* multitude, orders that the *Country* ſhould have no more *Kings* of her own. 2. Built a *Wall* between *England* and *Scotland*, of 112 miles in *length*, to ſtop the ſuddaine incurſions of the *Scots* and *Picts*: at leaſt repaired that wall, which *Adrian* had erected before. 3. He dyes here in *Yorke*, and left his ſonne the Monſter,

3. BASSIANUS to ſucceed him, of whoſe killing his brother *Geta*, and other *villanies*, mention is made before in his life. Of him An. C. 213.

4. CARAUSIUS an obſcure *Britaine* purchaſeth the *Government* of the ſhattered State, wherein when he preſumed to *King* it, An. C. 219. *Eutropius.*

5. ALECTUS is ſent from *Rome* by the *Senate* to out him, which he quickly did. And was as ſoon dealt with in the like kind, by An. C. 226.

6. ASCLEPIODOTUS Duke of *Cornewall*. This man reſolutely beſtirres himſelfe for the freedome of his Country: *diſgarriſons* the *Romane* holds, beſieges *London*, carries it, kills the Romane *Governour* thereof *Livius*, and throwes him into a Rivellet thence called *Wall-brooke*. But differences falling out between him and *Coill* Earle of *Colcheſter*, it grew to a ſet *Battle*, wherein *Aſclepiodotus* was ſlaine, and An. C. 232.

7. COILL takes his place. *Conſtantius Clhorus* is ſent by the *Romane* Senate to *ſubdue* the tumultuous: but matters were ſo *politiquely* contrived between them, that in ſteed of outing *Coill*, *Clhorus* takes his faire, and peereleſſe Daughter *Helena* to wife, and with her, the *Kingdome* after her Father: He is highly commended, for his morall *virtues*, *valour*, *moderation*, and in thoſe ſad times, for favouring the *Chriſtians*. After an excellent exhortation on his *death-bed* to thoſe that were about him, he quietly breathed his laſt, and lyes buried at *Yorke*, leaving An. C. 262.

8. CONSTANTINE the Heire and *Augmenter* of his worth, whom he had by the Britiſh *Helen*. As *Lucius* had the honour before to be *Regiſtred* for the firſt *Chriſtian King*, ſo this Great *Conſtantine*, is famous to all ages, for the firſt An. C. 310.

Chriſtian

Chriſtian Emperour: of whom more is ſaid in his life amongſt the *Emperours*. After him expired the *Romane vaſſalage*, which had endured 483 years by the intruſion of

An.C.329. 9. OCTAVIUS Duke of *Cornewall*. Againſt him *Conſtantine* ſends *Traherne* his Unkle by the Mothers ſide, but he was quickly encountred by *Octavius* (that had great means and friends) and overthrown neere *Wincheſter*, but *Traherne* recruting his forces, at an other Battle in the *North*, had the better of *Octavius*, who thereupon fled into *Norway*. 2. Thence underſtanding that *Traherne* was ſlaine, by an *Earle* that was his friend: he returnes againe to his *Eſtate*, and governs peaceably. 3. And for the ſtrengthning of his Title, to make it good to poſterity, he ſends for from Rome

An.C.383. 10. MAXIMIANUS, or *Maximus*, a kinſman of the Great *Conſtantines*. For this mans harſh dealing with the *Chriſtians*, he is ſet forth by moſt writers for a *Tyrant*. 2. Quarrells fell out between him and *Conan Meridoc* Duke of *Cornewall*, and ſome *conflicts*, with various ſucceſſe, but they agreed at laſt, *Maximianus* beſtowing *Armorica*, which he had conquered upon *Conan*, who called it *Little Britaine*, and having made away the ancient Inhabitants, ſent into *Cornewall* for Wives, to people it with *Britiſh blood*, 11000 Virgins were ſhipped thither by *Diothen*, then Duke, whereof *Vrſula* his faire *daughter* was one, but they were barbarouſly ſlaine in the paſſage, by *Guanus* Captain of the *Hunnes*, and *Melga* King of *Picts*, who afterward were forced into *Ireland* by *Gratian*, a Leader ſent from our *Maximinian*. 3. Who puffed up with wealth and ſucceſſe, Rebelled againſt his Maſter *Gratian* the Emperour, whom he ſlew in *France*, and proclaimed himſelfe *Emperour*, but quickly loſt that dignity with his life, by *Theodoſius* the great, neere *Aquilea*. Concerning whom St *Ambroſe* hath this paſſage, *Maximus occiſus eſt, nunc in inferno docet exemplo miſerabili, quam dirum ſit, Arma ſuis Principibus irrogare, Maximus is ſlaine, and now in Hell by his miſerable example, teacheth what a hard matter it is for Subjects to take up Armes againſt their Princes.*

In Orat. funeb. de exitu Theodoſii.

11.

11. GRATIAN then his Generall makes bold to ſupply the vacant place, he was a *Britaine* by birth and education, yet ſo Tyrannized over his Countrymen, that in a ſhort ſpace he was ſlaine amongſt them. 2. Whereupon *Guanus* and *Melga*, finding them deſtitute of a Leader, come upon them out of *Ireland*. The *Scots* and *Picts* brake in upon them from the *North*, and Civill diſſentions plague them as much in the middeſt, ſo that nothing but *Famine*, *Bloud* and *deſolation* was before their eyes. 3. In this extremity they repayre to *Ætius* the *Romane* Leiftenant in *Gallia*, with this pitty-full complaint. *The Barbarous people drive us to the Sea, and the Sea driveth us back unto them againe. Hereof ariſe two kinds of death, for either we are ſlaine, or drowned, and againſt ſuch evills, have we no remedy, or helpe at all. Therefore in reſpect of your Clemency, ſuccour your owne, we moſt inſtantly deſire you.* An.C.391.
4. But finding *cold* comfort, either for that the *Romane* regarded them not, or had his hands *full* otherwiſe, they diſpatch Embaſſadours to *Aldroenus* then King of little *Britaine*, who conſented to *ayd them*, if they would accept his brother to be their King. 5. Neceſſity enforceth them to imbrace the *Condition*, and ſo

12. CONSTANTINE is made their King. He lands with Forces at *Totneſſe*, ſlaies *Guanus* the *Hunniſh* King in the Feild, and defeateth the reſt of the oppreſſours, but ſoon after was treacherouſly ſlaine himſelfe by a perfidious *Pict*. 2. He left three ſonnes *ſurviving Conſtantius*, *Aurelius Ambroſe*, and *Uter Pendragon*. *Conſtantius* that for his *blockiſhneſſe* was Cloyſtered in a *Monaſtery*, was thence taken to Raigne after him, but was wholy guided as a *Ward* by *Vortiger* Duke of *Cornwall*, who cauſed him to be made away, that he might enjoy the *Place*, and appears the *foreman* in the next, and laſt *Claſſis* or *Diſtance* in the *Britiſh Dynaſty*. An.C.443.

3. WIthin this *Diſtance* falleth in, 1. The great Queſtion concerning the *firſt Planter* of *Chriſtianity* in *Britany*, Whether it were 1. St *James* the ſonne of *Zebe-*

dee, or 2. *Simon Zelotes*, or 3. St *Peter*, or 4. St *Paul*, or 5. *Joseph* of *Arimathea*, or 6. *Aristobulus*, or 7. *Timothy*, or all these, or any other at diverse times, and on diverse occasions, may be said to put their hand to the *worke*. 2. The damnable Heresie of *Pelagius*, first hence taking his rise with its progresse, and chiefe abettours and opposers of it. 3. The woefull estate of the *British Christians* under the *Romane* servitude, and *Persecutions*, wherein St *Alban* had the honour to be the first *Martyr*, and the shamefull defection of them, and leaving them to the mercilesse *Irruptions* of the *Hunnes* and *Picts*. All which and much more you have most *accurately*, and *judiciously* discussed by the most Reverend Father in God *Arch-Bishop Usher* Lord Primate of *Ireland*, in sifting (as one saies of *B. Bradwarden*) to the *Bran* the British *Churches* Antiquities.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. It can *poſitively* be ſet downe who brought *Chriſtianity* firſt into this *Iland*?
2. *Lucius* was the *firſt* King read of, that ever imbraced it?
3. The paſſages betwixt him and Pope *Eluſherius*, eſpecially the anſwer of *Elutherius* terming him Gods Vicar in his own *Kingdome*, be forged?
4. He diſpoſed *Arch-Biſhopricks* or *Biſhopricks* as 'tis related?
5. *Helena* the mother of *Conſtantine* the great were King *Coilus* daughter, or as others ſay a *Wench* of an *Inne*?
6. The ſtory of *Urſula* and the 11000 Virgins Maſſacred in their paſſage to little *Brittaine*, be of any credit?
7. A Monkiſh *Cell* could render *Conſtantius* fit for a Kingly Throne.

Britiſh ſtrugling with Saxons &c.

DISTANCE VII.

1. THe Seaventh and laſt *Claſſis* or *Diſtance*, propoſeth the *Britaines* intangled and ſtrugling with the *Saxons* to hold their owne, notwithſtanding they had entertained them for their *aſſiſtance*. This reacheth as farre as the *dynaſty* of the *Saxons*, and begins with

An.C.448. 1. VORTIGER or *Vortigerne*, who had treacherouſly made away his predeceſſor *Conſtantius*, though to ſet a colour of his *innocency*, he cauſed the *Actors* to be executed, whom himſelfe had ſet on worke. *Aurelius Ambroſe*, and *Uter Pendragon* the younger brethren of *Conſtantius*, are conveyed away from his *tyranny* by their friends into little *Britaine*. 2. Whereupon being ſtreightned extreamly by the *Picts* and *Scots*, and fearing the returne of theſe brethren to require their right to the *Crowne*, he invites the *Saxons* to come and ſtrengthen his party: ſome ſay they *caſually* landed here, and were only entertained by him. Their *Leaders* were *Hengiſtus* and *Horſus*, two brethren deſcended (as they vaunted) from *Wooden* and *Fria*, the *Saxon deities*. By the help of theſe and their followers, he repelleth his *forraigne*, and appeaſeth his *domeſtique enimies*. 3. *Hengiſt* thus growing in high eſteeme, obtaines a favour of the King, but to grant him ſo much land as an *Oxe hide* might compaſſe. This petty ſuit was ſoon had, but the *hide* cut into ſmall *thongs*, incircled ſo much ground, that a Fort thereon was builded, by the name of *Thong Caſtle*, where

Hengiſt

Hengiſt ſetled himſelfe. 4. Then *Octa* and *Ebuſa* more of *Hengiſts* breed, are ſent for out of *Germany*, who bring his faire *daughter Rowan* with them: the King is invited to *Thong Caſtle*, *Rowan* ſet forth to the utmoſt, preſents him with a *Waſſayle*, or *Dutch health*: he falls in love with her, puts away his *lawfull Chriſtian Wife*, to take this *Pagan ſtranger*. 5. The *Nobility* except againſt it, and to prevent the overgrowing of the *Saxons* to their deſtruction, thy forſake him, and put his eldeſt ſonne

2. VORTIMER into his place. He was victorious againſt the *Saxons*, in foure maine *Battles*, in the *ſecond* of which, his brother *Catigerne* and *Horſus* the *Saxon*, hand to hand *ſlew* each other. 1. They in theſe, and diverſe other conflicts being thus defeated and broken, ſhelter themſelves in the *Iles* of *Wight*, and *Thenet*, thence Petition for leave to returne into their *Country*: which they did, leaving their *Families* and *Poſſeſſions* behind. But Queen *Rowan* finds the means to have *Vortimer* poyſoned, by reaſon whereof *Vortiger* recovers the *Kingdome*, *Hengiſt* returnes from *Germany* with freſh ſupplies: *Vortiger* with his *Britiſh Nobles* makes head againſt him. 2. A Treaty is agreed upon, the place appoynted for it, is now known by the name of *Stone-henge*, where the *Brittiſh* comming unarmed, according to agreement, At the word given by *Hengiſt*, *Nempt your ſexes*, had their throats cut moſt *treacherouſly*, with the knives the *Saxons* brought covertly thither for that purpoſe. 3. Only *Earle Edole* of *Gloceſter* (ſome ſay *Cheſter*) got a *ſtake* by good hap, wherewith he defended himſelfe, and diſpatched 17, ſome ſay 70 of the *miſcreants*, and ſo eſcaped with his life to *Salisbury*. *Hengiſt* ſeizeth upon *Vortiger*, as his *Priſoner*, *mue's* him up with his Wife in a Caſtle in *Wales*. Where we leave him to ſpeake of the right heire and ſucceſſour. An.C.464.

3. AURELIUS *Ambroſe*, who made acquainted with the mentioned *ſtirres*, comes with his brother *Uter* out of *Little Britaine*, and firſt falls upon *Vortigers Caſtle*, where he was immured, and burnes it with the *King* and all *in it*. 2. Others An.C.481.

thers report it was ſined from *Heaven*, by reaſon of the *Inceſt* that *Vortiger* committed with his own daughter *Rowans* brat, by whom he had a ſonne named *Fauſtus*, who wept himſelfe *blind*, for the *Abominations* of his *Parents*. 3. *Aurelius* warreth ſucceſſively againſt the *Saxon*, takes *Hengiſt* (by *Eagle Edolls* means, that eſcaped from the Treaſon at *Stonehenge*,) and beheads him. Erects a monument of huge ſtones, tranſported (ſome ſay by *Merlins* enchantment) from *Ireland*, in memory of the ſlaine *Nobility* by the *Saxons*, and named the adjacent Towne *Ambroſe Bury*, now *Amesbury*. Overthrowes *Paſcentius* the youngeſt ſonne of *Vortiger*, that came with *Guillamore* King of *Ireland*, to claime the *Kingdome* of his Father: was poyſoned at laſt, by a counterfeit *Phyſitian*, that pretended to cure him being ſick, and ſo leaves the Government to his brother

An.C. 500. 4. UTER-PENDRAGON, ſo called (it ſhould ſeeme) from his *fierce* countenance, and *ſparkling eyes*: others ſay from a *Dragons* head carried in his *Banner*. He made ſhort worke in cutting off *Ebuſa* and *Occa*, *Hengiſts* ſonnes. 2. Fell inamoured with *Igerne*, *Gorolois* Wife Duke of *Cornewall*, whom he ſlew in *proſecution* of his diſhonourable affection, and afterward by *Merlins jugling*, had his will of her, in *Tintagill Caſtle* in *Cornewall*, who bore unto him the renowned

An.C.517. 5. ARTHUR to ſucceed him: For he is ſaid to be poyſoned, and buried at *Stone-heng*, as his brother *Ambroſe* was, and had none to take his place, but this *ſtripling* of fifteen years old, who expreſſed beyond his age, a *manly* courage. 2. Such *incredible* things are put upon him by *Monkiſh Legenduries*, that make his true *Atchievements* queſtionable, Twelve Battles are recorded wherein he defeated the *Saxons*. In the laſt at *Baden hill*, ſome ſay he ſlew 140 *Saxons* with his *own hands*, others bring the number to 800: it is ſufficient to think he wanted not ability of *body*, or correſpondent *courage*. 3. *Cerdicus*, *Ella*, *Porth*, (who gave the name to *Portſmouth*) and other adverſaries put him hard to it: he is ſaid alſo to have quarrelled with the *Romanes*, and

Grafton out of Nennius.

March-

Marching thitherward, to have ſlaine a *Gyant* in *Spaine*, which might have had ſome ſhew of truth, if good *Authors* had related it. 4. *Reliques* are ſhewn of his *Round Table* at *Wincheſter*, and of the 24 ſeats thereof amongſt the *Welſh*. *Lancelot du Lake*, *Triſtram*, and *Gawen*, are named for his chiefeſt *Knights*, and theſe names at this day are commonly given in *Baptiſme* amongſt us. whereupon moſt conclude with *Jeffry* of *Monmouth*, and *Leland*, that there was ſuch a *valiant man*, againſt *Newbrigenſis* and *Pollidore* that queſtion it. but all except againſt the *Monkiſh fictions*, that are put upon him. 2. King *Henry* the ſecond, upon hearing of a *Welſh Bard*, *chanting* his *Acts* and *death*, with his interring at *Glaſſenbury*, ſent to ſearch the place: where his corps were found, with his faire Queene *Guenevers*, the *Britiſh Helena's*, as her name imports. In a Battle with his Coſen *Mordred* (who laid a claime to the Kingdome) at *Cammelford* in *Cornewall*, he received his *deaths wound*, but ſlew outright the Rebell. *Duke Cadors* ſonne of *Cornewall*

6. CONSTANTINE the third, ſucceeds him, who after diverſe bickerings with *Mordreds ſonnes* that ſtood for their right, at length ſlew them both (having taken *ſanctuary*) whereof *Gyldas* pittifully complaineth. But himſelfe ſoon found the like meaſure, by a *Nephew* of *Arthur's*. An.C.543.

7. AURELIUS *Conanus*, a man ſufficiently *valiant* and *liberall*, but hearkning too much to *Sycophants*, and imbrewing his hands in the blood of his *kindred*, he became ſoon odious, and left his place to his ſonne An.C.546.

8. VORTIPORUS. He valiantly withſtood the intruſions of the *Saxons*, yet *Gyldas* declaimes againſt him alſo as a Tyrant, and a *diſſolute libertine*, which made way the eaſier for the nephew of *Aurelius Conanus*. An.C.548.

9. MALGO a Duke of *Britaine*: He was a moſt *perſonable* man, and therewithall a hardy *King*. Yet his *Imperfections* were ſo notorious, that he could not eſcape *Gylda's* lath, who termes him a *Tawny Butcher*, a *Beaſt*, a *contemner* of *Religion*, and an *oppreſſor* of the *Clergy*, words unfit for a *Clergy man* to give, or a *King* to beare. Some ſay that An.C.552.

there-

thereupon, out of remorſe of *Conſcience*, he betook himſelfe to a *Monaſtery*, but quickly threw off his *cowle* againe, and ended his life in ſuch *deſperate courſes*. One worſe then himſelfe

An.C.586. 10. CARETICUS is put into his place. This the *Saxons* ſoon eſpied, and finding the diſlike between him and his *Subjects*, (which he delighted in rather then *appeaſed*) They aime at a *Conqueſt* of the whole *Land*, and get *Gurmundus* an *Arch Pyrate* of *Norway*, others ſay a *King* of the *Africans* then being in *Ireland* to aſſiſt them in it. 2. He comes with all his *Forces*. The King flies to *Chicheſter*: the beſiedgers by a *ſtratagem* of tying fire to *Sparrowes*, and ſo letting them flye into the Towne amongſt *Thatched* houſes, and dry *ſtraw*, quickly fired it, *Careticus* eſcapes into *Wales*, which was (with *Cornewall*) the chiefe hold left for the poore *Britaines*. *Saxons* then roame up and downe at pleaſure, and (as ſome ſay) called the whole Country *Hengiſt-land*, which now we call *England*. 3. After 24 years of this ſtreightning of the *Britaines*.

An.C.613. 11. CADWAN Duke of *North-Wales* becomes *Governour* of his Country. *Auſtine* the *Monke*, had before arrived amongſt the *Saxons*, ſent by Pope *Gregory*, and converted many of them to *Chriſtianity*, but carrying himſelfe too high, at a *meeting* with the *Britiſh Biſhops*, at a place thereupon called *Auſtines Oake* in *Worceſter ſhire*, no agreement was made between them. Not long after, a *Maſſacre* was executed upon the harmeleſſe *Monkes* of *Bangor*, wherein 2000 were ſlaine, (ſome ſay not without *Auſtines* inſtigation) by wild *Ethelfred*, the *Pagan King* of *Northumberland*. 2. This barbarous cruelty, *Cadwan* leads his Forces to revenge, but the matter by *mediation* was ſo compoſed betwixt them, that they ever after continued friends, untill his dying day, to whom ſucceeded his ſonne

An.C.635. 12. CADWALLO, He joyning with *Penda* King of *Mercia*, killed *Edwin* King of *Northumberland*, with his ſonne *Oſfride*, in the Battle at *Hethfeild*, for which he is bitterly taxed by *Beda*, but *Beda* being a *Saxon*, is obſerved not

not to ſpeake the beſt of the *Britaines*, and ſoothed by the *Romane Faction* of *Auſtins* breed, accounted the diſſenting *Britaines* (though better *Chriſtians* then themſelves) little better then *Pagans*. 2. Others acquit *Cadwallo* for a *Noble Prince*, and a great defendor of his *Country*, and *ſcourge* of their adverſaries. His ſonne

13. CADWALLADER proved not ſo *ſucceſſefull*. Notwithſtanding at the beginning, he had the better of thoſe *Saxons* that oppoſed. 1. In a great *famine*, that fell upon all his *territories*, he was forced with his *Nobles* to forſake his *Country*, and ſojourne with his Coſen *Alan*, King of Little *Britaine*. 2. In the *interim*, his *Pined Subjects* were oppreſſed by the *Saxons*. He about by his returne to relieve them, is diverted by a *Dreame* (ſome make it the appearance of an *Angell*) and ſo goes to *Rome* on *Pilgrimage*, there turnes *Monke*, dyes, and is there buried. Where interred was with him, the laſt of the *Brittiſh Monarches*. Such an *influence* had *Dreams*, and *fancied apparitions*, and forged *Sawes*, and the like *deluſions*, upon ſuperſtitious *diſpoſitions*. An.C.683.

2. WIth this laſt *Diſtance* or *Ranke* in the *Britiſh Dynaſty Contemporize*. 1. The *Sourſe* of *Mahumatiſme*, by the *Alcaron* in the *Eaſt*. 2. The *Propagation* of *Papall Pompe* and *Superſtition* in the *Weſt*: betwixt which, it was no marvaile if 3 *Paganiſme* alſo *tyraunized*, being conceited as *ſenior* to both, as here it did, by the barbarous *Saxons*, upon the *Poore*, *Waſted*, and *forſaken Britaines*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Vortiger* with *Rowan* his *Saxon Wife*, were conſumed with *wild fire* from his *beſiedgers*, or with *Lightning* from Heaven?
2. The Rocks of *Stone-heng*, were brought thither out of *Ireland* by *Merlins Inchantments*, or *Uter-Pendragons* forces?
3. *Igren* the Dutches of *Cornewall*, could be ſo deluded without ſome *connivence* of her own, as to miſtake *Uter-Pendragon* in ſtead of her *Husband?*
4. The ſtory of *Arthur* be for the moſt part *fabulous*?
5. That Pattent be *undoubtedly* from him, that is alleadged to juſtify the *Antiquity* of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*?
6. *Auſtine* the *Monke* arriving for the *Saxons* converſion to *Chriſtianity*, might not be ſuſpected to have had a finger in the *Maſſacre* of the 2000 Monkes of *Bangor?*
7. *Cadwallador* may be excuſed, that forſook his diſtreſſed Country to become a *Monke?*

Saxon

Saxon Heptarchie.

DINASTY. II.

1. THE *Dynasties* of the *Britaines* having been exhibited, in the former *seaven Parcells*. The *Second* of the *Saxons* succeeds, and expires at the beginning of the *Danish Government*.

2. It usually is divided into the *Saxon*, { 1. *Heptarchy*. 2. *Monarchy*.

3. The *Heptarchy* is intricated with diverse *bickerings*, and *Changes*, that *puzzell* the *Memory*, and may be so farre only *touched upon*, as they *preface* to the *Monarchy*, which brings us to our direct *descending line* againe.

4. In it are reckoned these *seven* petty *Kingdomes*.
1. KENT.
2. SUSSEX.
3. EAST-SAX.
4. EAST-ANGLES.
5. MERCIA.
6. NORTHUMBERLAND.
7. WEST-SAX.

Of all which some *particulars* only may be *pickt* out, which are most *remarkable*.

See a *Map* of *M. Iohn Speeds* giving the cleerest light of these intricacies.

In KENT with *Hengist* the *first* invador *seventeene* or *eighteene* are said to Raigne, amongst which *Ethelbert* was most eminent, for *first* receiving the *Christian Faith*, brought from *Rome* by *Austine*, and for converting *Sebert* King of the *East-Angles* to *Christianity*, & assisting him in building *Paules* in *London*, and St *Peters* in *Westminster*, as he *himselfe* built the *Cathedrall* of St *Andrews* in *Rochester*. An.C. 458.

6. SOUTH-SAX from *Ella* to *Adhumus*, had about *tenne* Kings An.C. 488.

Kings (Authors agree not in the reckoning,) of which *Adlewolf* was the *firſt Chriſtened*. It quickly fell into the hands of *Ina* of *Weſt-Sax*.

An.C.527. 7. EAST-SAX from *Erchwin* to *Swithred* had *thirteene* Kings, whereof *Sigebert* the *third* was the *firſt* Baptized by *Mellitus* Biſhop of *London*.

An.C.575 8. Amongſt the *fourteene* Kings of the EAST-ANGLES, from *Uffa* to *Edmund*, *Kadwallus* appeared the *firſt Chriſtian*, but held not ſo long. *Etheldreda* King *Inah's* Daughter twice Marryed, kept her *Virginity*, and thence gained the title of St *Audrie*. *Edmund* the laſt King for his *profeſſion* was ſhot to death by the *Danes*, honoured from *Rome* with a *Saint-ſhip*, and at home (inſteed of a *Tombe*) with the Title of the Towne of St *Edmunds-Bury*.

An.C.522. 9. Of the *twenty* Kings of MERCIA from *Crida* to *Elfird*, *Chriſtianity* was *firſt* received by *Penda* that Founded *Peterborough*, as *Ethelbald* did the Monaſtery of *Crowland*, and *Offa* of St *Albans*.

An.C.617. 10. NORTHUMBERLAND had in it two Provinces, *Diera*, and *Bernitia*, which in their ſeverall *Governments* had about 24 Kings, from *Ida* to *Ethelbert*: *five Danes* thruſt in amongſt them, Raigned ſucceſſively for a while, till the *Government* returned to the *Weſt-Saxons* in the time of *Ethelſtane*, and his brother *Edmund*. Here *Edwin* was the *firſt* King *Chriſtened*, whoſe deliverance from the furious *Ethelfride* by faithfull *Redwall* of the *Eaſt-Angles*, and the glorious Victory he had over him afterwards, his Marriage with *Ethelburg* the *Kentiſh Princeſſe* (a great meanes of his converſion) his preſervation from a deſperate *Villaine*, by the interpoſition of his ſervant *Lilla*, who undertook a *fatall thruſt* of a poyſoned weapon, to ſave his *Maſters life*, and laſtly his overthrow, and death by *Penda*, are matters of eſpeciall note; as alſo the Acts of *Oſwall* that was *Sainted*, and left the name to *Oſwalſtere* in *Shropſhire*. The humility of *Oſwin*, and the *Piety* of *Oſwie*, that miraculouſly overthrew the Tyrant *Penda* of *Mercia* are worth the reading.

Speed.

Beda. Speed.

11. Amongſt the 19 Kings of WEST-SAXONS from *Cerdicus*

Cerdicus, *Kingills* is regiſtred to be the *firſt Chriſtian*. *Ive* or *Ina* to have made good *Lawes*, ſet forth in the *Saxon* and *Latine* tongue by Mr *William Lambard*, and to have granted to *Rome Peter-pence*. *Ethelburg* King *Bithrick's* Wife that fled for attempting to poyſon her Husband, into *France*, where by reaſon of her exceeding *beauty*, ſhe was put to the *choyce*, to Marry either *Charles* or his Sonne, ſhe pitching on the *Sonne* miſſed both, and was thruſt into a *Monaſtery*. From the Tyranny of this *Bithrick* fled

1. EGBERT *firſt to Offa of Mercia*, and then into *France*, where he ſerved in the Warres under *Charles* the *Great*. There he became ſo accompliſhed a *Souldier*, that returning he vanquiſhed the *petty Kings* left behind him, and turned the *Heptarchy* into a *Monarchy*. 2. He was *Crowned* at *Wincheſter* King of the *whole Kingdome*, which then of his *Angles* brought with him, and followers in all his *Conqueſts*, He cauſed to be called *England*. 3. The *Danes* then beginning to invade are repelled. His Daughter *Editha* the *Nunne* is Sainted, his Eldeſt ſonne An.C. 800.

2. ETHELWOLFE ſucceeds him. He took for his *firſt* wife *Oſburga* his *Butlers* daughter. Hath good ſucceſſe in diverſe *Battles* againſt the intruding *Danes*. 2. For placing the Lady *Judith* the King of *France's* Daughter, (whom he had taken for his *ſecond* Wife) in a *Chaire* by him at his right hand, he was threatned to be *Depoſed* by *Adelſtane* Biſhop of *Sherburne* his own ſonne by his former Wife, who in thoſe daies was a *Prelate* of great power, as was alſo *Swithene* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, by whom the King was much adviſed to his advantage. But this *preſumption* was intollerable, and by *Royall Prudence* ſoon huſhed. 3. He ordained that *Tithes*, and Church *Lands* ſhould be free from all *Taxes*, and *Regall ſervices*. Of the diverſe Children that he had by his *firſt Wife*, his Eldeſt ſonne, An.C. 837.

3. ETHELBALD ſucceeds. He blaſted all his eminent parts of *Valour* and *Policy*, by taking *Judith* his *Stepmother* to be his Wife, ſo that ſhe muſt lye in Bed by his ſide, who An.C. 857.

might not sit in a *Chaire* by his *Father*. 2. This *prodigious Incest* was soon punished from heaven by his untimely *death*. His *Wife* without Issue returning to the *Emperour* her *Father*, was intercepted by the way, and forced by *Baldwin* Forrester of *Ardenna*, who at length appeasing her *Father*, was made by him *Earle* of *Flanders*, from whom and this *Judith*, descended *Maud* the Wife of our *William* the *Conquerour*. 3. In this *Vacancy*, the next brother to *Ethelbald*,

An.C.860. 4. ETHELBERT takes his place. Much adoe he had to resist the *Danes*, who swarmed continually about him, he withstood them manfully, for the *time* and *Forces* which he had, but by his death a greater *storme* fell upon his *Brother*

An.C.866. 5. ETHELRED that Raigned next. In his time *Hungar*, and *Hubba*, men of excessive *strength* and *fiercenesse*, entered this Land with *great* Forces, and harrowed wheresoever they set footing, especially (being *Pagans*) Levelled all *Sacred places* with the ground. 2. To avoyd their *fury*, and preserve their own *Chastity*, the *Nunnes* of *Codingham* (by a rare example) cut off their own *Lipps* and *Noses*. St *Edmund* by these Barbarians gained the *Crowne* of *Martyrdome*, and to make them the more irresistable, *Streg* and *Halden* two *Danish Kings*, furnish them with *fresh supplies*, whom the Earle of *Berkshire* repelled neere *Englefield*, and cut off one of the *new-come* Leaders. 3. This while *Ethelred* is not *Idle*, but every where so bestirres himselfe, that he proves Victorious against them in *nine* set *Battles* fought in *one yeare*, wherein with one of their Kings, *nine* Earles of the *Danes* were slaine. In the end at *Merton* he received his *deaths wound*, and left his torne Kingdome to the brave

An.C.872. 6. ALFRED or *Alured* his Brother. Upon him three more *Danish Kings* (as though *Hell* had been broke loose) *Guerthren*, *Eskittle*, and *Ammond* are poured like *haile-shott*, with their innumerable followers. 2. To whom by *Wilton*, *Exeter*, and *Abingdon*, he gave great overthrowes and no lesse then *seven times* in one yeare Routed and Scattered them. 3. Notwithstanding by their obstinate *reinforcing*, he was once brought to that *extremity*, that he was forced to

leave

leave his *Companies*, and lurke in *Somerſetſhire Mariſhes*; where righting his *bow* and *arrowes* by the *fire*, in a poore *Cottage*, he was ſharpely blamed by the *houſewife*, for letting a *Cake* on the *hearth* burne for want of turning. 4. From thence under the habit of a *Fidler* he venturs among the *Enemies*, and having noted their looſeneſſe, and many ſecret intentions, returnes to his ſad *Companies*, ſurpriſeth the *Enemy* unprovided, takes *Rufan* their *Daniſh Banner*, which had a *Raven* of *needle-worke* in it, that had good fortune ever attendant, and ſo ſcatters their *Forces*, that they could not ſoone be reunited to indanger him. About which time the *Devonſhire men* ſlew *Halden* the *Daniſh King*, with new ſupplies brought by his Brother, of whom the place neere *Exceter* bears the *Name*. 5. As his *Valour* and *Prudence*, ſo his *Studies* and *Piety* were beyond compare. Of the naturall dayes 24 houres, *eight* he allotted for *Devotion* and *Contemplation*, *eight* for *refection* and *recreation*, and the *eight* remaining for matters of the *Common-wealth*. 6. He Tranſlated *Gregories Paſtorall*, *Bedes Hiſtory*, and *Boethius de conſolatione Philoſophiæ*, into the *Saxon Tongue*, and began to doe the like with *Davids Pſalmes*. 7. He reſtored the decayed *Univerſity* of *Oxford*, by fixing therein a *Colledge* (now bearing the name of *Univerſity Colledge*) and annexed ample maintenance unto it. Honoured *Scholaſticall exerciſes*, with his *Kingly attention*, and incouragement. And ſo paſſing to his *Fathers* with the *greateſt applauſe*, left the Heire of his *renowne* and *vertue* his ſonne

Halden whence named.

7. EDWARD the *Elder* to follow him, no way inferiour in *Valour* to his *Father*, and not much in *Learning*. 2. His many and dangerous *conflicts* which he had with the *Danes* of *Northumberland*, proved farre the more hazardous in regard of his Nephew *Ethelwalds* Rebellion, who joyned with them but to their own overthrow. 3. By his ſingular *humanity*, he gained *Leolyn* the *inſolent* and *ſurly Prince* of *Wales*, to meet him in the *Severne* breſt-high, and to imbrace his *Boate*, and afterward to doe him *Homage*. 4. His Siſter *Elfreda* was a great *help* unto him, not only by her *wiſe* *directions*, An.C.901.

directions, but more then *manly Valour* which the *Danes* in diverſe bickerings felt to their Coſt. 5. After all theſe troubleſome paſſages, he peaceably at length with *honour* dyed at *Faringdon*, leaving behind him by three *Wives*, ſix Sonnes and nine Daughters, whereof *Editha* was Married to the Emperour *Otho* the great. *Edburga* having the *Bible* and *Royall Apparell* ſet before her at her *choyce*, ſhee waving *Royalty*, laid hold on the *Bible*, and became a *Votareſſe*. Of his ſonnes,

An.C.925. 8. ADELSTANE that ſucceeds him, is ſaid to be the *firſt Annoynted King* of this *Ile*. He Married his Siſter to *Sithick* the *Daniſh King*, that held *Northumberland*, on condition he ſhould be *Baptized*, which was done, but to little purpoſe, for the ends intended, of furthering *Peace* or *Religion*, 2. with *Conſtantine* of *Scotland* he had great *Conflicts*, whom *Anlaſe* of *Ireland* aſſiſted, and taking upon him the habit of an *Iriſh Harper*, had plotted to have ſurprized *Adelſtane*, which was prevented by the diſcovery of an honeſt *Souldier*, and revenged by the loſſe of five petty *Kings*, and five *Dukes* of his Enemies in proſecuting the project. 3. Paſſing into *Scotland* he offers his *knife* (for good lucks ſake) to St *John* of *Beverly*, ſubdues the whole Kingdome, makes a miraculous *dynt* in a ſtone at *Dunbar*, with one ſtroake of his *Sword*, of an *Ell deepe*, to teſtify his right to that Kingdome. 4. The *Welch* Prince, *Howell*, & *Wolferth* are ſuffered there to Raigne under him, profeſſing that he held it more *honourable* to *make*, then to *be* a King. 5. Neare *Wincheſter* he was challenged by the inſulting *Danes*, to provide a *Champion* to encounter one *Colbrond* a *Daniſh Gyant*, which they held *invincible*, and none of his *venturing* to *undertake* it, he gat a *Pilgrim* from among the *Beggers*, (as he was directed in his ſleepe) that entred the *Liſts*, and *ſlew* him. This proved to be *Guy* of *Warwick*, of whoſe *Valour*, and of his Wives *Felices* faithfulneſſe, tradition hath been very prodigall. 6. In what eſteeme this *King* was with Neighbour *Princes*, may be gathered by *Preſents* ſent unto him from *Otho* the *Emperour*, a *Lanſcip* of *Precious Stones*, ſet to admiration. From the

Ridgate. Rom. Papulwick. Grafton.

King

King of *Norway* a *Ship* with a *guilt Sterne* and purple *Sayles*. From the King of *France Conſtantines* Sword, and *Charles* the great's *Speare*, the ſame that had wounded our *Saviour* with a *Nayle* of the ſame *Implements*. 7. Which *Riches*, and *Reliques* (according to the *Devotion* of thoſe times) he beſtowed on *Conſecrated* Places, dyes peaceably, and leaves his Brother

9. EDMUND to ſucceed him, he had a great hand againſt the *Danes*, whom he beat in the *North*, and beſtowed *Cumberland* upon *Malcolme* of *Scotland* for his faithfull aſſiſtance. 2. The *good Lawes* he made are extant in *Saxon* and *Latine*, by the Induſtry of Mr *William Lambard*. Where the *Curſe* that he layes upon non-payment of *Tithes* ſhould be more regarded. 3. In parting of a *Fray* between two of his Servants, he is ſaid to be wounded to *death*, others report, that it was done by a *Villaine* that he lay hold on too *unadviſedly*, which *Dunſtane* foreſaw by the *Devils* dauncing before him, and made Duke *Elſtane* doe the like, only by *Croſſing* his *eyes*. In the Non-age of his Sonne *Edwy* and *Edwin*; his Brother An.C.940.

10. EDRED or *Eldred* aſſumes the Government. 1. The *Danes* in *Northumberland* oppoſe him, being animated under-hand by *Wolſtane Archbiſhop* of *Yorke*, and calling in *Anlafe* the *Dane* from *Ireland*, whom they made their *King*, and upon diſlike of him, put one *Hericus* into his place, but matters at length were compoſed by the Kings *Lenitie*, and an Act of Oblivion obtained. 2. *Dunſtane* Abbot of *Glaſſenbury* got ſuch a hand over him, that he committed moſt of his Treaſure into his hand, whereof there appeareth no account. 3. He made St *Germanes* in *Cornewall* a *Biſhops* Sea, tranſlated afterward to *Kyrton* by *Canutus* the *Dane*, and ſetled at laſt by *Edward* the *Confeſſour* in *Exceter*. His two Sonnes left behind him, came not to the *Crowne* but his Nephew An.C.946. Originall of the Biſhoprick of *Exceter*.

11. EDWY his brother *Edmunds* Eldeſt Sonne had it by Right. 1. This man fauoured not the *Monkes*, which made them to write ſo *ſcandalouſly* of him: he thruſt them out of An.C.955.

Malmsbury and *Glaſſenbury*, placing *Married Prieſts* in their *roome*, and baniſhed *Dunſtane* into *Flanders* their great *Champion*. 2. This made the *Divell* to laugh (as the *Monkes* fable it) whoſe *calumniations* ſo ſet the people againſt him, that 3. Some ſay he was *Depoſed*, which brake his heart: he left behind him no Iſſue, and therefore the right deſcended to his Brother

Graft.

An.C.959. 12. EDGAR, a man of a *higher ſpirit*, and warier *carriage*. 1. He recalled *Dunſtane* from baniſhment, and was altogether ruled by him, and his complices: this reſtrained not his *Incontinency*, for by *Wolfchild* a *Nunne* he begat St *Edith*. At *Andevor* plotting to lye with a *Weſterne Dukes* Daughter, he was fitted by the *Mother*, with a *ſubſtituted* waiting *Creature*, whom he retained afterwards for his *Concubine*. 2. More *Tragicall* was that of the *Duke* of *Devonſhires* Daughter, whoſe Husband he *ſlew* for beguiling him of her whom he had truſted to *Pander* for him. For theſe *prankes* and other, he was enjoyned by B. *Dunſtane*, not to weare his *Crowne* for ſeaven yeares, which he penitently ſubmitted unto, but held on his *laſcivious* courſes. 3. It was a ſucceſſefull device to free his Country from *Wolves*, by injoyning the Prince of *North-wales*, to bring him yearely 300 skinnes of them for a *Tribute*, and another Ordinance he made for putting pinnes in *cups*, that none ſhould quaffe *whole ones*. 4. Upon the River Dee, he had ſeaven *petty Kings* to row his Barge, to ſhew his greatneſſe. 5. After his death, great ſtirre there was who ſhould ſucceed him. *Elfrida* the *Queene*, and the Duke of *Mercia* interpoſed ſtrongly for her Sonne *Ethelred*, but *Dunſtane* and the Monkes carryed it for

Wolves how extinguiſhed and immoderate quaffing limited.

An.C.975. 13. EDWARD the Sonne of his former Wife, *Ethelfreda* the *White*. In this mans time the greateſt troubles were between the Married *Clergy* and *Monkes*. Duke *Alfarus* ſtanding for the *Married* men, and *Dunſtane* for the ſingle. 2. At an Aſſembly in *Wincheſter*, the married *Prieſts* loſt the day, by the deciſion of a *Woodden Rood*, which never ſpake before nor after; and at another meeting the *ruine* of the *Houſe* (with the preſervation in it of St *Dunſtane* and his party) ruined

ruined the poore *Prieſts* cauſe, although manifeſt deluſion appeared in both. 3. The end of this young *King* was lamentable, being ſtab'd (by his *Step-mothers* treachery) when he was drinking a cup of *Wine* on *Horſe-back*, comming in *kindneſſe* to viſit her: through which wound, *fainting* and falling from his *Horſe*, he was *drag'd* to death by his foot intangled in the ſtirrop. This made a bloody way for the ſucceſſion of his brother

14. ETHELRED or *Egelred*, who had little *comfort* in it: For the *Danes* grew upon him ſo *fiercely* that he was forced to purchaſe his Peace from them, with great *ſummes* of Mony, to the undoing of his poore *Kingdome*, who yet never reſted contented, but multiplied the *oppreſſion* of the Subject, enforcing them to *drudge* to maintaine theſe *Lurdan's* idle. 2. To put a period to this inſufferable *Vaſſalage*, a Bloudy *Maſſacre* was executed upon them, by the *Kings* ſecret *Commiſſion* on St *Brices* day, but ſuch *brutiſh courſes* never finde a wiſhed cloſe. 3. The *Danes* rather exaſperated to revenge, then any way thereby diſmaid, returne with *Swaine* their *King*, and deſolate all the *Country*. The perfidious Earle *Edrick* with other of the *Clergy* and *Nobility* underhand abet them: the *King* oppoſeth to his power, but with extreame difficulty. 4. After the death of *Swaine*, (who, ſome ſay, was miraculouſly gored by St *Edmunds* Sword, for his Sacriledge in *Thetford*) *Canutus* his Sonne arrives with greater forces. The King *dyes* after a *lingering* ſickneſſe. 5. His ſecond Wife was *Emma*, tearmed the flower of *Normandy*, Duke *Richards* daughter, by whom he had diverſe children: but more by his firſt Wife *Elgiva*, of which An.C.978. A.C. 1012.

15. EDMUND, ſurnamed *Ironſide*, ſucceeded, in valour and performance, if not beyond, ſurely not *inferior* to any of his *Predeceſſors*. 2. He raiſed the Siege of *London*, worſted the valiant *Canutus* foure times at leaſt in plaine field, and had in all likelyhood rid England of him, if the *Traytor Ederick*, and others of the perfidious *Clergy* and *Nobility*, had not ſecretly aſſiſted him. 2. In a *Duell* between him and

Canutus in the Ile of *Alney*, he overmatched the ſtout Dane, and *wounded* him to be *ſupplicant*. By *compact* they divide the *Kingdome* between them. 3. But that *Villanous* Duke *Edrick* found the means to have this excellent *Prince* gored, as he ſate on a Draught, for whoſe head preſented to *Canutus*, he had his own exalted upon a *Pole*, above the reſt of his *Peeres* as it was promiſed him, An *Advancement* fit for *betrayers* of their *King* and *Country*.

2. THis *Diſtance* runs along with the *Period* of *Charles* the *Great* and his ſucceſſors, from whoſe *Military* Diſcipline, our *Egbert* learned to Conquer, and bring diſmembred *Polyarchies* and *Heptarchies*, into the beſt kind of *Government*, which hath been approved by all, to be *Monarchy*. 2. Notice may be here taken of the continued *irruptions* of the *Northerne Nations* to infeſt the *Southerne*, whom they excelled moſt commonly ſo much in *boyſterous ſtrength*, and *number*, as they came *ſhort* of them in *Learning*, *Civility*, and *Policy*: wherein the providence of God appeared; that the *Conquerors* ſhould be *Conquered* by thoſe they had *ſubdued*, being of *Pagans* made *Chriſtians*, and of *boyſterous Tyrants* ſubmiſſive *brethren*, ſo that *malum ab Aquilone*, became *bonum Aquiloni*, by Divine *diſpoſition*, which permitteth not evill, but to produce *good out of it*. 3. Learning ſo ſtifled by tumults of former ages, begins here to *bud* againe, by *Alcuinus*, *Beda*, but eſpecially by King *Alfreds liberality*, *encouragements*, and good *Example*.

Malum ab Aquilone, Bonum Aquiloni.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. The *Saxon Heptarchy*, were diſtinctly viſible at any one time, or grew up more ſucceſſively by degrees?
2. *Alfred* were the firſt founder of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, or only a munificent *Reviver?*
3. The *Relations* of the humorous carriage, and ſtrange atchievements of *Guy* of *Warwick*, be for the moſt part put upon him without ground?
4. The *Nunnes* of *Codingham* did well, by mangling their *faces* to preſerve their *chaſtity?*
5. The *miracles* aſcribed to St *Dunſtane* were rather deluding *ſleights*, or Diveliſh *Magick*, then *Acts* of *Piety?*
6. *Edward* baſely ſtabbed by his Step-mothers treachery, may be juſtly held a *Martyr?*
7. *Ethelreds Maſſacre* of *Danes*, may paſſe for *warrantable Policy?*

Of the Danes.

DISTANCE III.

speed. THe third *Dynaſty* that outed the *Saxons*, and poſſeſſed their *Dominions*, is that of the *Danes*: who partly invited by *Beorn Bocador* Vice-Roy of *Northumberland*, to revenge the raviſhing of his *Lady* by *Osbright*, and partly taking occaſion from the murther of *Lothbrook*, alias *Lether-breech*, by *Benick* St *Edmunds Faulkoner*, (for which no ſatisfaction could be obtained) never deſiſted to Invade the whole *Realme*, till they became ſole *Maſters* of it. In this *Dynaſty* or Government, we have but three *Danes*, and two others in this ſucceſſion.

A.C. 1018. 1. CANUTUS the *Conquerour*, a Valiant and prudent man. He was an enimy to *Diſſemblers*, *Traytors*, and *Flatterers*. For the *Nobility* (that to curry favour with him aſſented to the Diſinheriting of *Ironſides* Iſſue) were ever after ſlighted by him, and came to *Diſhonourable* ends. The Traytor *Ederick*, vaunting his good ſervice, in murthering his *Soveraigne*, he cauſed to be executed, with the extreameſt, and diſgracefull *tortures*; And a company of *Flatterers*, that extolled his *Greatneſſe* and *Power* to be unmatchable, he cauſed to place him in a *Chayre*, where the *Sea* Ebbs and Flowes at *South-Hampton*, that by the diſobedience of the *Tyde*, that would not ſtop at his *Command*, but preſum'd to daſh his *Royall Garments*, they might learne how *Low* man is at the *higheſt*; & not to applaud his fortune, but fear his fall. 2. By the valour of Earle *Goodwin*, and *Engliſh*, he drove the *Vandales* out of *Denmarke*, which fell to him by his brother *Swaines*

Swaynes death, and got the neighbouring *Norway*, by ſubduing *Olave* the King, who had quarrelled with him, without any provocation. In like manner he vanquiſhed *Scotland*, ſo that *England*, *Denmarke*, *Norway*, (ſome adde alſo part of *Sweden*) together with *Scotland* were wholly ſubject unto him. 3. His jealouſies of *Ironſides Children* moved him to ſend his *ſonnes*, *Edward* and *Edmund* to *Swanus* King of *Denmarke*, to be diſpatched, but he abhorring ſuch *Villany*, transfer'd them to the King of *Hungary*, where *Edmund* dying, *Edward* Married *Agatha*, the *Emperour Henry* the *fourths* Daughter, by whom he had *Edgar Etheling*, the ſurviving Heire to the Crowne of *England*, which he could never recover. 4. To ſtrengthen his Title (what he might) he takes *Emma* to Wife King *Etheldreds Widdow*, makes good *Lawes* extant in the *Saxon* tongue and *Latine*, gave *one hundred* Talents of *Silver*, and one of *Gold* for St *Auguſtines Arme*, which he beſtowed on *Coventry*, as a memoriall of his *Zeale*, though not according to knowledge. 5. He had Iſſue by *Emma* his *ſecond* Wife the faire *Gunhilda*, and *Hardy-Canutus*. *Gunhilda* was Married to the Emperour *Henry* the *third*, where falling into ſuſpition of Incontinency, ſhe was vindicated by her *Engliſh Page*, overthrowing in her quarrell a great *Gyant*. *Hardi-Canutus* was deſigned to ſucceed by his Father here in *England*, but was put by in his abſence by his *Brother* *M. Lambard.*

2. HAROLD called *Harefoot* by reaſon of his *ſwiftneſſe*, *Earle Goodwin* withſtands his entrance, but by ſecret prevailing means, was ſoon made his friend. 2. A Letter is forged in *Queene Emma's* name, to bring over her ſonnes *Edward* and *Alfred*, (which ſhe had by *Ethelred*) to claime their Right to the *Crowne*. *Alfred* comes and by *Earle Goodwin* is made away, with all thoſe that came with him at *Gilford*. 3. *Emma* is baniſhed, but courteouſly entertained by *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*. *Harold* thus ſecured (as he thought) from *Competitors*, *lives* looſly, *dies* ſpeedily, and without Iſſue leaves the Kingdome to A.C. 1038.

3. HARDICANUTUS, who made it his *firſt worke* to *diſ-intombe* A.C. 1041.

intombe his Predecessors *Corps*, and threw it into *Thamisis*: but some *Fishermen* more courteous, recovered it, and buryed it againe in St *Clements* neare *Temple-Barre*. 2. His recalling his Mother *Emma*, and halfe Brother *Edward*, and entertaining them respectively, deserves commendations. As also the prosecuting Earle *Goodwin*, and the Bishop of *Worcester*, for Prince *Alfreds* death, but the *Earle* quitted himselfe by his *Oath*, and a *rich present*, and the *Bishops* questioning is said to be for the *Murther* of the *Kings* Taxe-Collectors in *Worcester*, by the inraged *Citizens*, for which their *City* was afterwards consumed with *fire*. 3. His *Epicurisme* left an ill *Custome* to all posterity. Foure times a day, his Table must be covered, to invite men to *Intemperancy*, Through which at a Marriage, he is thought to have *Choaked* himselfe at *Lambeth*, most rejoycing to be rid of him; in memory whereof *Hock-tide* a Feast of scorning was a long time continued after. In this third *Heire* expired the *Danish Line*, and the *Saxon* revived againe in

The occasion of *Hock-tide*.

A.C. 1043. 4. EDWARD the sonne of *Ethelred*, and *Emma*, commonly called the *Confessour*. 1. To gaine the more love of his *Subjects* at his first entrance, he remitted the *Taxe* of *Danegilts* so grievous to the Commons, collected the *Lawes* of his predecessors into a body for the administration of justice, which some say are the ground of our *Common-Law*, though the *Pleading* be altered since the *Norman Conquest*. 2. He was threatned by the *Dane*, & vexed by *Griffith* the *Welch Prince*, who was quelled by *Harold* especially, who was imployed against them. Between him and the potent Earle *Goodwin*, were such debates, that twice came to the hazard of dangerous *Battles*, if wise mediation of the *Nobles* had not prevented them, the death of which *Earle* is reported to be his *Choaking* with a *bit* of *Bread*, upon an *imprecation* laid on himselfe, that that might be his *last*, if he had a hand in the *death* of the *Kings* Brother Prince *Alfred*; though some say he died of the *dead palsie*. 3. In this mans time *Coventry* purchased its *Freedome* from Earle *Leofrie*, by the Riding of his *Countesse Godina* naked through it, but such order was taken by

See M. Lambards Archnom.

Grafton.

by the *Townesmen*, that ſhutting up all *Doores* and *Windowes* none beheld it. 4. His unnaturall dealing with his good Mother *Emma*, and vertuous faire *Wife Editha*, *Earle Goodwins* Daughter, cannot be excuſed. For upon a poore ſurmiſe of *Incontinency* with *Alwin* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, his *Mother* in his preſence was put to the *Ordalium* to paſſe *Blindfolded* betweene *nine glowing Coulters*, which ſhe did untouched: and his ſpotleſſe Queene *Editha*, denied *Marriage right*, (perchance for hatred to her Father,) and with one *Watting-maid* to live diſreſpected in a *Nunnery*. 5. Such actions ſo oppoſite to Gods word ſhould *Saint* no man. The firſt curing the *Kings Evill*, is referred to him, and thence to have continued to his *Succeſſors*. More Laudable was his reſpect to *Edgar Etheling*, (Grand-child to *Ironſide* by his ſonne *Edward* the *Out-law* that died in *baniſhment*) whom he intended for his *ſucceſſour*, and he had the beſt *right* to it, but he being young, and wanting *meanes* and *friends* to ſupport him.

5. HAROLD ſonne of Earle *Goodwin* makes bold to take the place, a man of *excellent parts*, and *approved valour*, as the *Welch* & others which he ſubdued in his Predeceſſors time, found to their coſt. 2. He, droven by Tempeſt into *Normandy*, was affianced to young *Adeliza* Duke *William's* Daughter, with whom he *Covenanted* upon *Oath* to make him *ſucceſſour* to *Edward* in the Kingdome of *England*. 2. But this *contract* he held as a *nicity*, or *complement*, and conſtrained *Oathes* no way to bind, wherein he *ſoothed* himſelfe; but *God* is not *mocked*, and *uſurpations* thrive not long. 3. Three Enemies at one time aſſault him. *Toſto* his own Brother, *Harold Harefager*, or *Fairelocks*, of *Norway*, and *William* Duke of *Normandy*. The *two former* he manfully *quelled*, but fell under the hand of *William* in that famous *Battle* of *Haſtings* in *Suſſex*, the ſetter up of the next *Dynaſty*. A.C. 1066.

2. IN thoſe times whiles *Princes* ſought the ruines one of another, *Popes* grew up to diſpoſe of *them*, and their *Kingdoms*, and thoſe that proteſted againſt ſuch deformities, and enormities could not be heard.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Canutus* had the largeſt *Dominions* of any that ever Ruled in this *Kingdome*?
2. St *Auguſtines* Arme were worth ſo much as he gave for it?
3. *Edward* the ſonne of *Etheldred*, deſerved the Title of *Confeſſour*?
4. Our *Common-Law* have its *grounds* from his Collections?

3. Whether
5. *Ordalium* by hot *Coulters*, be fit to purge ſuſpition of *Incontinency*?
6. Stopping the *rights* of Marriages without conſent for a time of both Parties, be not directly againſt *Gods Word*?
7. *Harold* were bound to keep his *Oath* to *William* of *Normandy* for the Crowne of *England*, in prejudice to *Edgar Etheling* the apparent *right Heire*?

The

Of the *Normans*.

DINASTY. IV.

THe *Fourth Dynaſty* is of the *Normans*, to the *Plantagenets*, and hath in it

1. WILLIAM the *Conquerour*, the ſeaventh Duke of *Normandy*: the ſonne of *Robert*, begotten on *Arlot*, a poore *Skinners* daughter, whom he affected for her *handſomeneſſe*, and comely *dauncing* (which by chance he beheld) among her country *companions*. 2. After the overthrow of *Harold* with little leſſe then the loſſe of 68000 men on both ſides in *Battle field*, he quickly brought under the reſt of the *Kingdome*. The *Kentiſh men* circumvented him by a *ſtratagem*, and thereby retained their ancient *Cuſtomes* and *Liberties*. 2. *Edgar Etheling* the right heire, formerly wronged by *Harold*, with the diſcontented *Earles Edwin*, and *Morcar*, make ſome reſiſtance, but to no purpoſe. *Edgar* flyes with his Mother and Siſters, into *Scotland*, where King *Malcolme* entertaining them *Nobly*, takes *Margaret* his Siſter to Wife, and by his *conſtant* and *effectuall* ſtanding for him, *Edgar* was reconciled unto the *Conquerour*, and had *Royall* allowance from him. 3. To thoſe inſurrections that here vexed him, his eldeſt ſonne *Robert* added a more unnaturall in *Normandy*, which he haſtening to appeaſe, was in Battle *Unhorſed* by his *own ſonne*, whom upon *ſubmiſſion* hee was content to pardon for the time. 4. The Church found no *friend of him*, whoſe Revenues he alienated, and burthened with unuſuall *taxes*, not ſparing the *poore* meanes of *Univerſity Colledge* in *Oxford*, which muſt be diverted from the A.C. 1067.

Students. 5. Beſides the *impoſing* of the *Norman* Lawes, he left the *Doomeſday Book* in the *Exchequer*, containing a *Survay* in generall of all *England*. For a *great* to ſhort in payment of ſome dues required, he forced the *Monkes* of *Ely*, to lay downe a 1000 *markes*: notwithſtanding for all this, the *Pope backs* him, and allowes his *doings* and *Title*. 6. He depopulated about thirty miles in compaſſe, and outed the *Inhabitants* to make a forreſt for *Wild-beaſts*, which pleaſured not himſelfe ſo much, as it proved *unluckie* to his Poſterity. The plainneſſe of theſe times of *Letting Lands* is worth the comparing with the intricate *prolixity* of our times. Then it paſſed for good.

Cambden in Hantſhire.

From me and mine, to thee and thine,
As good and as faire, as ever they mine were,
To witneſſe that this is ſooth,
I bite the white wax with my tooth.

But now we find it otherwiſe. 7. After all theſe *tranſactions* abroad, he is ſummoned by Death, as he was in *Normandy*, but had the place of his *buriall* compounded for, before he was *interred*, and then the *Grave* proved too *little* for him that had proved ſo great a *Conqueror* in the *World*. His ſecond ſonne

A.C. 1087. 2. WILLIAM *Rufus* by Arch-Biſhop *Lanfrankes* working for him, gets the place. 1. He is ſtrongly oppoſed by his elder brother *Robert*: whom he calmeth with promiſing faire words, without performance, and *Robert* joynes in the famous expedition to the *Holy Land*, with *Godfrey* of *Bullaine*. 2. As his Father began, ſo he perſiſted to withſtand *Papall intruſions*. He ſleighted the *Popes Binding* and *Looſing*: and held it bootleſſe to *invocate Saints*. Curbed *Anſelme* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and taxed the then ſwelling Clergy for their *Pride*, *Luxury*, *Idleneſſe*, and *Avarice*. Heard a Diſputation of the *Iewes*, (who bribed him to favour them) againſt the *Chriſtians*, but they loſt the day, and their mony together. 3. A *Groome* of his chamber, on a time bringing him a paire of *Breeches* of three ſhillings price, was blamed of him, & commanded to furniſh him with a paire fit-

fit for a *King*, that ſhould coſt a marke. He goes, and preſenting him with a meaner paire, which he ſaid coſt ſo much, yea *Bellamy* (or by St *Lukes* face ſaith the *King*) they are well bought: ſuch was the *frugality* of thoſe times, and difference from ours. 4 His liberality to Religious perſons and places, ſhewes that he was not voyd of *Religion*, though he could not endure *Appeales* to *Rome*, and his building the *Towre* in *London*, and *Weſtminſter Hall*, of 270 foot in length, and 74 in bredth, are ſufficient teſtimonies of his *Magnificence*. 5. His death was *caſuall*, by the glance of an *arrow* from a tree, ſhot by Sir *Walter Tirrell* at a Stagge, in the *New Forreſt*, wherein foure *Abbies*, and thirty ſixe *Pariſh Churches*, had been demoliſhed: with the removing of all the *Inhabitants*, to make roome for *Beaſts* or *Doggs game* as one calls it.

The meaſure of *Weſtminſter* Hall. *Camden* in *Hantſhire* ex *G. Maps.*

Rex cervum inſequitur, Regem vindicta, Tyrellus
Non bene proviſum transfixit acumine ferri.

The King the Stagge, vengeance the King doth chaſe,
Tyrells hard hap concludes this *Tragick* caſe.

Alſo *Richard* his brother, and *Robert* his *Nephew*, came to their untimely ends in the ſame place: ſo dangerous it is to prove *Abaddons*, eſpecially in conſecrated things. A Colliars *Cart* that removes him thence, *brake* in the way, and left him in the dirt, whence he was afterward taken, and buried as a King in *Wincheſter*: dying without iſſue, his Scepter deſcended to his brother

3. HENRY the firſt, ſurnamed *Beauclarke* for his Learning. He was wont to ſay that an *unlearned King* was a *Crowned Aſſe*. 1. Great ſtirres he had with his brother *Robert*, who returning from *Jeruſalem*, where he was *made King* to poſſeſſe *England* but miſſed of it: and at length loſt *Normandy*, together with his *eyes*, by his *unnaturall* brother. 2. He Married *Maud* King *Malcolmes* daughter of *Scotland*, by her Mother *Margaret* lineally deſcended from *Edmund Ironſide*, to ſtrengthen his title to the *Kingdome*. 3. As his predeceſſors did, ſo he ſtoutly denyes the *Popes* incroach- A.C. 1100. A pious Policy.

ings, *Curbs Anſelme*, that continued *Romes agent*, eſtabliſheth the *Lawes* of *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, and addes other convenient of his owne. 4. He is ſaid to have held the firſt *Parliament*, which he ordained ſhould conſiſt of *Three Eſtates*, of which himſelfe was the *Head*. A great Bickering began in his time, between *Canterbury* and *Yorke*, for *priority*, which continued a long time after, till *Canterbury* carried it. And Cardinall *Cremenſis* the Popes Legate, ſent hither to interdict *Prieſts Marriages*, was taken in the Act with a common ſtrumpet, which he excuſed, in ſaying he *was no Prieſt himſelfe, but a corrector of them*. 5. The *drowning* of his ſonne *William*, with diverſe other *Nobles*, was repaired in ſome ſort, by the *Marriage* of *Maud* his Daughter, firſt with *Henry* the fifth *Emperour* of *Germany*, and he dying without Iſſue, next with *Jeffery Plantagenet Earle* of *Anjoy*, by whom ſhe had *Henry Fitz Empreſſe* Heire apparant to the *Crowne*. But his *Grand-father* dying unexpectedly, by eating of *Lampreſſe*, and he not upon the place,

Hollinſh. A.C. 1114. *Martin.*

A.C. 1135. 4. STEPHEN of *Blois* ſteps in; ſonne to *Adeliza* daughter to the *Conquerour*, and holds it. which was the cauſe of no ſmall ſtirres, and blood-ſhed, eſpecially it being againſt his *Oath*, which he had taken with the *Nobles*, for the Empreſſe *Mauds* ſucceſſion, and firſt brake it. The Biſhops excuſed it, that it was for the good of the *Church*, but *Perjury* promotes not *Piety*. 2. Leſſe he could not expect then continuall *oppoſitions* from the *Empreſſe*, and her ſonne *Henry*, to recover their right, wherein after various ſucceſſe and windings on either ſide; At the Battle of *Lincolne* (notwithſtanding his *Herculean* laying about him with his *ſlaughtering Axe*) the *King* himſelfe was taken *Priſoner*, which in likelyhood might have *ended* the buſineſſe. 3. But the *Empreſſe* upon this *victory*, carries her ſelfe ſo *high*, and *diſreſpective*, that ſhee loſt the hearts of her party, ſo that *Stephen* was freed, and ſhe forced to ſhift for her ſelfe, from *Oxford* Caſtle in a great *Snow*, and other places. 4. Untill her ſonne *Henry* comes with better proviſion. The Armies confronting one the other, an *agreement* is made, eſpecially

Matth. Paris.

by

by the *earneſt mediation* of the *Arch-Biſhop* of *Canterbury*. *Stephen* is to hold the *Kingdome* for his life, and *Henry* is proclaimed his Heire apparant, which took the ſurer effect, in regard of the *drowning* of Prince *Euſtace Stephens* ſonne, who might have been a block in the way, and a ſhrewd ſuſpition there was (intimated ſome ſay by the *Empreſſe* her ſelfe) that *Stephen* had more intereſt in *Henry*, then *Jeffery Plantagenet*. 5. What became afterward of the *Empreſſe* may well (ſaith one) be made a *Quere*. But the King ſoone takes his leave of the *World*, wanting nothing to ranke him with the Eminents of his *predeceſſors*, but only a good *Title*, which the *Pope* was feed to juſtify, but it could not ſtave off *Henry*, from bringing in the next *Dynaſty*. *Holliſh.*

2. WIth this *Dynaſty* may be ranked. 1. The intollerable *Inſultations* of the *Popes* now in the *Zenith* of their *Exaltations*, upon the ſuperſtitious and miſled *devotions* of Chriſtian *Princes*, which our *Normans* ſtooped not ſo much to, as others. 2. The needleſſe wranglings of *Archbiſhop Anſelme*, with *Rufus* and *Henry* the firſt his *Soveraignes*, unbeſeeming his *Learning*, which receives at this day *ſcandall* by it. 3. Theſe *quarrells* between *Canterbury* and *Yorke*, for *priority*, more befitting *Women*, and *Dueliſts*, then men of their places and *Profeſſion*. Notwithſtanding St *Bernard* may be well noted for an eminent *Preacher*, though *Abailardus* Schollers ſay, it was all the Learning he had. *Lombard* and *Gratian* muſt be acknowledged for *Witty* and *painefull* men, and *Avicenna Averroes*, and other *Arabians*, and Schoolemen for great *Philoſophers*.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3 Whether
1. The Lawes of *Edward* the *Confeſſor*, were any way bettered by thoſe of the *Conquerour*?
2. The *Kentiſh Gavelkind* be not prejudiciall to elder brothers?
3. *Harlot* be a name of reproach, derived from the *Conquerors* Mother?
4. *William Rufus* in ſome ſort might not be tearmed a *Proteſtant*?
5. *Parliaments* had their firſt beginning from *Henry the firſt*?
6. His dealing with his brother *Robert*, were not unnaturally Tyrannicall?
7. King *Stephen* might not as Lawfully put by his *Daughter*, and *Grand-child* from the *Crowne*, as *Henry* did his Elder brother *Robert*?

See *Holinſh.* in his life.

Plantagenets

Plantagenets Undivided.

DINASTY. V.

THE *Normans* thus expiring, give way to the *fifth Dynasty* of the *Plantaginets*.

This represents it selfe, { 1. *Before* the *division* of the Houses of YORKE and LANCASTER. 2. *After* that *division*.

3. Before the *division* there runne on evenly in an *unquestionable Line*, *eight* Kings in this manner.

1. HENRY the *second* called *Fitz-Empresse*, otherwise *Shortmantle*. He curb'd the *Clergy* at his first entrance, by setting on foot againe his *Grandfather Henry* the first's *Lawes*. 2. He had great bickering with the *Pope*, and *Thomas Becket* that *Traytor Saint*, made by him *Archbishop* of *Canterbury*, but made away by *Pickthanke Courtiers*, who slew him (some relate as he was at *Masse*) for which the penitent King Footed *three* miles afterward upon his *bloody bare feet*; to visit this *Idoll Shrine*, and submitted himselfe further to be *breeched* by the *Orbilian Monkes*, who bestowed *eighty Lashes* upon him. 3. His love to faire *Rosamund* (whom he Mewed up in *Woodstock Labyrinth*) wrought him much sorrow, through the *Jealousy* of his *Queene*, who at length there *Poysoned* her, leaving her to be buried at *Godstow* neere *Oxford* with this *Epitaph*. A.C. 1155.

Hic jacet in Tumbo Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolere solet.

Rose Of, not To the world here Rosamund lyes,
Sweet once she was, but now 'tis otherwise.

Her *Well*, a *faire ſpring* by the *Mannour* of *Woodſtock* continues there her name at this day.

The King had *two* Sonnes by her, *William Longſword*, and *Jeffery* Archbiſhop of *Yorke*. 4. He ſubdued *Ireland* by occaſion of *Dermon Nugals* falling off from his *Countrymen*; appoints *Judges* of the *Circuits* in *England*. 5. Crownes his Sonne *Henry* Copartner with him in the Kingdome, who not uſing his Father well, and untimely dying, left Brethren too many to break the *Old mans heart* by their oppoſition, of which

A.C.1188. 2. RICHARD the *firſt*, called *Cuer de Lion* ſucceeds him. 1. *Borne* in *Oxford*, howſoever *odious* at laſt to his Father, yet dutifull to his Mother, whom he freed after 12. years Impriſonment, when he came to the Crowne. 2. Afterward goes to the *Holy Land*, Conquers *Cyprus*, and becomes *King* of *Jeruſalem*, which Title his *Father* (requeſted by the *Patriarch Heraclius*) had refuſed. In his abſence the emulation between *William Longſhampe* Biſhop of *Ely* left *Viceroy*, and *John* the *Kings Brother* (who deſervedly with others ſtorme at it) brought all things into a *Combuſtion*; ſo that in theſe ſtormes brake out the famous Out-lawes, *Robin Hood* and *Little John*, of whom read *Grafton*. As alſo on *William* with the *Long-beard*, a notable *Impoſtor* then deluded the credulous people. This mans *Valour* an old *Poet* of theirs expreſſes.

This King *Richard* I underſtand,
Yer he went out of England,
Let make an Axe for the Nones
therewith to cleave the *Saracens* bones.
The head in ſooth was wrought full weele,
Thereon ware twenty pound of ſteele.
And when he came in *Cyprus* lond,
This ilkon Axe he took in hond.

3. His returne coſt him deare, by falling into the hands of *Leopold* of *Auſtria*, and the Emperour *Henry* the *ſixt*, his exaſperated *Enemies*. 4. His Wife *Berengaria*, the *King* of *Navarres* Daughter, was neglected by him at *firſt*, yet afterward

terward *received*, never had *Iſſue* by him. 5. A *French Preiſt* one *Fulco* told him, that he had *three* Daughters, *Pride*, *Covetouſneſſe*, and *Lechery* to be beſtowed abroad of him, to prevent *Gods puniſhments*. To whom he ſuddainly replyed, that the *Templers* and *Hoſpitallers* ſhould have his *Pride*, the *Ciſtertian Monkes* his *Covetuouſneſſe*, and the reſt of the *Clergy* his *Lechery*. 6. The Motto of DIEU ET MON DROIT is attributed to him, aſcribing the Victory he had at *Giſors* againſt the *French*, not to himſelfe but to *God*, and his might. He was *death-wounded* by a poyſoned *Arrow* at the Seige of *Chalons*, by one *Bertrand Guerdon* in revenge of his *Father* and *Brethren* whom the *King* had ſlaine, which *Bertrand* reſolutely avowing before the King, the King pardoned him. 7. At his *Mothers* interceſſion, he was reconciled before to his Younger *brother*

3. IOHN who ſucceeds him. He was termed by his Father *Lackland*. 1. The Faction of the *Clergy* caſt the *Crowne* upon him by *Election*, whereas *Arthur Plantagenet* the ſonne of his Elder brother *Jeffery* was the right *Heire*, and ſtickled for it by the *French Kings* abetting, till he loſt his life in the *Quarrell*. 2. The *Clergy* forſooke him for oppoſing *Pope Innocent* the *third* in *Stephen Langtons* preferment, to the *See* of *Canterbury*; and *ſleighting* the *Monkes* and vexing them. 3. Their Combinations forced him (after the *Interdicting* of the *Realme* for *ſix* years *three months*, and *ſixteen daies*,) to render his Crowne to *Pandulphus* the *Popes Legate*, and take it againe in *Fee-Farme* at the Rent of a *Thouſand Markes* yearly; which exaſperated the *Nobles* againſt him, howſoever it warped the *Pope* and *Clergy* to be for him. 4. His *bicketings* abroad with the *French*, and at home with the *Barons*, made his Raigne very *Tragicall*; which ended at *Swanſted Abby* by *Simon* the *Monkes* poyſon (as ſome ſay) and gave way to his ſonne A.C. 1199.

4. HENRY the *third*, who Crowned between *nine* or *tenne* yeares old, 1. Cleared this Realme of the *French*, (who had Invaded it by the *Popes interdiction*) by *William Martiall* Earle of *Pembroke* his Protector. 2. *Hubert De* A.C. 1216.

Burgo Earle of *Kent* did him much good ſervice, for which he had ſmall *recompence*. 3. His immoderate and exaſperating favours caſt on *ſtrangers*, drew on the *Barons Warres*, in which an *Inſanum Parliamentum* held at *Oxford*, appointed *twelve Peeres* in prejudice of his *Regality*. The Earles of *Leiceſter* and *Gloceſter* are the greateſt ſticklers in it; who took Priſoners the *King*, with his brother *Richard* King of the *Romanes*, and his ſonne Prince *Edward*, in the Battle of *Lewes* in *Suſſex*. 4. He confirmes *Magna Charta*. The *Earles* fall at deadly *feud* between themſelves, Prince *Edward* tels the King of it, and joyning with *Gloceſter* Rights himſelfe, by the Ruine of *Leiceſter* in the Battle of *Everſham* in *Worceſterſhire*. 5. *London* is threatned to be *Burnt* by the *King*, for taking the *Barons* part. 6. *Gloceſter* failing of *expected* Favours, repines to no purpoſe, and undertakes to goe to the *Holy Land*, but *ſhrinking*; that enterpriſe is performed by Prince *Edward*, and his *Heroick Princeſſe Elianor*, who ſuck'd out there the *poyſon* of an *invenomed* wound given him, with the hazard of her *owne life*, whereby he *recovered*. He did there great *ſervice*, untill he was called back to ſucceed his *Father*, that dyed after *fifty ſix* years Raigne, by the Title of

A.C.1273. 5. EDWARD the *firſt*, commonly called *Longſhankes*, 1. He brought the *Welch* with their Valiant *Prince Lewillin* under the *Engliſh Subjection*. 2. Conquered *Scotland*, being at Variance, who ſhould be *King*, brought thence the *Marble Chayre*, in which the *Scottiſh* Kings were wont to be *Crowned*, ſpoken of before. 3. He ſleighted the *Popes Inhibition* to forbeare *Scotland*, and in the *Parliament* of *Lincolne*, under the ſubſcription of the *Peeres*, utterly renounced *Pope Boniface* his *Supreame Authority*. 4. He baniſhed the *Jewes* for their *Exactions*, and Cenſured the *Judges* and *Officers* for their *Corruptions*. 5. Upon his Death-bed charged his ſonne to continue the *Baniſhment* of *Pearce* of *Gaveſton*, and to convey his *Heart* to be buried in the *Holy Land*. 6. Of his *ſixteene* Children which he had by *two Wives*, *Elianour* of *Spaine*, and *Margaret* of *France*.

Popes Supremacy denied.

6.

6. EDWARD the *ſecond* ſurnamed *Carnarvan* (the *firſt* *Engliſh* *hereditary Prince of Wales*) ſucceeds him. 2. He againſt his *Oath*, calls *Gaveſton* twice out of *Baniſhment*, permits him to *convey* beyond the Seas his *Jewels*, with a *Table* and *Treſſells* all of *Beaten Gold*. 3. In place of *Gaveſton* (beheaded by the *Nobles*) he takes the *Spencers*, *Father* and *ſonne* to be his *Favourites*, worſe (if it might be) then *Gaveſton*. 4. At *Eſtreveline*, and *twice* afterwards, he received *three* notable *overthrowes* by the *Scotts*, to the loſſe of all his *Intereſt* there, and the Devaſtation of the *Northerne parts* of his *Kingdome*. 5. Upon theſe *prepoſterus events*, *John Poydrus* (an *Exeter* man) would needs prove the King a *Changling*, and ſaid himſelfe was *Long-ſhankes ſonne*; But his claime was quickly *ſtrangled* with an *Halter*. 6. To right theſe wrongs, the *Barons* by a *Parliament* get the *Spencers* baniſhed: The King *recalls* them, the *Barons* take *Armes*, receive a great overthrow, and *two* and *twenty* of them are *Beheaded*. The *Spencers* the more *inſult*. 7. The *Queene flyes* with the *Prince* into *Framce*, is *deſerted* by her *bribed brother* the *French* King, and commanded to returne by the *Pope*, finds favour with *Robert* of *Artois* Earle of *Henalt*, and Sir *Iohn* his *brother*, returnes by their *help* into *England*, is aſſiſted by the *Barons*, takes the *King* and the *Spencers* at *Briſtow*. The *Londoners* behead *Walter Stapleton* Biſhop of *Exeter* for withſtanding the *Queenes proceedings*: The *Spencers* are executed, the *King* is Depoſed in *Parliament*, ſent to *Killingworth* as Priſoner, and thence to *Barkly Caſtle*, where he was barbarouſly *Spitted* to *Death*, leaving his ſonne A.C.1307.

7. EDWARD the *third*, (otherwiſe called *Edward* of *Windſor*) to governe better. 1. He ſurpriſed *Mortimer* the *Minion* of his *mother*, and Executed him at *Tyburne*, who had by his pernitious *plotting*, cauſed King *Edward* the ſecond to be made away by an *Amphibologie*. A.C.1327.

Edvardum Occidere nolite timere bonum eſt.

To ſhed Kinh *Edwards* blood
Refuſe to feare I hold it good.

And

And the *Scottiſh Ragman* to be redelivered in the *Non-age* of this *King*, whereby the *Engliſh* laid claime to *Scotland*, together with their *Black Croſſe*, ſo that the People cried out

Væ pueris terræ, ſæpiſſime ſunt ubi guerræ.

Woe to the Land where Rulers age,
Is not mature to ſtop mens rage.

2. Notwithſtanding the *King* repaired this afterward by the *overthrow* of the *Scotts* at *Hallidowne Hill*, which wiped off their contumelious *Rime* made upon their *Victorie* over the *Engliſh* in his *Fathers* dayes, being this

Long Beards heartleſſe,
Painted Hoods witleſſe,
Gray Coates graceleſſe,
Make England thriftleſſe.

And alſo in taking their *King David* the valiant *Bruce's* ſonne Priſoner at *Nevils Croſſe*, in his abſence in *France* by the *Queene*, and placing in *Edward Balioll* to be *King*. 3. Againſt the *French*, by himſelfe and his Valiant ſonne *Edward* the *Black Prince*, he obtained eminent *Victories* at *Creſſay* and *Poyctiers*; In the laſt of which their *King John* was taken and brought into *England*. 4. He Founded the *Order* of the *Garter*, firſt quartered his *Armes* with *France*. In his old age was much abuſed by a Strumpet *Alice Pears*. 5. After he had ſeen the death of his *Victorious* ſonne *Edward* the *Black Prince*, he died peaceably at *Sheene* in *Surry*, leaving to ſucceed him his Grandchild, the *Black Princes* ſonne

A.C. 1378. 8. RICHARD the ſecond. 1. He miſled by his Favorite *Michael De La Poole*, and other *Sycophants*, incurres the *hatred* of his People. *John Wall* Prieſt, *Watt Tylor*, *Jack Straw* and *Jack Shepherd*, raiſe a Rebellion againſt him, which happily was quieted by the *Major* of *London's William Walworths* mortall blow, given *Watt Tylor*. 2. Thirteene *Commiſſioners* were appointed to ſee matters reformed, but it came to nothing. 3. An Invaſion of *French* with *twelve hundred* Ships under *Sayle* againſt *England*, by Gods providence were utterly

terly ſcattered. *John of Gaunt* his Uncle, Warreth ſucceſſively in *Spaine*, and himſelfe in *Scotland*. 4. He continues his hatred againſt the *Nobles*, executes diverſe of them, Baniſheth his *Coſen Henry* of *Bullingbrooke*, for his *freedome* to have things reformed; In his *abſence* ſeazeth upon his *whole eſtate*. *Bullingbrook* returnes when the King was in *Ireland*. The People flock to him; The King reſignes his *Crowne* to him, is committed to *Pomfred* Caſtle, there aſſaulted by *eight Aſſaſſines*, valiantly *kills foure* of them and ſo is ſlaine himſelfe.

2. WIthin compaſſe of this *Section* are *remarkable*, 1. The ſtrange *Uſurpation* of *Popes* to make *good*, or *diſanull* the Titles of *Kings*, and Demiſing of *Kingdomes* to *Farme*. 2. The bringing in of *Auricular Confeſſion*, and *Tranſubſtantiation*, not for *informing*, but *infatuating* Gods People. 3. The perſecutions of the poore *Waldenſes*, not for *deteſtation* of their Tenents (which they laboured not to examine) but out of a *Iealouſie*, leſt theſe mens *plaine dealing* ſhould diſcover their drifts, and marre their Markets. 4. The proteſtations of *Wickliff*, and his *followers*, againſt the *groſſe Superſtition* brought in by *Monkes* and *Friers*, in Doctrine and Diſcipline, notably ſcourged by *Jeffery Chaucer* the Learned and *Famous Poet* of thoſe times. 5. Laſtly upon *remiſſeneſſe* in Government, and neglect of execution of *Juſtice*, the *breaking out* of ſuch *Out-Lawes*, as were *Robin Hood* and *Little John*, with their *Comrades*, or ſtarting up of ſuch *Impoſtors* and *Villaines*, as were, 1. *William Longbeard* under *Richard* the *firſt*, a ſharp *reprover* of *Vice* and *Diſorders* in the *Common-Wealth*. Himſelfe at laſt being found to be a *Murderer*, that had *fleaed* a man, and a *Whoremaſter* that had uſed his *Concubine* in a *Church*, and a *Witch* that worſhipped at home a *familiar* in forme of a *Catt*. 2 *John Poydras* a *Tanners* ſonne of Exeter, that ſtood upon it that *Edward* the ſecond was a *changling* ſubſtituted in his Cradle for him, who was the right *Heire* to the *Crowne*. 3. *John Wall* a *Prieſt*. 4. *Watt Tyler*, 5. *Jack Straw*. 6. *Jack Shepherd*, with 7. *William Liſter* their

A prodigious Impoſtor.

Captaine

Captaine, would make all *Levell* without diſtinction of *King* or *Subject*, *Maſter* or *Servant*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Henry* the *ſecond* conſented to the Murther of *Thomas Becket Archbiſhop* of *Canterbury*?
2. The cauſe he ſuffered for, were *pertinent* to ſaint him?
3. Expiatory *Pennance* enjoyned for that *murder*, were fit for a *Prieſt* to propoſe or a King to undergoe?
4. *King Iohn* could forfeit his Kingdome to the *Pope*, or the *Pope* let it to *Farme*?
5. He were *poyſoned* by a *Monke* or dyed otherwiſe?
6. Queene *Iſabell* were not more to blame for proſecuting her Husband *Edward* the *ſecond*, then the King was for ſticking ſo cloſe to *Gaveſton*?
7. King *Richard* the *ſecond* were ſtarved to death, or barbarouſly Butchered by Sr *Peers* of *Exton*?

Lancaſtrians

Lancaſtrians.

DYNAST. V. SECT. II.

THus farre the *Plantagenets* have continued in an *unqueſtionable right line*; Now followes the diviſion of the Houſes of *Lancaſter*, and *Yorke*, three of each ſucceeding in their order. Of *Lancaſter* we have

1. HENRY the fourth ſurnamed *Bullinbrooke*. 1. This man backt his *uſurpation* of the Crowne by *Parliament*, Wherein *Iohn* the *Religious*, *Learned*, and *reſolute* Biſhop of *Carlile* openly *contradicted*, but could not be heard: whereupon the *Duke* of *Anmerle* his *Coſon*, Then the *Percyes* joyning with the *Scots*, and *French*, together with *Owen Glendore* and his *Welch*, make a ſtrong head againſt him. 3. But in the Battell of *Shrewsbury*, *Henry Hotſpurre* is ſlaine outright, *Douglas* the valiant *Scot* taken, but releaſed without *ranſome*; The Earle of *Worceſter* beheaded, *Owen Glendore* purſued by the Prince into *Wales*, and famiſhed there in the *Woods*. 4. The like *ſucceſſe* he had, in diſcovering and ſuppreſſing the *Earle of Northumberlands Rebellion*, with ſome *Nobles*, and the *Scots* his Complices. 5. Intending a voyage into the *Holy Land*, he is arreſted by an *Apoplexie*, acknowledged to his *Sonne* (who had *ſeized* upon his *Crowne* upon ſuppoſall he was dead) the *little right* he had to it: and ſo by his Death leaves it to his eldeſt ſonne, A.C. 1399.

2. HENRY the fifth of *Monmoth*. 1. At his firſt entrance, he caſhiered all his *diſſolute companions* that followed him when he was *Prince*: Reformes abuſes in the *Commonwealth*, growes upon the *Clergy*, but was Politiquely diverted by *Henry Chicheſly* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, to A.C. 1412.

imploy his forces for the recovering of his title to *France*. 2. Upon which he *enters* (having cut off *Richard* Earle of *Cambridge*, brother to the *Duke* of *Yorke*, who by Treaſon would have prevented it) takes *Harflew*, gave the *French* with the *oddes* of about ſix to one, an *admirable overthrow* at *Agencourt*, where more *Priſoners* were taken, then their ſurpriſers, whoſe *throats* were cut upon an after *Alarum* by *Robinet* of *Bonvill*. 3. In a Sea-fight before *Harflew* the *French* had another *extraordinary* overthrow. 4. He ſubdues all *Normandy*, and takes *Cane* and *Roane*. 5. The *Dolphin* of *France*, being in *diſgrace* by rifling his *Mothers* treaſure, and murthering *John* the young *Duke* of *Burgoyne*; an agreement is made that *Henry* ſhould marry *Katharine* the *Kings Daughter* of *France*, and ſo *ſucceed* him in the *Kingdome*. 6. This was *Proclaimed* and *Performed* accordingly: He keeps his Court at *Paris*, as *Regent*, with incomparable *Magnificence*; Returnes with his *Queene* into *England*, who is delivered of a Sonne at *Windſor*, upon which he is ſaid to have ſpoken *Prophetically*, *I Henry of Monmoth ſhall remaine but a ſhort time, and gaine much, but Henry of Windſor ſhall Raigne long and looſe all*. 7. In his returne into *France*, to reſcue his friend *Philip* Duke of *Burgoyne*, he ſickneth and *dyes* at *Bloys*, leaving his Sonne to ſucceed him, but of nine *Months* old.

A.C.1422. 3. HENRY the *ſixth* of *Windſor*. 1. His *Protector* was *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloceſter*. *Regent* in *France*, *John Duke* of *Bedford*. *Manager* of many *weighty* buſineſſes at home, *Thomas Duke* of *Exeter*, his three *Unkles*. 2. All went well in *France* (of which he was *Crowned King* in *Paris*) untill the Seige of *Orleance*, where *Ioane* the *Sheapherdeſſe* of *Lorraine*, put in with her *devices*, which wrought much *miſchiefe*, but at length ſhe was taken and executed. 3. *Mountecute* the valiant *Earle* of *Salisbury*, and the Lord *Talbot* failing, all things in *France* went to *wrack* till all was *loſt*. 4. *Humphrey Duke* of *Gloceſters* murther, the Kings Marriage with *Margaret* (poore King *Rayners* daughter of *Scicily*) with the Rebellion of *Blew-beard* and *Iack Cade*, weaken the affaires at home. 4. *Richard* Duke of *Yorke* ſets on foot his *Title* to the *Crowne*; got it by

Parliament,

Parliament, ſo farre forth as to be *Heire apparent* to *Henry*, who was taken Priſoner in the *Battle* at St *Albone*, but in proſecution of that *buſineſſe* he loſt his life, with his Sonnes, young *Rutland*. 5. Notwithſtanding at length *Edward*, *Richards* Sonne, the *right Heire*, overthrew the King in *Towton* field, and ſo recovered his *Due*.

2. FAlling in with theſe times may be obſerved. 1. That as *Popes* had depoſed *Kings*, now the *Councells* of *Conſtance* and *Baſill* depoſed Popes, and ſet other in their places, without the ſuffrages of *Cardinalls*. 2. The perfidious dealing with *Iohn Huſſe*, and *Hierome* of *Prague*, which the *Bohemians* then complained of, and yet ſticks to *Rome* as an indelible Character of *Antichriſtian cruelty*. 3. The ſucceſſe of uſurpations, which as moſt commonly they are undertaken, with treacherous *cruelty*, ſo ever they are attended with *Repinings*, *Inſurrections*, *Maſſacres*, and ending alwaies in *ſhame* and *confuſion*.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether
1. *Henry* the fourth for *Policy*, *Henry* the fifth for *Valour*, *Henry* the sixth for *Sanctity*, exceeded most of their Predecessors?
2. Those may be justly censured for *Traytors* that take up Armes against a manifest Usurper?
3. *Henry* the fourth, repented on his *Deathbed*, the wrong usurping of the Crowne?
4. *Henry* the *fift's* dissoluteness in his *youth*, experienced him the better to *governe*?
5. King *Henry* the *sixth*, were a better *Christian* then *King*?
6. His *Queenes* violent stirring, did not rather hurt then further his cause?
7. *Joane* of *Orleance*, were no other but as *Magdalone*, *Blewbeard*, and *Jack Cade* amongst us, a cheating *Impostrix*?

The Houſe of *Yorke*.

DYNAST. V. SECT. III.

THE *three* of the Houſe of *Lancaſter* having thus *Acted* more then their *parts*, *three* other of the Houſe of *Yorke* ſucceeded upon a better *Title*, of whom the *firſt* was

1. EDWARD the *fourth*. 1. He by main *Valour* over- A.C. 1461.
threw *Queene Margaret* and her Partizans that oppoſed his *Title*. 2. But by ſuddain Marriage at home with the *Lady Gray* a *Widdow*, when he had ingaged himſelfe by the *Earle* of *Warwick* to the *Lady Bona* of *France*; he exaſperated *Warwick* againſt him, who with much *bloud-ſhed* at length, *Uncrownes him*, and reſtores *Henry* againe yet living. 3. *Edward* by the Duke of *Burgoyne* recollects himſelfe, and with the help of his Brethren *Richard* of *Gloceſter*, and *George* of *Clarence*, (who formerly had taken part with *Warwick*) overthrowes *Warwick* with his *Complices*, and *kills* him in *Barnet Fields*, Impriſoneth King *Henry* againe in the *Tower*, where he is Murthered, moſt ſay by the Duke of *Gloceſter*; as his ſonne Prince *Edward* was afterward at *Tewxbury*, where the Houſe of *Lancaſter* had the laſt *overthrow*. In thoſe *catching times*, a *Jeſt* of one *Burdet* a Mercer in *Cheapſide*, telling his ſonne if he would ply his book, he ſhould be *heire* to the *Crowne*, (meaning his own houſe that had that Signe) coſt him his life. 4. He ſets on foot his Title to *France*, enters upon it with an *Army*, but comes to *Compoſition*, repreſſes the *Scottiſh incurſions* by *Gloceſter* his Brother, and brings them to ſuch *Tearms* as he liked. 5. *George*

Duke

Duke of *Clarence* his brother clapt into the *Tower* (ſome ſay for *Treaſon*, others from a *Dreame* the *King* had, that one whoſe name began with G ſhould *ruine him* and his *poſteri-ty*.) was ſhortly after found *drowned* in a *Butt* of *Malmeſey*. The King ſickneth upon this, (and 'tis thought) haſtned to his end by the ſame hand, and leaving the *Crowne* to his ſonne

See his Hiſtory excellently written by *M. W. Habington* Eſquire.

A.C.1483. 2. EDWARD the *fifth*, who of the age of *thirteene* comming from *Ludlow* to *London* to be *Crowned*, was *Trayterouſly* ſeazed on by his perfidious *Uncle*, the Duke of *Gloceſter*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Haſtings*. 2. *Gloceſter* gets himſelfe to be *Protector*, and under pretence of ſafe *Cuſtody*, mewes up the *King* with his younger Brother *Richard* in the *Tower*, procures himſelfe to be Proclaimed *King* by the name of

A.C.1483. 3. RICHARD the *third*. 1. He endeavouring to make a *League* with the *French*, was deſervedly rejected for his *Villanies*. 2. By meanes of Sir *Iames Terrill*, *Forreſt*, and *Dighton*, King *Edward* the fifth with his brother *Richard*, were Smothered in the *Tower* between two *Featherbeds*. 3. The *Biſhop* of *Elie* Doctor *Morton* put the Duke of *Buckingham* upon the *Plot* of *unkinging Richard*, and ſetting the *Crowne* on *Henry* of *Richmond*, then beyond the *Seas*: who to make good his Title, ſhould Marry with the Princeſſe *Elizabeth* King *Edwards* Eldeſt Daughter. 4. *Buckingham* looſeth his life in the *purſuit*, *Morton* eſcapeth to animate *Henry*, in the *proſecution*. 5. *Richard* plotted by corruption to have *Henry* made away, but to no purpoſe. His Queene *Anne* dies ſuddainly, to make way for his *plotted* Inceſtuous *Marriage*, with *Elizabeth* his Neece. 6. *Henry* of *Richmond* Lands at *Milford Haven*, the *Welchmen* and others flock unto him. 7. *Henry* and *Richard* meet at *Boſworth Field*, where the *Tyrant* (*after deſperate Valour ſhewn*) is ſlaine by *Henry* his *Corrivall*. How odious his Tyranny was to all, appeares ſomewhat by theſe *Rimes* made againſt his *Partakers*.

The Ratt, the Catt, and Lovell the Dogg,
Rule all *England* under the Hogg,

And

And Jockey of *Norfolke* be not too bold
For *Dickon* thy Master is bought and sold.

This put an end to the *bloody* contentions between *Yorke* and *Lancaster*. In which were Fought here in *England tenne* set *Battels*, *five* in *Henry* the *sixt dayes*. The *Battell* first of St *Albons*, 2. *Black-heath*, 3. *Northampton*, 4. *Wakefield*, 5. *Towton*, and so many more in the Raigne of King *Edward* the fourth 1. *Exham*, 2. *Banbury*, 3. The Battell of *Loosecoats*, 4. *Barnetfield*, 5. *Tewxbury*, besides this concluding Battle at *Bosworth*, which put a *period* to the Raigne of the *Plantagenets*.

2. COncurrent with this *Dynasty* were 1. the continued persecution of the *Waldenses*, and *Hussites*, which here in *England* had their share under the name of *Lollards*. 2. The Deposing by the *Pope* of *George Pogeibracius* King of *Hungary*, for Favouring them. 3. The base and blasphemous *Rosary* of the *Dominican Fryers*, set on foot by *Alanus de Rupe*, who sware that the blessed *Virgin* was Married unto him, whom he makes a *Midwife*, and a *Gossip*, to one *Lucia*, calling her sonne *Marianus*, which being worthily inveighed against, by our Mr *Fox* in his *Martyrology*, out of an old *Manuscript*, yet hath of late been set forth againe (with more *trash* of the same sinke) expressed with artificiall *Pictures*, and Dedicated to the Princes *Isabella Clara Eugenia*. 4. With these notwithstanding *contemporize*, the never to be forgotten, *Scourgers* of the *Turkes*, *John* and *Mathew Hunniades*, with the renowned *Scanderbeg*, and nearer home. 5. The *French* maintainers of the *Pragmaticall sanction*, and *Fortescue* a great *Assertor* of our *Lawes* with others.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3 Whether

1. *Edward* the *fourth* be more to be commended for his *Valour*, then censured for his *Lascivious Vanities*?
2. His *Death* were hastned by *sinister means*?
3. *Burdet* of *Cheapside* had not hard measure to be hanged for a *Iest*, concerning his *Signe* of the *Crowne*, which had no relation to the *Crowne* of the Kingdome?
4. *Edward* the *fifth* were *Smothered* in the *Tower*, or dyed of griefe and sicknesse?
5. *Perkin Warbeck* were a *Counterfeit* or really *Richard Duke* of *Yorke* conveyed out of the *Tower*?
6. It were likely that *Richard* the *third* had his Arme withered by the *Witchcrafts*, of the *Queene Mother*, and *Jane Shore*?
7. The horrid *Crimes*, and *deformities* he is charged with, were rather forged by *Malevolents*, then proved?

The

The *Tudors.*

DISTANCE VI.

THE fourteene *Plantaginets* thus expiring with *Richard* the *third*. Five *Tudors* take their *turnes* in this manner.

1. HENRY the *ſeaventh*, by Marrying *Elizabeth* the Eldeſt *Daughter* of *Edward* the *fourth*, unites both the Houſes of *Yorke* and *Lancaſter*. 2. He was much vexed by *Lambert Simnell*, and *Perkin Warbeck*, two *counterfeits*, ſet up by *Margaret* Dutcheſſe of *Burgoyne* King *Edward* the fourth's Siſter, but *wiſely* and *valiantly* he quitted himſelfe of them. 3. The *Corniſh* Rebells under *Michael Joſeph*, and *Thomas Flammoch* made a great *Head* againſt him, diſtreſſed *Exceter* and *Tanton*, but in the end, were overthrowne at *Blackheath* in *Kent*. 4. His cruelty in executing the harmeleſſe *Earle* of *Warwick* cannot be excuſed. 5. The *King* and *Queene* of *Caſtile* driven into *Waymouth* by a ſtorme, were entertained Nobly by Sir *Thomas Trenchard*, and afterwards by the *King*, with great Pompe. 6. His eldeſt ſonne *Arthur* married *Katharine*, *Ferdinando's* daughter of *Arragon*, and dyes not long after. 7. The King executes Penall *Lawes*, to the great grievance of the *Subjects*, by *Empſon* and *Dudley*, which at his death he repents of. 8. He was *buried* in the ſtately *Chappell* he built at *Weſtminſter*, where moſt of his ſucceſſors lye. His ſonne A.C.1485.

2. HENRY the *eight* ſucceeds. 1. Marries his brother *Arthurs* Wife *Katharine*, by a diſpenſation from the *Pope*. 2. He had Warres with the *French* and *Scotts*, who received a ſhamefull overthrow by the *Earle* of *Surrie*, in *Flodden* A.C.1509.

feild, with the death of their King, while our *King* was in *France*, where the *Emperour Maximilian* was in his pay, with this Motto ICH DEIN, *I ſerve*. 3. His favourites *Cardinall Wolſey*, and *Thomas Cromwell*, after much honour, were at length *cut off* by him. 4. Exceptions were taken againſt his *Marriage*, with his brothers Wife, and the *Popes dallying* with him in the buſineſſe, loſt him his *Supremacy*, and *Biſhop Fiſher*, and Sir *Thomas Moore* for ſtanding for it, loſt their *Heads*. 5. The Rebellions againſt him of Captaine *Cobler*, and the *Pilgrims* under pretence of *Religion*, were quickly appeaſed. 6. He is blamed for his *change of Wives*. Was the firſt that wrot himſelfe *King of Ireland*: ſet out a *book* againſt *Martin Luther*, and gained the title of *Defender* of the *Faith*. He grew in his latter *time* to be very *harſh* and *bloudy*. Dying he left to ſucceed him his ſonne,

Hen: 8.

A.C.1548 3. EDWARD the *Sixth*, by his wife the Lady *Iane Seymour*, who loſt her own life in his Birth, to preſerve her Sonnes. 1. He being *Crowned* in the 11th yeare of his Age, had for *Protector* his Unkle *Edward Seymour* Duke of *Somerſet*. 2. The *Scots* breaking their promiſe for the *Marriage* of the young *Queene* with King *Edward*, received a great overthrow at *Muskleborough*. 3. Three Rebellions againſt him, The firſt from *Cornewall* and *Devonſhire*, by *Humphrey Arundell*, and ſome *Popiſh Prieſts* and ſeduced *Gentlemen*, that diſtreſſed *Exceter*, The ſecond in the *North*, by *Ombler* a *yeoman*, and *Dale* a Pariſh *Clearke*, for *Religion*, The third by *Kett* the *Tanner* of *Norwich*, with his *Complices*, for *Incloſures*; were ſucceſſively extinguiſhed by his worthy *Chiefetaines*. 4. He excellently *purged* the *Church* from *Popiſh Superſtition*, and ſetled the true *Service* of *God*, and *Preaching* of his word. 5. The unlucky diſſentions of his *two Unkles*, the Lord *Protector* and his brother *Thomas* Lord *Admirall*, ariſing from the *ſiding* of their Wives, who ſhould take place, was the *Breakneck* of both of them: *Thomas* ſuffered for *Treaſon*, the *Protector* for *Felony*. Upon which the *Kings Death* ſoon followes; leaving by his will the *Lady Jane*, (the Duke of *Suffolkes* daughter)

to

to ſucceed him: but it prevailed not againſt the *Title* of his Siſter

4. MARIE, who eſpecially won her right by the *Norfolke* men. 1. Beheaded the *Lady Iane* with her Husband *Gilford Dudly*, and *Abettors*. 2. Upon her reſolution to Marry with *Philip* of *Spaine*, Sir *Thomas Wiat* dangerouſly *Rebells*, under pretence to oppoſe it, and enters *London* as farre as *Ludgate*, but was at laſt taken, and *executed*. 3. The Lady *Elizabeth* is accuſed, as acceſſary to *Wiats Inſurrection*, thereupon is committed to the *Tower*, afterwards removed to *Woodſtock*, but at *length* enlarged by the unexpected favour of *King Philip*. 4. Who proſecutes the *Quarrells* between *England* and *France*, takes St *Quintins*. The *French* recover themſelves, and get *Callice*, which ſtuck in the *heart* of Q. *Mary*, and with ſome other *diſaſters*, caſt her into a mortall *Melancholy*. 5. She was ridiculouſly reported to have been with *Child*, and ſome triumphing there was at *home* and *abroad* for her *deliverance*, But it was but a *Popiſh* invention. 6. *Cardinall Poole* was recalled and made *Arch-biſhop* of *Canterbury*. Her brothers *Reformation* which abrogated the Popes *Supremacy*, ſhe reſtored, with the reſt of that annexed *Idolatry*. 7. *Gardiner* of *Wincheſter*, and *Bonner* of *London* play the *Butchers*, upon the *Profeſſors* of the Goſpell. Arch-biſhop *Cranmer*, with the Biſhops of *Worceſter* and *London*, *Latimer* and *Ridley* were burnt at *Oxford*, with others of all *ſorts* and *conditions* otherwhere. 8. The *Dutches* of *Suffolke* miſerably flying to ſave her life. To all which *Troubles* and *Perſecutions*, the Queenes death after five years Raigne ſet a *Period*, and the moſt happy ſucceſſion of her Siſter A.C.1553.

5. ELIZABETH, who often ſolicited to *Marry* never conſented. 1. Shee baniſhed all *Popiſh Idolatry*, and *reſtored* the Purity of *Religion*. 2. Pope *Pius* the fifth, deprived her by his *Bull*, fixed to the Biſhop of *Londons* Gate, by deſperate *Felton*, but it proved but a *Calfe*. 3. The *Inſurrections* thereupon, of the *Earles* of *Northumberland*, and *Weſtmoreland* ended with the Ruins of the *Rebells*, as alſo in- A.C.1558.

See B. *Carletons* deſcription of them in a *Table.*

finite plots againſt her *Perſon* and *State* had the ſame *Iſſue.* 4. Her protecting of the *Low Countries*, overthrow of the *Invincible Armado* of the *Spaniards*, in the Sea-fight of 1588. Aiding *Henry* the fourth of *France*, to ſettle him in his *Kingdome*; Quelling the *Iriſh Rebells*, and ſuch eminent *Atchievements*, renowned her throughout all the *World*; inſomuch as the Proud *Turke* by an honourable *Embaſſage* acknowledged her *Excellency*, and deſired her *friendſhip*. 5. For her merciſull returning home certain *Italians*, that were taken Priſoners in the 88 *Invaſion*, ſhe was tearmed St *Elizabeth* by ſome at *Venice*, whereof one told the *Lord Carleton* (afterward Vicount *Dorcheſter*) being there *Embaſſadour*, that although he were a Papiſt, yet he would never pray to any other Saint, but that *Saint Elizabeth*.

2. WIthin the Compaſſe of this *Government*, may be obſerved. 1. The Proteſtations of Chriſtian *Divines* and *Princes* againſt Romes *Tyranny*, *Errours*, *Idolatry*, *Cheatings* and *Deluſions*, of which a neceſſary Reformation was began, and proſecuted. 2. The Politique *Plotts* and combuſtions in the *Councell* of *Trent* to *interrupt* and *fruſtrate* it. 3. The *cenſures*, *Treaſons*, and *Maſſacres*, inflicted upon them that any way ſtood for it. 4. In the mean while brave *Huniades* and *Scanderbeg* purchaſed immortall Glory, in their Heroicall *exploits* againſt the *Turke*, *Columbus*, and *Americus Veſputius* for diſcovering, *Cortez* and *Pizarro*, for Conqueſt of the *Weſt-Indies*. Our Sir *Francis Drake*, and Mr *Thomas Candiſh* for compaſſing the *Globe* of the World. 5. But the chiefeſt thing of all was the cutting of the *Combe* of the *Popes Supremacy*, ſo that it may be ſaid. As King *Henry* the ſeaventh *courted* him, King *Henry* the eight *Unhorſed* him: King *Edward* the ſixth *Baniſhed* him, Queene *Mary* indeed recalled him, and with ſome hot Waters revived him, ſo the *Heroick* Queene *Elizabeth* ſet him packing againe, And her Learned ſucceſſor King *James* hath ſo ſtab'd and *branded* him with his Penne, that his *Sonne* our Sacred King CHARLES, is too well *Catechized*, and throughly *grounded*

ded for permitting him to have any ſetling here, or countenance hereafter. To theſe times are referred the famous Sea-fight of *Lepanto*, and 88. wherein *Turke* and *Pope* felt Gods hand againſt them.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Henry* the ſeavenths ſureſt *claime* to the *Crowne*, were from his Queene *Elizabeth* the eldeſt *daughter* of *Edward* the fourth?
2. The executing of *Edward Plantagenet* the young harmleſſe Earle of *Warwick*, ill became a Statiſt, that profeſſed *Chriſtianity?*
3. Whether
   3. *Henry* the eight proved a better *Defender* of the *Faith*, by rejecting the *Popes Supremacy*, then retaining it?
   4. *Edward* the *ſixt's Reformation*, be free from the moſt and greateſt exceptions, that *Noveliſts* have made againſt it?
   5. The Martyring of *Proteſtants* in *Queene Maries* daies, were not rather through the bloudineſſe of ſome *Prælates*, then out of her own *diſpoſition?*
6. There were ground to ſuſpect, that *Queene Elizabeth* ever conſpired againſt her Siſter?
7. Her paſſing the *Statute* of *improvement*, hath not conduced more to the *benefit* of the *Church* and *Univerſities*, then the *Benificence* of many of the *chiefeſt Founders* put together?

The

The STVARTS.

DYNAST. VII.

THE *Tudors* breathing out their laſt in *Excellent Elizabeth*, STUARTS take their turne by an *Unqueſtionable Title*, as Lineally deſcended from *Margaret* the eldeſt Daughter of *Henry* the *ſeaventh*, of theſe we have enjoyed

I. *JAMES* the *firſt* of *England*, but *ſixt* of *Scotland*, *Rex Pacificus.*

1. He Attained the *Crowne* without the leaſt *Contradiction*, but greateſt *applauſe* of all. 2. For his *Conſtancy*, and admirable *Ability*, in maintaining the *Truth* of the *Goſpell* againſt *Popery*, Two *Treaſons* were plotted againſt Him, that of the *Prieſts*, *Watſon* and *Clarke*, with others *miſled* by them, and that *Prodigious project* of the *GUNPOWDER VILLANY*, Pope *Clement* the *eight* had formerly charged his *Cronies* here in *England* by a *Bull*, not to admit Him *King*, without a *Toleration* firſt obtained; But (God be praiſed) it lay not in his *Holineſſe* diſpoſing. 3. His exquiſite *Learning*, and exact judgement in *Divinity*, was eminently apparent, in the *Conference* at *Hampton Court*; in his *Publique Diſputations* in the *Univerſities*, and interpoſing his *Cenſure* in the weightieſt *Matters*; And laſt of all, in his excellent *Workes* ſet forth to the view of the *World* in one *Volume*. 4. Now as theſe admirable *Parts* of his, were a *Curbe* to the *Schiſmaticall* humours at *Home*; ſo his *Advice* and

Aide

Aide, availed eſpecially in compoſing differences *abroad* amongſt the *Reformed Churches*. To this end he ſent certaine *Select* and *Worthy Divines* to the *Synod* of *Dort*, and his *Letters* to *others*; whereby the world might witneſſe, how truly he ſtuck to his Motto REX PACIFICUS, He cauſed the *Bible* to be *Tranſlated* into *Engliſh* by Select Divines, and ſet forth more exactly then formerly it had been done. 5. And ſo this bleſſed *Peacemaker*, when He had *Peaceably* Raigned *Twenty two* Yeares and upward, in *Peace* departed in his Bed, leaving his *Peaceable Raigne* and *Vertues* to his SONNE

2. CHARLES the Firſt, &c.

Memorable

2. MEmorable things in *King Jame's* time ſeriouſly to be commended to *Poſterity*, are 1. The *Tranſlation* of the *Holy Scripture* into *Engliſh*, more accurately then it had been formerly performed. 2. The Conference at *Hampton Court* for the examining and ſetling *Church Diſcipline* againſt nibling *Sectaries*. 3. His ſending *Divines* to the *Councell* of *Dort*, and interpoſing for upholding *Truth* and *Vertue* againſt *Innovators*, abroad. 4. His quelling the *Popes* utmoſt force, drawn up by the *Ieſuits*, in poynt of *Supremacy*, ſo that ſince that *defeat*, we have little heard of it. 5. The ſetting forth of his *Works* concerning matters of *Divinity* and *State*, and ſending them to be *Libraried* in both his *Univerſities*, the like cannot be ſhewed of any *Prince* whatſoever. 5. His enlarging the *Priviledges* of the *Univerſities*, by granting them *Burges* in *Parliament*, and Augmenting the *Profeſſors* places in *Divinity*, *Law*, and *Phyſick*, with ample and magnificent *Additions*. 6. His *miraculous* diſcovery of the *Popiſh Powderplot*. And thereupon the contriving of the Oath of *Allegiance*, to diſcover true hearted Romaniſts from Traytors, and ſetting a day apart for ſolemnizing the remembrance of ſo admirable a Deliverance. 7. Laſtly in his time *brake* out that deſolating *Germane Warre*, which he endeavoured to *prevent*, but God hath reſerved to himſelfe wholy to extinguiſh, for which and the like Pacifications all true Chriſtians are bound to PRAY.

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

1. *Parſons Doleman* againſt King *Jame's* Title to the Crowne of *England*, were not as ridiculous, as perfidious?
2. *Learning* ever more flouriſhed in theſe *Kingdomes*, then in King *Jame's* and Queene *Elizabeths* dayes?
3. The like *Library* can be ſhewn, to that Erected by the Famous Sir *Thomas Bodley* in the *Univerſity* of OXFORD, throughout the World?
4. The *Beneficence* of Sir *Henry Savill* for *Mathematique Profeſſors*, or Mr *William Cambden Clarentius* for *Hiſtory*, or Sir *John Sidley*, and Dr *White* for *Philoſophy*, and of other for other *Faculties*, have not exceeded the *Liberality* of moſt former times?
5. The *Building* in theſe times for *private* or *publique Uſes*, have not *equalized* or *outvied* the Magnificence of former Ages?
6. *Diſcoveries*, *Plantations*, and *Trades* abroad, were ever more *frequent* or better *Thrived*?
7. Any *Nation* have proved more *ungratefull* for ſuch *Multiplied Bleſſings* then this of *Ours*, for which eſpecially, we now juſtly ſuffer?

3 Whether

INQUIRIES.

1. *Parsons Doleman* against King *James's* Title to the Crowne of *England*, were not as ridiculous, as perfidious?
2. *Learning* ever more flourished in these *Kingdomes*, then in King *James's* and Queene *Elizabeths* dayes?
3. The like *Library* can be shewn, to that Erected by the Famous Sir *Thomas Bodley* in the *University* of OXFORD, throughout the World?
4. The *Beneficence* of Sir *Henry Savill* for *Mathematique Professors*, or Mr *William Camden Clementius* for *History*, or Sir *John Sidley*, and Dr *Wiltie* for *Philosophy*, and of other for other *Faculties*, have not exceeded the *Liberality* of most former times?
5. The *Building* in these times for *private* or *publique Uses*, have not equalized or *avoid* the Magnificence of former Ages?
6. *Discoveries*, *Plantations*, and *Trades* abroad, were ever more *frequent* or better *Thrived*?
7. Any *Nation* have proved more *ungrateful* for such *Multiplied Blessings* then this of *Ours*, for which especially, we now justly suffer?

Concerning Hiſtory of Profeſsions,

As alſo, Naturall, Various, and Vaine Narrations.

1. FRom the *Hiſtories* of *Succeſſions* in *States* or *Families*, there will be an eaſy *deſcent* to the *Hiſtories* of *Profeſſions*, *Deſigning* the *Famous* men in all kind of *Faculties*.

2. Wherein a *briefe* may be taken of the *Lives* and *Workes* of
1. PHILOLOGISTS.
2. HISTORIANS
3. MATHEMATICIANS.
4. PHILOSOPHERS.
5. PHYSICIANS.
6. LAWYERS.
7. DIVINES.

3. Theſe make up the Seven courſes of the *Encyclopædia*, ſo much aimed at by *roaving Witts*, which catch at all, and take nothing, in regard they fixe not upon one certaine *Study*, and make not the reſt *ſubſervient* unto it.

4. PHILOLOGY takes up in its walke. 1. *Grammer*, 2. *Rhetorique*. 3. *Poetry*. 4. *Logicke*. 5. *Anagnoſticke*, or the

See Polanus de legendis Authoribus cum fructu. Alſted Encyclop.

method of reading *Authors* profitably. 6. *Critiques*, corrective, and directive. 7. *Didactiques*, or the *Art* of teaching others with *facility*, which we have learned by great *induſtry*.

Voſſius de Hiſtoricis.

5. HISTORY, the *Lives* of the *Ancient* and *Moderne Writers*, may be looked after in that particular eſpecially we deſire to be *informed* of, which is obſerved by diverſe of our *Chroniclers*, more fully by Mr *Iſaacſon*, and Sir *Richard Baker*.

6. For MATHEMATIQUES, the Lives of 1. *Arithmeticians*. 2. *Geometricians*. 3. *Perſpectiviſts*. 4. *Aſtronomers*. 5. *Geographers*. 6. *Architectoniſts*, or *Builders*. 7. And *Muſitians*, will yeeld matter to worke upon. And ſo

7. In PHILOSOPHY (as 'tis termed) thoſe that have written 1. *Metaphyſicks*. 2. *Pneumatology* or the doctrine of *Spirits*. 3. *Phyſicks*. 4. *Ethicks*. 5. *Oeconomiques*. 6. *Politiques*. 7. *Thaumaturgicks*, in working ſtrange *concluſions*, are almoſt innumerable, and therefore require the more painefull *ſearch*. After which among

See Zacutus Lucitan.

8. The *Phyſitians*, He that gathereth the *Hiſtories* of the 1. *Latines*. 2. *Greekes*. 3. *Arabians*, and *Jewes*. 4. *Paracelſians*. 5. *Galeno-chymicks*. 6. *Prophylactick*s, and 7. *Empericks*, ſhall find more to doe perchance then he expected. As alſo in the throng of

Melchior Adamus.

9. LAWYERS that have written concerning 1. *Lawgivers* and *Lawes* in generall. 2. Then *diſtinctly*, of the *Law* of *Nature*. 3. *Nations*. 4. Of the *Lawes* of the *Hebrewes*. 5. Of *Civill*. 6. *Canon*. And our 7. *Municipall Lawes*, great judgement will be required, upon repreſentation of ſo many in Hiſtory, to pitch upon the *beſt* to follow.

10. Laſtly DIVINITY requires a larger ſcope: for the *Hiſtory* of 1. *Naturall*. 2. *Chatecheticall*. 3. *Exegeticall* in Commentators. 4. *Polemicall*, in all ſorts of *Controverſies*. 5. *Syneideticall* for *caſes* of Conſcience. 6. *Propheticall* concerning *Preaching*. And 7. *Guberneticall*, Divinity for ſetling of Church *Government*, either of which, are diſtinctly handled by *Authors* of great *Learning*, & Piety, that worthily deſerve-

to

to be *Regiſtred* by them who intend to receive directions from them, neither are the 1. *Gloſſators*. 2. *Poſtillators*, 3. *Sententiaries*, 4. *Summiſts*, 5. *Gabaliſts*, 6. *Dictionariſts*, 7. Or *Conciliators* wholly to be rejected, eſpecially of thoſe, who have *exerciſed ſenſes*, to ſeparate the *pretious* from the *vile*, and (as one ſaid) to gather Gold out of *Enniu's* droſſe. Amongſt all which the *Hiſtorie* of the 1. *Pelagians*, 2. *Donatiſts*, 3. *Anabaptiſts*, 4. *Waldenſes*, 5. *Bannians*, 6. That of the *Tridentine* Councell, And 7. Thoſe of diverſe Subjects ſet forth by *Hoſpinian* in ſeaven volumes, are worthy of eſpeciall peruſall.

αἰσθητικὰ, γεγυμνασμένα. Heb. 5. 14. Ier. 15. 19.

1. THe *Firſt* ſort of *Hiſtory* (which by *Plinie* is tearmed NATURALL, deſcribeth 1. The *Heavens* with the fixed *Starres* and *Planets*, the *Eclipſes*, *New ſtarres*, or any other *changes* that have happened in them. 2. The *Elements*, Fire, Aire, Water, Earth, with the ſtrange *alterations* and *contingencies* in them. 3. The *Meteors*, with their fearefull *Stormes*, *Apparitions*, and *Prodigies*, recorded in all *Ages*. 4. The *Inanimate treaſures* in this inferior *Globe*, made up of *Earth* and *Water*, as *Pretious ſtones*, *Mettalls*, *Meneralls*, &c. 5. The *Vegetant* or *Growing Creatures*, as *Hearbs*, *Shrubbs*, *Trees*. 6. The Senſible, that have *motion* annexed, as *Beaſts*, *Fowles*, *Fiſhes*. 7. And laſt of all, the rare ſtructure of Mans Body, *peculiarly* called *Anotomy*. All which are compriſed in the *Hexameron* or *ſixt* daies Worke, under the *Titles* of *Heaven* and *Earth*, and *Sea*, and *all that is therein*, For contemplation of which (that ſhould mount our *ſoules* to the *Admiration* and *Celebration* of the *Omnipotent Creator*, and *preſerver* of them) *one* Day is ſet aſide of *ſeaven*, to be imployed eſpecially in the *ſtudy* of this *Grand Hiſtory*.

See the Catalogue of Sir *Francis Bacon* L. *Verulam*, and *Viscount* of S. *Albons*, propoſing no leſſe then 130 particulars in this kind. *Gerards* and *Perkinſons* Herballs &c. *Geſner*, *Aldrovandus*, *Topſell*, &c. *Laurentius*, *Spegelius*, *Crooke*, &c.

2. In a VARIOUS HISTORY no other *Method* is to be expected, but the noting of the *time* & *place* as things come to hand: In this kind may be taken, *Ariſtotles wonderfull relations*: *Ælians various Hiſtory*: *Valerius Maximus Memorialls*: *Hackluits Navigations*: Mr *Purchaſes Pilgrims*: *Wolfius Memorealls*: *Pancerollahs Nova reperta*, and *vetera amiſſa*-

miſſa, *Iohn Latius* of the *Weſt Indies*, &c. *Gallobelgicus Newes*, and all the reſt of the *Mercuries* and *Journals* that daily multiply in the ſame ſtraine, laſt of all

3. ROMANCE's or the *Baſtard* ſort of *Hiſtories*, may be noted not for any great *uſes* of them, but for manifold *abuſes* by them, 1. In waſting *pretious time* which might be better *imployed*, 2. In ſtuffing the *Fancy* and *Memory* with ridiculous *Chimerah's*, and wandering Imaginations, to the *excluding* or *ſtifling* of more ſerious and profitable meditations, 3. For *tranſporting* and *deluding* the *affections*, with languiſhing *Love*, impoſſible *attempts* and *victories*, ſtupendious *inchantments*, wherewith the weake Reader is often ſo taken, that he makes himſelfe (as it were) a *Party* in the buſineſſe, and *rejoyceth* or is *ſorry*, as matters are brought to ſucceed according to his *Fancy*, or otherwiſe.

See S. *Auguſtine confeſſ. l.1 c.23. Poſſivine Ieſuit. Biblioth. ſelect. l.16. §.4.c.3.*

4. Such *Brats* of *Invention*, and *Spawne* of Idle *houres*, are well moſt found to be, either, 1. *Rude*, or 2. *Endleſſe*, 3. or *Depraved*, 4. or *Superſtitious*, or elſe, 5. *Morall*, 6. *Politicall*, or 7. *Satyricall*.

5. *Rude*, thoſe may be reckoned, which neither ſavour of *Ingenuity*, *Language*, or *Invention*, as that of *Huon* of *Burdeaux*, *Valentine* and *Orſon*, *Arthur* of Little *Britaine*, *Fortunatus*, *ſeven wiſe Maſters*, *Foure ſonnes of Amon*, *Mervin*, *Gerilion* of *England*, *Bellianis* of *Greece*, and others not worth the naming.

6. Endleſſe may be accounted *Amades de Gaule*, *Palmerin*, and *Primalion* of *Greece*, the *Mirrour* of *Knighthood*, with the like, which though they may have ſome taking incitements to *Nobleneſſe* and *Valour*, yet continuing boundleſſe, by Conjuring up new *Spirits*, they lead the Reader like an *Ignis Fatuus* into an endleſſe maze, and leave him at length in a *Quagmire*.

7. To the *Tattle* of depraved *Romances* belong ſuch Peeces as we have of King *Arthur*, and his Knights of the *Round Table*, *Guy* of *Warwick*, *Bevis* of *Southampton*, to which may be added Father *Turpins Rolando* or *Orlando*, Sir *William Wallis* of *Scotland* and the like. Who although they were truely

Camden. Mills. Heylin in his Geog.

truely Famous in their times, and deserved an *Homer* or *Virgill* to set them forth, yet falling into the hands of *Illiterall*, and *sordid Monkes*, their *Stories* are so depraved, that the *Persons* are made *ridiculous*. And

8. What should we call the *Legends* of *Abdias Babilonius*, *James de Voraine*, and our *John Capgrave* (to omitt infinite others) but *superstitious Romances*, of whose impudency, and doltish forgery, their owne men complaine, yet *Dominus opus habet*. *Popery* must have such *props* to uphold its *policy*, and *hoodwinke* the *vulgar*, and therefore the like Wares are at this day set forth to sale by *Ribadineira*, *Thenast*, *Messengham*, *Yangas*, and our Miracle-mongers in *English*, where the stuffe is the same, though the dresse be neater, the cuts more artificiall, and a new glosse set upon it. In a different way from these,

Metaphrastes
Lippoman.
Lippelous
Melchior Canum.

9. The *wandring Knights*, *Spencers Fairy Queene*, Sir *Philip Sydnies Arcadia*, with other peices of the like straine may passe with singular Commendations for morall *Romances*, being nothing elfe but Poeticall *Ethicks*, that with apt *contrivance*, and winning Language, informe *Morality*. In which sense *Heliodorus Æthiopicall History*, and *Achilles Statius* his *Clitophon* and *Licippe*, were had in esteeme among diverse of the *Ancients*. And *Horace* tels us that *Homer* in his *Iliads* and *Odysses*, under those stories of *Achilles* and *Ulisses*.

----- *Quid sit pulchrum quid turpe, quid utile, quid non,*
Plenius, & melius Chrysippo & Crantore dicit.

Informes us better for our compleat behaviour, then *Chrysippus* or *Crantor*, or the *exquisite Athenian Philosophers*.

10. To *Romances* that poynt at Policy. *Xenophons Cyropædia*, Sir *Thomas Moores Utopia*, Lord *Verulams Atlantis*, *Barkleys* [illegible] *Fox*, diverse passages in *Chaucer*, and many other in the same kind may be referred. The vanity especially of the foure first kinds is wittily scourged by the

11. Satyricall

11. Satyricall *Romances* of *Don Quicſhot*, *Lazarillo de Tormes*, *Guſman*, *Pantagruell*, *Don Diego's* viſit of the *Inhabitants* of the *Moone*, and the like.

12. Concerning all which it were to be wiſhed, that 1. The *Ruder*, *Endleſſe*, *Depraved*, and *Superſtitious* were utterly aboliſhed, or reſtrained at leaſt from *Youth* of both *kinds*, for preventing of *Fantaſticall impreſſions*. 2. That the *multiplying* of new *Follies* (as that wild *Romance* of *Romances*) and *Pol Alexander* as *pernitious* as the former, were ſtrictly forbidden, and 3. That the *Morall*, *Politicall*, and *Satyricall*, might be permitted only to thoſe that can read them with judgement, and make uſe of them with *diſcretion*.

2. TO this pile of *Hiſtories* are *reducible*. 1. All *Catalogues*, as thoſe of *Geſner*, *Molanus*, *Draudius*, thoſe of *Libraries* and *Marts* continually increaſed. 2. All *Journalls*, *Navigations*, and *Diſcoveries*. 3. All *Jeſuiticall* and other *relations* of *ſtrange things* done in *China* or the like, which to continue the method (all along obſerved) may be ſhut up with theſe

INQUIRIES.

INQUIRIES.

3. Whether

1. Upon a *reſolution* to Study any *Faculty*, it would not doe well, to have an *Hiſtoricall Catalogue* of the *Profeſſors* that have been Eminent in it?
2. Sir *Iohn Mandevills* Travels, with the ſtrange adventures in them, or *Benjamin Tudelitanus Jewiſh Journalls* of multitudes of his Countrymen found abroad, deſerves the greater credit?
3. *Hartmanus Schedels*, *Men-monſters* inhabiting diverſe Parts of the World, or *Olaus magnus Witches* and *Giants* in the *Northerne Regions*, be the handſomer *creatures*?
4. *Giraldus Cambrenſis* relation of the *black Rock* under the *North-Pole*, or *Ferdinando's de la Quir*, of the *Civill* Inhabitants neer to the *South-Pole*, be the truer *Hiſtory*?
5. Prince *Meredith* of *Wales* diſcovered not the *Weſt Indies*, long before *Columbus* was borne?
6. The *Iriſh* St *Brendons Travels* to the Land of *Beheaſt* in the *Engliſh Legend*, or *Owens Travels* through St *Patricks Purgatory*, deſcribed by *Meſſengham* amongſt his *Iriſh Saints*, be the likelier Narration?
7. An *Index*, or rather *Ignis Expurgatorius*, be not more profitable, and proper for ſuch *deluſions*, then for *caſtrating*, and *caſtigating* ſuch Authors as relate diſliked *Truths*?

LAUS SOLI DEO.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions,

as they are Ordered in the *Eccleſiaſtical*, *Politicall*, and Britiſh Deduction, exhibiting the Names as they are changed in their ſeverall Claſſes.

The Names and Order of the 10 *Antediluvians before the Floud.*

Adam.
Seth.
Enoſh.
Cainan.
Mahalaleel.
Jared.
Enoch.
Methuſalah.
Lamech.
Noah.

The ten Noachians.

SEM.
Arphaxad.
Salah.
Heber.
Peleg.
Reu.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Sarug. Terah.
Nahor. Abram.

The Six Patriarchs between Abram *and the deliverance of the Iſraelites out of Ægypt.*

Isaac. Cohath.
Iacob. Amram.
Levi. Moſes.

The Sixteen Judges.

Oſhua. Jaer.
Othoniel. Jepthah.
Ehud. Izban.
Shamgar. Elon.
Barak *and* Deborah. Abdon.
Gideon. Sampſon.
Abimelech. Eli.
Tola. Samuel.

Kings over all Iſraell.

Saul. Solomon.
David.

The 20 *Kings of Judah after the diviſion.*

Rehoboam. Ioaſh.
Abiah. Amaziah.
Aſa. Uzziah.
Jehoſaphat. Iotham.
Jehoram. Ahaz.
Ahaziah. Hezechiah.
Athaliah. Manaſſes.

Amon.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Amon.
Ioſiah.
Iehoahaz.
Iehoiakim.
Iehoiachin.
Zedechiah.

The 19 Concurrent Kings of Iſrael.

IEroboam.
Nadab.
Baaſah.
Elah.
Zimri.
Omri.
Ahab.
Ahaziah.
Joram.
Jehu.
Jehoahaz
Joaſh.
Jeroboam.
Zachariah.
Shallam.
Menahem.
Pekaiah.
Pekah *of* Remaliah.
Hoſhea.

The Five moſt noted Worthies in the Captivity of Babylon.

DAniel.
Zerobabel.
Ezra.
Nehemiah.
Mordecai.

The 14 Chiefetaines after the Captivity of the Houſe of David.

RHeſa Meſullam.
Joanna Ben. Rheſah.
Judas Hircanus.
Joſeph.
Semer-Abner.
Mathias Ele.
Maath Aſermah.
Naggee.
Eſlah.
Nahum Maſheth.
Amos Syrach.
Mathathias Siloah.
Joſeph Junior.
Johannes Hircanus.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

The Five Maccabees, or Aſmonei.

MAthathias of Modin.
Iudas Maccabeus.
Ionathan.
Simon.
Iohannes Hircanus.

The Seaven Kings ſucceeding.

ARiſtobulus. I.
Alexander Ianneus.
Alexandra *or* Salome.
Hircanus.
Ariſtobulus. II.
Antigonus.
Herod Aſcalonita.

Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

The Twelve Apoſtles.

PEter.
Andrew.
Iames *of* Zebedee.
Iohn *his brother.*
Philip.
Bartholomew.
Thomas.
Mathew.
Iames of Alpheus.
Lebbeus or Thaddeus.
Simon Zelotes.
Mathias *choſen into the place of* Iudas *the Traytor.*

St Paul.

Of the 70 Diſciples we have the Commiſſion only, Luke 10. *but no certainty of their names.*

The

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

The names of the Seaven firſt Deacons ordained by the Apoſtles.

STephen.
Nicanor.
Parmenas.
Timon.
Prochorus.
Nicholas.
Philip.

POPES.

Good Biſhops 32.

LInus.
Anacletus.
Clement.
Evariſtus.
Alexander.
Sixtus.
Teleſphorus.
Hyginus.
Pius.
Anicetus.
Soter.
Eleutherius.
Victor.
Zephorinus.
Calixtus.
Urbanus.
Pontianus.
Anterus.
Fabianus.
Cornelius.
Lucius.
Stephanus.
Sixtus. II.
Dionyſius.
Fælix.
Eutichianus.
Gaius.
Marcellinus.
Marcellus.
Euſebius.
Miltiades.
Sylveſter.

Tollerable Arch-Biſhops 19.

MArcus.
Iulius.
Liberius.
Fælix II.
Damaſus.
Siriſius.
Anaſtaſius.
Innocentius.
Zoſimus.
Bonifacius.
Cæleſtinus.
Sixtus.

Leo

Leo Hilarius.
Simplicius.
Fælix. III.
Gelaſius.
Anaſtaſius II.
Symachus.

With theſe are ranked the 14 *that follow, under the Title of Patriarches.*

HOrmiſda.
Iohn.
Fælix. IV.
Boniface. II.
Iohn. II.
Agapetus.
Silverius.
Vigilius.
Pelagius.
Iohn. III.
Benedict.
Pelagius. II.
Gregorius M.
Sabinian.

Uſurping Nimrods 38.

BOniface III.
Boniface IV.
Deus-Dedit.
Boniface V.
Honorius.
Severinus.
Iohn IV.
Theodorus.
Martin.
Eugenius.
Vitalianus.
~~Adeodatus~~.
Donus.
Agatho.
Leo II.
Benedict II.
Iohn V.
Conon.
Sergius.
Iohn VI.
Iohn. VII.
Siſninius.
Conſtantine.
Gregory II.
Gregory III.
Zachary.
Stephen I I.
Paul.
Stephen IV.
Adrian.
Leo III.
Stephen III.
Paſchalis.
Eugenius II.
Valentine.
Gregory IV.
Sergius II.
Leo. IV.

Luxurious

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Luxurious Sodomites 40.

IOhn VIII. *aliàs* Pope *Joan.*
Benedict III.
Nicholas.
Adrian II.
Iohn IX.
Martin II.
Adrian III.
Stephen V.
Formoſus.
Boniface VI.
Stephen VI.
Romanus.
Theodorus.
Iohn X.
Benedict IV.
Leo V.
Chriſtopher.
Sergius III.
Anaſtaſius III.
Lando.
Iohn XI.
Leo VI.
Stephen VII.
Iohn XII.
Leo VII.
Stephen VIII.
Martin III.
Agapetus II.
Iohn XIII.
Benedict. V.
Leo VIII.
Iohn XIV.
Benedict VI.
Donus II.
Boniface VII.
Iohn XV.
Benedict VII.
Iohn XVI.
Iohn XVII.
Gregory V.

Ægyptian Magitians 40.

SYlveſter II.
Iohn XVIII.
Iohn XIX.
Sergius IV.
Benedict VIII.
Iohn XX.
Benedict IX.
Sylveſter III.
Gregory VI.
Clement II.
Damaſus II.
Leo IX.
Victor II.
Stephen IX.
Benedict X.
Nicholas II.
Alexander II.
Gregory VII.
Victor III.
Urban II.

Paſchalis 2.
Gelaſius 2.
Calixtus 2.
Honorius 2.
Innocent 2.
Celeſtine 2.
Lucius 2.
Eugenius 3.
Anaſtaſius 4.
Adrian 4.

Alexander 3.
Lucius 3.
Urban 3.
Gregory 8.
Clement 3.
Celeſtine 3.
Innocent 3.
Honorius 3.
Gregory 9.
Celeſtine 4.

Devouring Abaddons 41.

INnocent 4.
Alexander 4.
Urban 4.
Clement 4.
Gregory 10.
Innocent 5.
Adrian 5.
Iohn 21.
Nicholas 3.
Martin 4.
Honorius 4.
Nicholas 4.
Celeſtine 5.
Boniface 8.
Benedict 11.
Clement 5.
Iohn 22.
Benedict 12.
Clement 6.
Innocent 6.
Urban 5.

Gregory 11.
Urban 6.
Clement 7.
Boniface 9.
Benedict 13.
Innocent 7.
Gregory 12.
Alexander 5.
Iohn 23.
Martin 5.
Eugenius 4.
Fœlix 5.
Nicholas 5.
Calixtus 3.
Pius 2.
Paul 2.
Sixtus 4.
Innocent 8.
Alexander 6.
Pius 3.

Iucurable.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Incurable Babyloneans 20.

Julius 2.
Leo 10.
Adrian 6.
Clement 7.
Paul 3.
Julius 3.
Marcellus 2.
Paul 4.
Pius 4.
Pius 5.
Gregory 13.
Sixtus 5.
Urban 7.
Gregory 14.
Innocent 9.
Clement 8.
Leo 11.
Paul V.
Gregory 15.
Urban 8.

The ſixteen moſt known Kings in the Aſſyrian Monarchy.

Nimrod.
Delus.
Ninus.
Semiramis.
Ninias.
Arius *with other uncertainly named only.*
Sardanapalus.
Philip Belock.
Tiglah-peleſar.
Shalmaneſar.
Sennacherib.
Eſar-haddon.
Merodock Baladan.
Nebuchodonoſor.
Evilmerodah.
Baltoſar.

The 10 *Perſian Monarches.*

Cyrus.
Cambiſes.
Darius Hiſtaſpes.
Xerxes.
Artaxerxes.
Darius Nothus.
Artaxerxes Mnemon.
Ochus.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Arſes. Darius Codomannus.

In the broken Græcian Monarchy theſe 20 are reckoned as principall in the line of the Seleucidæ. after

ALexander *the Great.*
Antigonus.
Demetrius Poliorcetes.
Seleucus Nicanor.
Antiochus Soter.
Antiochus Theos.
Seleucus Callinicus.
Seleucus Ceraunus.
Antiochus Magnus.
Seleucus Philopater
Antiochus Epiphanes.
Antiochus Eupater.
Demetrius Soter.
Alexander.
Demetrius Nicanor.
Antiochus Entheus.
Triphon.
Antiochus Sedetes.
Alexander Gebenna.
Antiochus Gryphus.
Cycizenus.

The Line of the twelve Lagidæ *termed* Ptolomies *in Ægypt, from their firſt ſetter up.*

PTolomeus Lagus.
Philadelphus.
Evergetes.
Philopater.
Epiphanes.
Philometer.
Phyſcon.
Lathurus.
Alexander.
Auletes.
Dionyſius.
Cleopatra.

The fourteene Succeſſours of Alexander *the Great in* Macedon.

ARideus.
Caſſander.
Antipater.
Demetrius Poliorcetes.
Pyrrhus.
Liſimachus.
Ceraunus.
Meliager.
Antipater II.
Soſthenes.

Antigonus

Antigonus Gonatus.
Antigonus II.
Philip.
Perſeus.

The Romane Emperours according to their ſeverall Claſſes.

Pagans 40.

Julius Cæſar.
Auguſtus.
Tiberius.
Caligula.
Claudius.
Nero.
Galba.
Otho.
Vitellius.
Veſpaſian.
Titus.
Domitian.
Nerva.
Trajanus.
Adrianus.
Antoninus Pius.
Antoninus Philoſophus.
Commodus.
Pertinax.
Didius Iulianus.
Septimius Servius.
Caracalla.
Macrinus.
Heliogabalus.
Alexander Severus.
Maximinus Thrax.
Balbinus & Puppienus.
Gordianus.
Philippus Arabs.
Decius.
Tribonianus Gallus.
Valerian.
Galienus.
Claudius II.
Aurelianus.
Tacitus.
Probus.
Carus.
Diocleſian.
Conſtantius Chlorus.

Chriſtians Eaſterne Greekes 32.

Conſtantine *the Great.*
Conſtantius.
Julian Apoſtata.
Jovinian.
Valentinian.
Valens.
Gratian.
Theodoſius Magnus.

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Arcadius.
Theodoſius II.
Martianus.
Leo Thrax.
Zeno.
Anaſtaſius.
Juſtinus.
Juſtinian.
Juſtinus 2.
Tiberius 2.
Mauricius.
Phocas.

Heraclius.
Conſtantine 2
Conſtans.
Conſtantine 3. Pogonatus.
Juſtinian 2.
Philippicus Bardanes.
Anaſtaſius 2.
Theodoſius 3.
Leo Iſaurus.
Conſtantine 4. Copronymus
Leo 3.
Conſtantine 5. Irenes.

Upon the diviſion of the Empire between Arcadius *and Honorius, the ſonnes of* Theodoſius *the Great, as in the precedent Line are ſet downe the Succeſſours of* Arcadius *in the Eaſt, ſo in the Weſt ſucceed to*

HOnorius.
Valentinian.
Maximus.
Avitus.
Majoranus.
Severus.
Anthemius.

Olibrius.
Gliſcerius.
Julius Nepos.
Oreſtes.
Auguſtulus *outed by* Odoacer *King of the* Heruli.

Weſterne Frankes.

CHarles *the Great.*
Ludovicus Pius.
Lotharius.
Ludovicus 2.
Charles *the* Bald.
Lewis *the* Stammerer.
Charles *the* Fatt.

Arnulphus.
Lewes 4.
Conradus.
Henricus Auceps.
Otho I.
Otho 2.
Otho 3.

Henry

A Table of the Lines of Succeſsions.

Henry 2.
Conrade 2.
Henry 3.
Henry 4.
Henry 5.
Lotharius 2.
Conrade 3.
Frederick 1.
Henry 6.
Philip.
Frederick.
In all 25.

Concurrent with theſe were the 39 Greeke Emperours in the Eaſt.

Nicephorus.
Leo Armenius.
Michael Thraulus.
Theophilus.
Michael 3.
Baſilius Macedo.
Leo 2.
Alexander.
Conſtantine.
Romanus.
Nierphorus Phocas.
Iohn Zimiſces.
Baſilius 2.
Conſtantine 2.
Romanus Argyropilus.
Michael Paphlago.
Michael Calaphates.
Conſtantine Monomachus.
Theodora Porphyrogeneta.
Michael Strato.
Iſacius Comnenus.
Conſtantine Ducas.
Romanus Diogenes.
Nicephorus Botoniates.
Alexius Commenus.
Calo-Iohannes.
Emanuel.
Alexius.
Andronicus.
Iſaacius Angelus.
Alexius Comnenus.
Alexius *Whom theſe Latines ſucceeded.*
Baldwine *Earle of Flanders.*
Henry *his Brother.*
Peter Altifidorenſis.
Robert.
Baldwin 2.
Michael Paleologus.
Who recovered Conſtantinople againe from the Latines.

The

The Succeſſions in the Weſterne Empire continued in the Houſe of Auſtria.

ROdolphus Auſpurgenſis.
Adolphus Naſſovius.
Albertus Auſtriacus.
Henricus Lutzenburgenſis.
Ludovicus Bavarus.
Carolus 4
Wenceſlaus.
Rupertus.
Sigiſmundus.
Albertus 2.
Fredericus 3.
Maximilianus.
Carolus V.
Ferdinandus.
Maximilianus 2.
Rodolphus 2.
Mathias.
Ferdinandus 2.

Contemporary with theſe were the Greeke Emperours in the Eaſt.

ANdronicus Paleologus *ſenior.*
Andronicus Paleologus *Junior.*
Iohannes Paleologus.
Calo-Iohannes 2.
Calo-Iohannes 3.
Andronicus.
Mannel Junior.
Conſtantine XI. *Under whom Conſtantinople was taken by* Mahomet *the Turke Anno Domini* 1454.

Succeſſions in the Britiſh Hiſtory.

Imagined Samotheans.

SAmothes.
Magus.
Sarron.
Druis.
Bardus.
Longho-Bardus.
Celtes.

Elviſh

A Table of the Lines of Succeſſions.

Elviſh Albioniſts.

ALbion.
Galates.
Allobrox.
Paris.
Lugdus.
Francus.
Pictus. &c.

Britiſh Trojanes.

BRute.
Locrine.
Madan.
Mempricius.
Ebrank.
Brute-greeneſheild.
Leil.
Lud-Huddibras.
Bladud.
Leir.
Cordeela.
Morgan & Cunnedag.
Rivallo.
Gurguſtus.
Syſillius.
Jago.
Kinnimachus.
Gorbodug.
Ferrex *and* Porrex.

Britiſh Monarchs ſcarce acknowledged.

MUlmutius Dunwallo.
Belinus *and* Brennus.
Gurguintus.
Guintholinus.
Sicillus.
Kimarus.
Elanius.
Mornidus.
Gorboman.
Archigallus.
Elidurus.
Vigenius *and*
Peridurus. *Hence 33 named only untill.*
Helie *the Father of*
Lud, *from whom we have the name of* London.

Britiſh Tributaries to the Romanes.

CAſſibilane.
Theomatius.
Kimbaline.
Guiderius.

Arviragus.
Marius.
Coilus.

Britiſh Chriſtians mixed with Romane Pagans.

Lucius.
Severus.
Baſſianus.
Carauſius.
Alectus.
Aſclepiodotus.
Coil.
Conſtantine Clhorus.
Octavius.
Maximianus.
Gracian.
Conſtantine *of Little Britaine.*

Britiſh ſtrugling with invading Saxons.

Vortiger.
Vortimer.
Aurelius Ambroſe.
Uter-Pendragon.
Arthur.
Conſtantine 3.
Aurelius Conanus.
Vortiperus.
Malgo.
Careticus.
Cadwan.
Cadwallo.
Cadwallader.

Saxon Heptarchy in 7 petty Kingdomes.

Kent.
Suſſex.
Eſſex.
Eaſtangles.
Mercia.
Northumberland.
Weſt-Sax. *The particular Kings briefely poynted at.*

Saxon Monarches.

Egbert.
Ethelwolfe.
Ethelbald.
Ethelbert.
Ethelred.
Alfred *or* Alured.
Edward *the Elder.*
Adelſtane.
Edmund.

Edmund.
Eldred.
Edwye.
Edgar.
Edward *the younger.*
Ethelred.
Edmund Ironſide.

Daniſh Monarchs.

CAnutus.
Harold Harefoot.
Hardicanutus.
Edward Confeſſor.
Harold *ſonne of* Goowin.

Normans.

WIlliam *the Conqueror.*
William Rufus.
Henry Beucleark.
Stephen *of* Blois.

Plantagenets.

HEnry II.
Richard Ceur de Lion.
Iohn.
Henry III.
Edward I.
Edward II.
Edward III.
Richard II.

Plantagenets of the Houſe of Lancaſter.

HEnry IV.
Henry V.
Henry VI.

Plantagenets of the Houſe of Yorke.

EDward IV.
Edward V.
Richard III.

A Table of the Lines of Successions.

Tudors.

Henry. VII.
Henry VIII.
Edward VI.
Mary.
Elizabeth.

STUARTS.

James.
Charles.

A Table Alphabetically ſhewing where the Name or Life of any Perſon before mentioned is to be found.

A

Adam 2.
Abdon 17.
Abiah 25.
Abimelech 16.
Abram 8.
Adeodatus 91.
Adolphus Naſſovienſis 246.
Adelſtane 302.
Adrian 1. 96.
Adrian 2. 102.
Adrian 3. 103.
Adrian 4. 120.
Adrian 5. 129.
Adrian 6. 144.
Adrian Imperat. 199.
Agapetus 1. 84.
Agapetus 2. 106.
Agatho 92.
Ahaz 28.
Ahaziah 26.
Alexander Magnus 178.
Alexander Iannæus 46.
Alexander Salome 46.
Alexander Sebenna. 184.
Alexander Severus 202.
Alexander Bala 183.
Alexander 1. Pope. 69.
Alexander 2. 115.
Alexander 3. 120.
Alexander 4. 128.
Alexander 5. 136.
Alexander 6. 139.
Alectus 285.
Alfred. 300.
Albion 262.
Albertus 1. 246.
Albertus 2. 249
Amaſiah. 27.
Amon 30.
Amos Syrach. 39.
Amram. 12.
Anacletus 68.
Anicetus 69.
Anterus 71.
Anaſtaſius P. 1. 78.
Anaſtaſius 2. 81.
Anaſtaſius 3. 105.
Anaſtaſius 4. 120.
Anaſtathius 1. Imp. 218.
Anaſtathius 2. 223.
St Andrew the Apoſtle 59.
Antigonus Philippi 180.
Antigonus Ariſtobuli 46.
Antiochus Soter 180.
Antiochus Theos 181.
Antiochus Magnus 181.
Antiochus Epiphanes 182.

INDEX.

Antiochus Eupator 183.
Antiochus Entheos 184.
Antiochus Sedetes 184.
Antiochus Gryphus. 184.
Antoninus Pius 200.
Antoninus Philosophus. 200.
Arnulphus 232.
Archigallus 276.
Aristobulus 1. 46.
Aristobulus 2. 46.
Arphaxad 7.
Arthur 292.
Arviragus 280.
Arcadius 216.
Artaxerxes Longimanus 173.
Artaxerxes Mnemon 173.
Arses 174.
Asa 25.
Asclepiodotus 285.
Athalia 27.
Augustus Cæsar 190.
Aurelianus. 205.
Aurelius Ambrosius 291.
Aurelius Conanus. 293.
Azariahs 28.

B.

Barack and Deborah 16.
Bartholomew 60.
Baltasar 166.
Balbinus and Puppienus. 260.
Bardus 201.
Bassianus Caracalla 285.
Benedictus 1. 85.
Benedictus 2. 92.
Benedictus 3. 101.
Benedictus 4. 104.
Benedictus 5. 107.
Benedictus 6. 108.
Benedictus 7. 108.
Benedictus 8. 113.
Benedictus 9. 113.
Benedictus 10. 115.
Benedictus 11. 131.
Benedictus 12. 132.
Benedictus 13. 135.
Belinus 273.
Brennus 273.
Belus 160.
Beloch 163.
Bladud 269.
Boniface 1. 79.
Boniface 2. 84.
Boniface 3. 89.
Boniface 4. 89.
Boniface 5. 90.
Boniface 6. 103.
Boniface 7. 108.
Boniface 8. 130.
Boniface 9. 135.
Brutus 266.
Brute Greeneshield 269.

C.

Cadwan 294.
Cadwallo 294.
Cadwallader 295.
Cainan 3.
Calixtus 1. 71.
Calixtus 2. 118.
Calixtus 3. 137.
Caius Caligula 192.

Cambyſes 170.
Canutus 309.
Carus 266.
Caſſibilane 279.
Carauſius 285.
Caroticus 294.
Celeſtine 1. 79.
Celeſtine 2. 119.
Celeſtine 3. 122.
Celeſtine 4. 125.
Celeſtine 5. 130.
Celtes 261.
Chiefetaines of the houſe of David after the Captivity 38.
Chriſtopher 104.
Clement 1. 68.
Clement 2. 114.
Clement 3. 122.
Clement 4. 128.
Clement 5. 131.
Clement 6. 132.
Clement 7. 135.
Clement 8. 151.
Claudius 1. Imp. 193.
Claudius 2. 205.
Cubath 12.
Commodus 200.
Conon 93.
Coilus 281.
Coil 285.
Conſtantine Pope 94.
Conſtantinus Clhorus 207.
Conſtantine the Great 210.
Conſtantine Heraclii 287r
Conſtantine Pogonatus 222.
Conſtatine Copronymus 224.
Conſtantine Irenes 225.
Conſtantine the unhappy that loſt Conſtantinople to the Turke 224.
Conſtantine of Little Britaine
Conſtantine Arthurs ſucceſſour 293.
Conſtantius Imp. 211.
Conſtans 222.
Charles the Great 229.
Charles the Bald 231.
Charles the Fat 232.
Charles 4th 247.
Charles 5. 250.
Conrade 1. 232.
Conrade 2. 235.
Conrade 3. 238.
Cornelius 11.
Cordeilia 270.
Cyrizenus 164.
Cyrus 169.

D.

DAmaſus 1. 78.
Damaſus 2. 114.
Daniel 34.
Darius Hiſtaſpis 171.
Darius Nothus 173.
Darius Codomannus 174.
David 20.
Decius Imp. 204.
Demetrius Poliorceles 180.
Demetrius Soter 183.
Demetrius Nicanor 183.
Deus dedit Papa 90.

Didius Julianus 201.
Diocleſian 207.
Dioniſius Papa 72.
Diſciples 70.
Domitian 198.
Donus 1. 92.
Donus 2. 108.
Druis 259.
Dunwallo 273.

E.

EBrank 269.
Edgar 304.
Edmund 1. 303.
Edmund Ironſide 305.
Edwy 303.
Edward ſenior 301.
Edward 304.
Edward the Confeſſor 310.
Edward Longſhankes the firſt after the Conqueſt 322.
Edward 2. 323.
Edward 3. 323.
Edward 4. 331.
Edward 5. 332.
Edward 6. 336.
Egbert. 299.
Ehud 16.
Elanius 275.
Eli 18.
Elidurus 276.
Eldred 303.
Elizabeth Q. 337.
Elon 17.
Eleutherius 70.
Enoch 3.
Enoſh. 3.
Eſarhaddon 165.
Eſla 39.
Ethelwolfe 299.
Ethelbald 299.
Ethelbert 300.
Ethelred 300.
Ethelred 305.
Evariſtus 69.
Eugenius 1. 91.
Eugenius 2. 97.
Eugenius 3. 119.
Eugenius 4. 137.
Euſebius 73.
Eutychianus 73.
Evilmerodach 166.
Ezra 35.

F.

FAbian Papa. 71.
Fælix 1 72.
Fælix 2. 78.
Fælix 3. 80.
Fælix 4. 83.
Fælix 5. 137.
Ferdinand 1. 251.
Ferdinand 2. 253.
Ferrex and Porrex 271.
Formoſus 103.
Frederick 1. 238.
Frederick 2. 240.
Frederick 3. 250.

INDEX.

G.

Gaius 73.
Galba 195.
Galienus 205.
Gelasius 1. 80.
Gelasius 2. 118.
Gideon 16.
Gratian Imp. 214.
Gracian Rex 287.
Gorbodug 271.
Gorboman 275.
Gordianus 204.
Greeke Emperours concuring with the Westerne 241.
Gregory 1. 85.
Gregory 2. 94.
Gregory 3. 95.
Gregory 4. 98.
Gregory 5. 109.
Gregory 6. 114.
Gregory 7. 115.
Gregory 8. 122.
Gregory 9. 124.
Gregory 10. 128.
Gregory 11. 133.
Gregory 12. 136.
Gregory 13. 149.
Gregory 14. 150.
Gregory 15. 153.
Gurgustus 270.
Gurguintus 275.
Guiderius 280.
Guintholinus with his Wife *Martia*. 275.

H.

Harold Harefoot 309.
Hardicanutus 309.
Harold sonne of *Goodwin* 311.
Heber 8.
Heliogabalus 202.
Helie Rex 276.
Henry Auceps Imp. 233.
Henry 2. 234.
Henry 3. 235.
Henry 4. 236.
Henry 5. 236.
Henry 6. 239.
Henry 7. 246.
Henry 1. Rex Ang. 315.
Henry 2. 319.
Henry 3. 321.
Henry 4. 327.
Henry 5. 327.
Henry 6. 328.
Henry 7. 335.
Henry 8. 335.
Heraclius 221.
Herod 46.
Hilarius 80.
Hircanus 46.
Hezechiah 29.
Honorius 1. 90.
Honorius 2. 119.
Honorius 3. 124.
Honorius 4. 130.
Hormisda 83.
Hyginus 69.

INDEX.

I.

Iacob 11.
Iago 270.
Iair 17.
St Iames of Zebedee. 59.
St Iames of Alpheus 60.
James R. 340.
Iannes Hircanus 39.
Iared 3.
Ibzan 17.
Iehoram 26.
Iehoſaphat 25.
Iehu 32.
Iehoahaz 31.
Iehoiakim 31.
Iehoiachin 31.
Iepthah 17.
Innocent 1. 79.
Innocent 2. 119.
Innocent 3. 123.
Innocent 4. 127.
Innocent 5. 129.
Innocent 6. 133.
Innocent 7. 136.
Innocent 8. 138.
Innocent 9. 151.
Ioanna Ben Rheſia 38.
Ioaſh 27.
St Iohn the Apoſt. 60.
Iohn Hircanus 43.
Iohn R. Ang. 321.
Iohn P. 1. 83.
Iohn 2. 84.
Iohn 3. 85.
Iohn 4. 90.
Iohn 5. 93.
Iohn 6. 93.
Iohn 7. 94.
Iohn 8. 101.
Iohn 9. 102.
Iohn 10. 104.
Iohn 11. 105.
Iohn 12. 105.
Iohn 13. 106.
Iohn 14. 107.
Iohn 15. 108.
Iohn 15. 109.
Iohn 16. 109.
Iohn 18. 112.
Iohn 19. 112.
Iohn 20. 113.
Iohn 21. 129.
Iohn 22. 131.
Iohn 23. 136.
Ionathan Maccab 43.
Ioſeph 38.
Ioſeph junior 39.
Ioſiah 30.
Ioſua 15.
Iotham 28.
Iovinian 213.
Iſaac 11.
Iudas Hircanus 48.
Iudas Macab. 42.
Iulius Cæſar 189.
Iulian Apoſtat 213.
Iulius Pap. 1. 77.
Iulius 2. 142.
Iulius 3. 146.
Iuſtinus 1. 218.
Iuſtinus 2. 219.
Iuſtinian 1. 219.

Iustinian 2. 223.

K.

Kimbelline 280.
Kinnimachus 271.
Kimarus 275.
King of the ten Tribes 32.
Kings of Little Britaine omitted 297.

L.

Lamech 4.
Lando 105.
Laer 270.
Lebbeus 61.
Leil 269.
Leo Thrax Imp. 217.
Leo Isaurus 224.
Leo 3. 225.
Leo Pap. 1. 79.
Leo 2. 92.
Leo 3. 96.
Leo 4. 98.
Leo 5. 104.
Leo 6. 105.
Leo 7. 106.
Leo 8. 107.
Leo 9. 114.
Leo 10. 143.
Leo 11. 151.
Levi 12.
Liberius 78.
Linus 67.
Locrine 268.
Longobardus 261.
Lotharius 1. 230.
Lotharius 2. 237.
Lucius P. 1. 72.
Lucius 2. 119.
Lucius 3. 121.
Lucius Rex 284.
Lud 276.
Lud-huddibras 269.
Ludovicus Pius 1. 230.
Ludovicus 2. 231.
Ludovicus Balbus 3. 231.
Ludovicus 4. 232.
Ludovicus Bavarus 5. 247.

M.

Maath Asermah 39.
Madan 268.
Magus 258.
Mahalaleel 3.
Malgo 293.
Macedonians Kings after *Alexander*. 180.
Macrinus 202.
Manasses 30.
Marcus 77.
Marcellus 73.
Marcellus 2. 147.
Marcellinus 73.
Martinus 1. 91.
Martinus 2. 103.
Martinus 3. 106.
Martinus 4. 130.
Martinus 5. 136.
Martianus Imp. 217.
Mathathias 42.

INDEX.

Mathathias Siloah. 39.
St Mathew 60.
St Mathias 61.
Mathias Eli 38.
Mathias Imp. 252.
Marius 281.
Q. Mary 337.
Mauritius 220.
Maximinus Thrax 203.
Maximilian 1. 250.
Maximilian 2. 251.
Maximianus or
Maximus R. 286.
Mempricius 268.
Merodach Baladan 165.
Methuſalah. 4.
Miltiades 74.
Morgan 270.
Morindus 275.
Mordecai 36.
Moſes 12.

N.

NAbuchodonoſor 165.
Nagge 39.
Nahar 8.
Nehemiah 35.
Nero 194.
Nerva 198.
Nicanor 64.
Nicholas 64.
Nicholas 1. 102.
Nicholas 2. 115.
Nicholas 3. 129.
Nicholas 4. 130.
Nicholas 5. 137.
Nimrod 160.
Ninus 161.
Ninias 162.
Noah 4.

O.

OChus 174.
Octavius 286.
Otho 1. 195.
Otho 2. 233.
Otho 3. 234.
Otho 4. 234.
Othoniel 15.

P.

PArmenas 64.
St Paul 61.
Paulus P. 1. 95.
Paulus 2. 138.
Paulus 3. 145.
Paulus 4. 147.
Paulus 5. 152.
Paſchalis 1. 97.
Paſchalis 2. 117.
Pelagius 1. 85.
Pelagius 2. 85.
Peleg 8.
Pertinax 201.
St Peter 58.
St Philip 60.
Philip Evang. 64.
Philippus Arabs 204.
Philippicus Bardanes 223.
Philippo 239.
Phocas 221.

INDEX.

Pius P 1. 69.
Pius 2. 137.
Pius 3. 139.
Pius 4. 148.
Pius 5. 148.
Pontianus 71.
Probus 206.
Prochorus 64.
Ptolomeys or *Lagidæ*. 179.

R.

Reu 8.
Rehoboam 24.
Rheſa Meſullam 38.
Richard 1. 320.
Richard 2. 324.
Richard 3. 332.
Rivallo 270.
Rodulphus 1. 245.
Rodulphus 2. 252.
Romanus 104.
Rupertus 248.

S.

Sabinian 87.
Salah 8.
Samothes 258.
Sampſon 17.
Samuel 18.
Sardanapalus 162.
Sarron 259.
Sarug 8.
Saul 19.
Seleucus Nicanor 180.
Seleucus Callinicus 181.
Seleucus Ceraunus 181.
Seleucus Philopater 182.
Sem 7.
Semel-Abner 38.
Semiramis 161.
Sennacherib 164.
Severus 284.
Septimius Severus 201.
Sergius 1. 93.
Sergius 2. 98.
Sergius 3. 104.
Sergius 4. 112.
Seth 2.
Severinus 90.
Shalmaneſer 164.
Shamgar 10.
Sicillius 275.
Sigiſmundus 249.
Simon Macab. 43.
Simon Zelotes 61.
Simplicius 80.
Siricius 78.
Sixtus P. 1. 69.
Sixtus 2. 72.
Sixtus 3. 79.
Sixtus 4. 138.
Sixtus 5. 149.
Solomon 21.
Soter 70.
Stephanus 1. 72.
Stephanus 2. 95.
Stephanus 3. 96.
Stephanus 4. 97.
Stephanus 5. 103.
Stephanus 6. 103.
Stephanus 7. 105.
Stephanus 8. 106.

Stephanus 9. 115.
Stephen Deacon 64.
K. *Stephen* 316.
Sylverius 84.
Sylvester 1. 74.
Sylvester 2. 111.
Sylvester 3. 114.
Symmachus 81.
Syricius 78.
Syfillius 270.

T.

Tacitus 206.
Terah 8.
Teleſphorus 69.
Theodoſius M. 215.
Theodoſius 2. 216.
Theodoſius 3. 223.
Theomantius 280.
Theodorus 1. 91.
Theodorus 2. 104.
St *Thomas* 60.
Tiberius 1. 191.
Tiberius 2. 220.
Timon 64.
Titus 197.
Tiglalath Peleſar. 163.
Tola 17.
Trajanus 198.
Tribonianus Gallus. 204.
Tryphon 184.

U.

Valens 214.
Valentinian 214.
Valerian 205.
Valentine P. 98.
Veſpaſian 196.
Victor 1. 70.
Victor 2. 114.
Victor 3. 117.
Vigenius R. 276.
Vigilius 84.
Vitellius 196.
Vitalianus 91.
Vortiger 290.
Vortimer 291.
Vortiporus 293.
Urbanus 1. 71.
Urbanus 2. 117.
Urbanus 3. 122.
Urbanus 4. 128.
Urbanus 5. 133.
Urbanus 6. 134.
Urbanus 7. 150.
Urbanus 8. 153.
Uterpendragon. 292.
Uzziah. 28.

W.

Weſterne Emperours Goncurrent with the Eaſterne Greekes 241.
Wenceſlaus 248.
William the Conquerour 313.

William Rufus. 314.

X.

Xerxes. 172.

Z.

Zachary 95.
Zedechiah 31.
Zeno 217.
Zepherinus 70.
Zerobabel 35.
Zosimus 79.

An Index of ſome things of eſpeciall Note in the former Compendium.

A.

ADAMS ſtory fraught with ridiculous fables p. 2.

Abraham fondly ſuppoſed to be the author of the book *Ietzira*. 9.

Adrian the Emperour intended to build a Church for the Chriſtians without Images. 199.

As alſo did *Alexander Severus* his ſucceſſour. 202.

Adrian 4. a Pope was choaked with a fly. 120.

Alexander 3d betrayes the Emperour to the *Saracens*. ib.

Alexander the 6. a Divell incarnate. 139.

In *Alberts* of *Auſtria's* government of the Empire ſeaven things of note. 246.

Albion the Giant vanquiſhed by *Hercules*. 262.

Agencourt victory. 324.

Amphictions Magna Charta for Græcian liberties. 19.

Anubis Temple razed in Rome for abuſing the Lady *Paulina*. 55.

Pope *Anterus* care for regiſtring Martyrs. 71.

Anaſtaſius the Pope Excommunicates *Anaſtaſius* the Greeke Emperour. 81.

Apoſtles Lives and Acts 37.

Androgeus betrayes his country. 279.

Adelſtanes rare preſent ſent him by forraigne Princes. 302.

Arthurs valour and Acts. 292.

Arviragus Hector of Britaine. 282.

Athanaſius Creed compiled in Rome 77.

Artaxerxes Mnemon multitude of Children. 174.

Avignion the Popes ſeat of Reſidence for 70 years. 131.

St *Audry*. 298.

Auſtines Oake in Worceſter ſhire. 294.

Agapetus plots the Tranſlating the Empire from the French to *Otho Magnus* the Germane. 109.

B.

Balaam, *Job*, and *Iethro* ſaid to have diverſly cenſured Moſes. 13.

Bards and their eſteeme. 260.

Barons

Barons Warres. 323.
Bagoas King-making amongſt the Perſians 174.
Baptizing by Heretiques whether to be repeated. 72.
Bellarmines complaint of the 10th Century 108.
Beloch thought to be that King of Ninivy who was humbled by *Iona's* preaching 163.
Berenices haire made an Aſteriſme. 181.
Beliſarius ill requitall for eminent ſervice. 219.
Bills not to be raſhly paſſed by Princes without due peruſall. 216.
Bladuds artificiall wings faile him 269.
Good Biſhops Popes. 67.
Baſtards by Queens made Biſhops. 106.
Biſhops martyred in Queen *Maries* daies. 331.
The Biſhop of Carleil contradicts in Parliament *Henry* the 4th uſurpation. 337.
Blaſphemies of *Iulius* the third. 146.
Bloudy Controverſies. 243.
Boniface's the 7th Sacriledge and Symony. 108.
Boniface the 8. notable cheating his predeceſſor out of his place. 130.
Boniface the 9th could neither ſing nor ſay. 135.
A Braſen head Pope *Sylveſter* the 2ds Oracle. 126.
Brazutus a mercenary poyſoner. 114.
Warres of *Bohemia*. 253.
Broughtons obſervation upon the names of the Antediluvian Patriarchs. 43.
Burdetts harmeleſſe jeſt upon his own ſigne of the Crowne made capitall. 328.

C.

Caligula's ſottiſh Courtiers. 193.
His ſpoyles of the Ocean. 280.
Cadwallader the laſt Brittiſh King. 292.
Julius Cæſar Victorious in his Battles. 189.
The varieties concerning the time of Chriſt 's Birth, how by ſome reconciled. 190.
His Actions and ſayings reduced to certain heads. 50.
Contéporaries with him. 55.
Clementines forged. 68.
Difference concerning *Conſtantines* Baptizing. 74.
His donation ſuppoſititious 96.
Pope *Conſtantines* the firſt Feet firſt kiſſed by *Juſtinian* the Emperour. 94.
Conſtans a Nunne by the

Popes Diſpenſation Married to the Emperour *Henry* the ſixth. 122.

Popes ſucceſſively Conjurers, from *Sylveſter* the ſecond. 111.

Conſtans the Monothelites pretence to make *Rome* glorious by Plundering it. 222.

Cardinals Hatts brought in with the Inquiſition and Scicilian Veſpers. 240.

Cuſhions from *Sardanapalus*. 162.

Chriſtianity when firſt planted in *Brittaine*, 287.

Codingham Nunns diſfigure themſelves to preſerve their Chaſtity. 300.

Conſtantinople taken by the *Turke*. 254.

Liberty of Conſcience granted by *Ferdinand* the firſt, 251.

Conſecrated things not to be alienated, 315.

Cyrill the Greeks Revelations 125.

The Churches cheife vigour. 226.227.

Conſtantine the great carried 12 Baskets full of earth to the Founding of St *Peters* Church in *Rome*, 74.

D.

Davids Infirmities, 21.

Daniels Prophecy of what extent, and the fragments added to it, 34.

The *Dove* in the *Babylonian* Enſigne *Jer.* 25.38, 162.

The *Divels* policy in advancing men of parts, 201.

Druides power and manners, 259.

The names of the ſeventy *Diſciples* not known, 63.

The ſeven firſt *Deacons* deſcribed, 64.

Depoſing of Popes in the Councells of *Piſa*, *Conſtance*, and *Baſill*, 140.

Dominicans & Franciſcans confirmed by *Honorius* the third, 124.

Dunwallo the firſt crowned King of *Brittane* appoynted Sanctuaries, 272.

St *Dunſtanes* pranks, 304.

Danes Maſſacre, 305.

Duell between *Edmond Ironſide* and *Canutus* *Ib.*

E.

STirres concerning the time of keeping *Eaſter*, 69.70.

Egbert turnes the Britiſh Heptarchy into a Monarchy 299.

Ecebolius the turne-coat *Julian* the Apoſtates maſter, 212.

England whence named, 294, & 299.

Interdicted

Interdicted six yeares, 3 moneths and 16 dayes by *Innocent* the third, 123.

Held in Fee-Farme from the Pope at the yearely rent of 1000 Markes *per annum*, 321.

Pope *Eleutherius* acknowledgeth King *Lucius* to be Christ's Vicar in his owne kingdom, 70.

Elias said to reside with *Henoch* in Paradice whence *Adam* was excluded to be produced a witnesse against Anti-Christ, *Rev.* 11. 4.

A Letter from him came to *Jehoram* seven yeares after his Assumption, 26.

Epiphanes a Type of Anti-Christ, 182

The *Ile* of *Elie* whence named, 276.

The Empire at one time had 30 Competitors, 205.

Exceter how advanced to a Bishoprick, 303.

Edward 1, slights the Popes Supremacy, 322.

Q. *Elizabeth* Sainted by a Papist, 338.

F.

FLourishing of the cheife Fathers and Councells against the grād Heresies, 81.

Formosus deformed usage, 103.

Foure orders of Begging Fryers by whom patronized, 127.

Frederick the second, six times excommunicated, 240

Fredericks the 1, strange memory, 239.

G.

GAius the publisher of St *Iohn's* Gospell, and Epistles, 60.

Galene Antoninus Physition, 200.

Garters Order by whom began, 334.

Garesims Antitemple, 38.

Gelasius Index expurgatorius, 80.

George the Arian B. of *Alexandria*, thought by some to be our St *George*, 212.

Glamorgan whence named 270.

Godina the Countesse freeing *Coventry* by Ryding naked through it, 310.

The tale of *Glas* the Gyant raised by St *Patrick* from the dead and Baptized, 263.

The using of a burning-glasse for a blinding-glasse, 94.

Bizantium delivered by *Proclus* Burning-Glasse, 218.

Gnostiques Fables of *Adam* and his Progeny, 2.

Gregory the 2. Author of

the Dialogues, 224.
Gooſe-Feaſt of the Romanes, 274.
Faction of *Guelphes* and *Gibilines*, 124.
Guy of Warwick, 302.

H.

HArmony between the Hebrew and punick Tongue, 15.
Heads of all ſorts of Hiſtories, 1.
Mr *Sampſon Heles* conceipt of the Combat between *Abel* and the Serpent that ſeduced his Mother, 2.
Henry the 4th Emperour Victorious in 62 Battles denyed a Clearkſhip in a houſe of his owne Foundation, 236.
Henry the 5th marryed to *Maud* Daughter of our King *Henry* the 1. 237.
Hannibals death. 182.
Heliodorus intertaine for attempting to ſeaze on the Treaſure of the Temple of *Jeruſalem*. *Ib.*
Hermit the firſt upon what occaſion 72.204.
Herods barbarous dealing with young *Ariſtobulus* and *Mariamne* his owne wife. 48.
Pope *Honorius* a Monothelite. 90.
Pope *Hildebrands* doings. 115.
The reſolution of the Mother of John *Hircanus*. 43.
Hocktide, when and how brought in. 310.

I.

I*Addus* the High Preiſt pacifying of *Alexander* the Great. 39.
Memorable paſſages in King *Iames* his Raigne. 342.
Ieruſalems ruine foretold by prodigies. 65.
Ieremies hiding of the Ark and holy Fire. 36.
Ieſuits ancienter then *Ignatians*. 133.
Inventers of Manufactures and Trades. 6.
Iob, whether *Iobab* Gen. 36.33. 13.
Ioane Pope. 101.
Ioane of *Orleance* her carryage and ſucceſſe. 328.
John the 13th's intollerable exorbitancies. 106.
Ionithus ſaid to be the 4th Sonne of *Noah*, and *Nimrods* Tutor. 7.
Irelands ſubduing. 320.
Queene *Iudith* Marryed to a Forreſter. 300.
Iulian the Apoſtata at firſt a Lecturer. 212.
KIngs of *Iſrael* Concurrēt with the line of *Iudah* with their Characters. 32.

Kingdoms Founders termed by the Heathen Saturnes, their ſetlers *Iupiters*, and their defendors, and Inlargers *Herculeſſes*. 161.

In *Kinbellines* 23ᵈ yeare our SAVIOUR is ſaid to be Borne. 280.

Kings-Evill firſt Cured by *Edward* the Confeſſor. 311.

L.

EAting of *Lampreſſe* the death of King *Henry* the firſt. 316.

Laterane Pallace whence named. 74.

Sᵗ *Laurence* Broyled on a Gridyron. 205.

Popiſh *Legends* cenſured. 349.

Pope *Liberius* ſubſcribes to *Arianiſme*. 78.

Pope *Leo* 1. ſtayes *Genſerick* and *Atylas* from Plundering *Rome*. 79.

Letanies when inſtituted. 80.

Leolines the Welches complement to *Edward* the Elder. 301.

Lilla a faithfull Subject, tooke off by interpoſing his owne body the ſtab intended to kill his maſter K. *Edwin*. 298.

When *London* had its name. 276.

M.

MAccabeus Motto in his Standard. 42.

Magick of diverſe ſorts and from whence. 260. 176.

Pope *Marcellus* ſtifled in a Stable. 73.

Marcellinus Sacrificeth to Idols. *Ib.*

Mahumets Alcaron. 221.

Maſorah of the *Jewes* whē begun and by whom. 35.

Madam *Mayoriaz* pranks and Pope-making. 104. 105.

Maximinus large dyet & Barbarouſneſſe. 203

Queene *Maries* Motto 247.

Maximilian under pay of K. *Henry* 8ᵗʰ with the Motto of *Ich dein*. 336.

Maurus Arch-Biſhop of *Ravenna* Excommunicates the Pope 91.

Macedons various Princes. 186

Mice diſable *Senacheribs* Archers. 164.

Miltiades victory over *Darius* regiſtred by 300 Hiſtorians. 172.

NOahs diverſe names among the Heathen. 5.

The forged names of his Daughters in Law. 7.

Nimrods purpoſe in building *Babel* diverſly cenſured. 160.

not

Not *Nimrod* but *Aſhur* built *Ninivie contra Junium*, Gen. 10. 11. *Ib.*

A *Nicene* Canon forged by Popes to uphold Supremacy. 82.

Changing of Popes names when began. 98.

O.

O*Deds* effectuall Sermon redeeming 200000. Captives. 29.

Olo Purn the Apoſtle to the *Chinois*. 60.

Olympiads of the *Greeks*. 19.

Onias mock-Temple in *Ægypt*. 44.

Original of Idolatry 161.

Ordalium put upon Queen *Emma* to paſſe blindfold betwixt nine glowing Coulters. 311.

An Owle affronts *John* the 23. ſitting in a Councell to Crowne the Emperour *Sigiſmund*. 136.

P.

P*Alatine* Families from whence. 248.

Palls from the Popes whereof made and by whō brought in. 77.

St *Pauls* life and labours. 61.

Thou art *Peter*] not urged by the Ancients. 88.

Pharao-Necho's vaine attempt to joyne *Nilus* with the Red Sea. 33.

A *Phœnix* ſeen in the daies of the Emperour *Claudius*. 193.

The Books of *Tobit* and *Judith*, held by ſome but for Sacred Poëms. 37.

Popes Claſſes. 67.

Phariſees Tyranny. 46.

Pompey's breach upon the Holieſt of Holies. 47.

Poyſoning of the Emperour *Henry* the 7th by a Monke in the *Euchariſt*. 246.

Pentarchs of the *Britans*. 271

Firſt Parliament. 316.

Printing Invented. 250.

Pytheus of *Sardis* entertainment of King *Xerxes* and his whole Army. 172.

Q.

Q*He* Queen of *Shebah* how the Fountaine of Religion amongſt the *Abyſſines*. 23.

Quarrles concerning Images. 95.

A Quarrle between a Father and Sonne who ſhould have a dead Mouſe in the time of Famine. 180.

R.

R*Eformation* neceſſitated by Popes unſufferable enormities. 142. 143.

Romanes by degrees growing

ing into a Monarchy. 187.
A Ratcatcher ſtrangly convoyes away the Children of the town of *Hamel.* 248.
Richard the *firſt's* Axe deſcribed by an old Poet. 320.
His 3 Daughters fitly placed. 321.
Robin Hood and his Out-Lawes. 320.
The Blaſphemous *Roſary* of the *Dominicans.* 333.
William Rufus no Friend to Popery. 314.
His extraordinary frugality in Aparrell. *Ib.*
Romancyes diſtinguiſhed & how to be uſed. 348.

S.

SOlomons Writings. 22.
Samothes Canons & Phyloſophy. 258.
Seths ſonnes Mathematicall Pillars. 3.
Sem whether *Melchizedeck.* 7.
Saul's Tyranny. 20.
Simeon the High-prieſt author of the 3 books of *Macchabees.* 40.
Sejanus fall and brutiſh uſing of his Children. 56.
Servus ſervorum by whom firſt uſed. 85.
Supremacy purchaſed from *Phocas* by *Boniface* the 3d. 89.
Schoolemens firſt riſe. 125.
Soules Immortality denyed by *John* 22. 131.
Sodomy tolerated by the Pope for 3. moneths in the yeare. 150.
Seleucus built 9 Citties of his name. 180.
He beſtowed his fair wife *Stratonice* upon his Sonne to cure his malady. *Ib.*
Seaven Sleepers in a Cave for 129, from *Decius* to *Theodoſius.* 204.
Swartz Exequuted for inventing Gunpowder. 248.
Severne whence named. 268.
Severa's decree againſt having Kings in *Brittaine.* 283.
Scrutamini Scripturas on the Bible preſented at the Baptiſme of *Charles* 5th, 250.
Simplicity of Conveyances in the *Conquerours* daies, 314.
Supremacy of the Pope diſcarded, 336. 338.
Stone-Heng whence, 291.
The eſpeciall work of the Sabaoth, 347.

T.

THaddeus, Labbeus, Judas & *Barſabas* all one, he is ſaid to have cured King *Agbarus,* 61.
Tiberius the 2d ſtrangely found a Treaſure, 220.

Trent

INDEX.

Trent Councell convented by the moſt Impious *Paul* the *third*, 146.
Titles of Blaſphemy given to the Pope, 152.
Tertullians Witty ſaying concerning *Nero*, 195.
Tranſlation of the Empyre, 109.
Tranſlation of the Bible nto the *Saxon* Tongue. 230.
Tilting by whom brought in, 233.
Tamberlanes uſage of *Bajazet* the great *Turk*. 248.
Thong Caſtle why ſo called, 290.

U.

Veſpaſians Miracles, 196.
Venetians pronounce their oppoſites, 153.
Virgils fiction in making *Æneas*, and *Dido* Contemporaries. 33.
Urbane the 2 nick-named *Turbane* for troubling all the World, 117.
Univerſity not indured by *Paul* the ſecond, 138.
Urſulahs loſſe with a 11000 Virgins, 286.
Uzzah's Mathematicall Engines, 28.

W.

Warwick built about the Byrth of *Alexander* the Great, 275.
Ancient wiſdome and *Seminary's* thereof in the firſt Monarchy, 167.
Great *Witts* Scorners of Chriſtianity, 199.
A Senate of *Women* ſet up by *Heliogabalus*, 202.
The rare love to their Husbands of the Wives of *Winſperg*, 238.
Weſtminſter Halls ſpacionſneſſe, 315.
William Longbeard an hypocriticall Impoſtor. 325.
Woodden Chalices turned into Glaſſes, 70.

X.

Xenophon's rare fetching off 10000 *Greeks* from the *Perſians*, 40. 174.
Xaverius's Impudency in the Edition of St *Peters* life, 59.

Y.

A *young Nobleman* ſlaine by *Baltaſar* of *Babylon*, for killing a wild Beaſt which he had failed to performe, 167.

Z.

Zennacheribs death how cauſed, 164.
Ziſchah's Valarous Acts, 249.

FINIS.